

COUNTERFEIT

Nullius in Verba
Darwin's Greatest Secret

Mike Sutton

Charles Darwin 1809-1882

Nullius in Verba — Darwin's Greatest Secret

Mike Sutton

First Digital Edition

ISBN: 978-1-938240-51-5

Copyright © 2014 by Mike Sutton

Published by Thinker Media, Inc.

All Rights Reserved



Schnook or Crook?

"I think that no one will feel surprised that neither I, nor apparently any other naturalist, had heard of Mr. Matthew's views, considering how briefly they are given, and that they appeared in the appendix to a work on Naval Timber and Arboriculture." Charles Darwin (1860)

"In 1831 Mr. Patrick Matthew published his work on 'Naval Timber and Arboriculture,' in which he gives precisely the same view on the origin of species as that (presently to be alluded to) propounded by Mr. Wallace and myself in the 'Linnean Journal,' and as that enlarged on in the present volume. Unfortunately the view was given by Mr. Matthew very briefly in scattered passages in an Appendix to a work on a different subject, so that it remained unnoticed until Mr. Matthew himself drew attention to it in the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' on April 7th, 1860." Charles Darwin (1861)

Nullius in Verba (On the word of no one). Motto of the Royal Society since 1663. From Horace, Epistles 1.1.14: "*Nullus addictus jurare in verba magistri.*" This means: "I'm not committed to swearing by the words of any guru."

Author's Preface

For some weeks I'd been experimenting with different ways to find hidden knowledge by trying out different combinations of date, source and text filtering on Google's search engine. Finally, a breakthrough was made on January 15, 2013, when I found a way to identify early and discoverable published uses of words, phrases and terms. I'm not claiming to be the first to discover it, but I named the method Internet-Date-Detection (ID). I later learned of Google's Ngram viewer, but found it less suited to scholarly tasks.

The power of ID was proven when it allowed me to detect, contrary to what the text books say, that Professor Stanley Cohen never coined the phrase or concept of moral panic. Three months later, ID murdered the myth that Richard Dawkins coined the phrase and originated the concept of the selfish gene.

On March 5, 2013, I set the fatal ID method on Dawkins' hero Charles Darwin. The outcome was shocking. Contrary to what I and apparently everyone else believed, Darwin never coined the term "natural selection," and he never discovered the process; although many scholarly books claim he did both. In actual fact, the term was used by William Preston six years before Darwin was born. And the scientific breakthrough of natural selection theory—the entire detailed description of its evolutionary biological process, the hypothesis for it and the key examples used to explain it—are all unquestionably Patrick Matthew's unique discovery and creation.

Despite the fact that this discovery had been fully published by Matthew (1831), 28 years before he replicated it, Darwin boldly claimed to have independently discovered the theory for himself. What is more, at the same time, Alfred Russel Wallace made his own claim to have independently discovered the exact same thing.

During my research I detected the first glint of a possible fraud behind Darwin's story. Word and phrase searching the work of Matthew and comparing it with Darwin's revealed that nine times in his 1859 book the *Origin of Species*, Darwin apparently four-word-shuffled Matthew's term "natural process of selection" into the only alternative grammatically correct combination: "process of natural selection." That would not matter for much, except for the fact that Darwin swore when confronted by Matthew in the press that he had no prior knowledge of the originator's ideas. I became quite reasonably suspicious that both process and name could be discovered and coined independently of Matthew's earlier publication containing both.

Further research revealed, contrary to the myth created by Darwin, that neither he nor any other naturalist had read Matthew's book, that many had in fact read it, because they actually cited it in the literature. Moreover, three of those naturalists were in Darwin's and Wallace's inner social circle, and one published Wallace's first article on evolution. How could Darwin and Wallace have failed to learn about the one book in the world they needed to read when others they knew had found it?

The new evidence led to just one ultimate conclusion: Darwin and Wallace were either schnooks or crooks. That was a question I could not leave unanswered. The facts of what I found began to obsess me, as my family, friends and colleagues will certainly attest. George Pólya's (1954) advice played around inside my head. He said we should "believe nothing but question only what is worth questioning." I went and looked it up online. He also wrote that "Intellectual courage, intellectual honesty and wise restraint are the moral qualities of the scientist." But he never explained how or when honesty should overtop restraint.

I set about exploring the case of Matthew and Darwin by searching for more evidence among the millions of books and other documents in Google's vast library project. There I made another amazing discovery. Before Matthew, apparently no one had used the term "natural process of selection," and before Darwin (1859), apparently no one had used the term "process of natural selection." Moreover, the shorter term "natural selection" was extremely rare and had not been used before to refer to organic evolution. But the bombshell that dropped in 2014, was my discovery that three out of seven naturalists who actually cited Matthew's book before 1858, were right at the epicenter of influencing Darwin's and Wallace's earliest thinking on natural selection.

How could it be that Darwin created his own apparently unique term by using the only possible grammatically correct re-combination of Matthew's unique four word term to name exactly the same process as the one first discovered and named by Matthew? It appears that only two possibilities can account for such a thing: Darwin had read and then fraudulently four-word-shuffled Matthew's term, or else an amazing quadruple concurrence occurred, whereby he independently discovered Matthew's exclusive discovery of the natural process of selection after it appeared in print, independently chose the exact same words that Matthew used to name the same process and independently alighted upon the exact same concepts to explain it. And he did all three because other naturalists that he knew who had read Matthew's ideas and influenced Darwin with them knew he was working on the problem of

species, yet failed to tell him about the one book in the world he really needed to read.

If the great science networker and avid researcher Charles Darwin was no schnook and is innocent of science fraud, how could such an exceptional concurrency happen? Surprisingly, no one else appears to have spotted this social science problem.

Nullius in Verba tells the story of how the problem was solved and how many more incriminating facts were found within a smog of Darwinian fallacies, myths and lies, to reveal that Charles Darwin committed the world's greatest science fraud.

Mike Sutton

January 2014



Contents

[Acknowledgements](#)

[Chapter One — Introduction](#)

[Chapter Two — Internet Date-Detection, or the ID Research Method](#)

[Chapter Three — Proving the Power of ID: An A-Z of New Discoveries and Lately Busted Myths by the Author](#)

[Chapter Four — Nullius in Verba Charles Darwin. Because Many Naturalists Did Read](#)

[Chapter Five — Beyond Possible Coincidence: A Comparative Analysis of Phrase, Prose and Concept](#)

[Chapter Six — Heresy and Fallacy: Matthew's Sensational Impact Upon Robert Chambers, Wallace and Darwin](#)

[Chapter Seven — A Brief, Comparative Look at Earlier Investigations into Darwin's Plagiarism of Matthew's Discovery](#)

[Chapter Eight — NTA, Economic Botany and the Hookers of Kew](#)

[Chapter Nine — Apes in the Smog](#)

[Chapter Ten — Darwin's Six Newly Discovered Lies](#)

[Chapter Eleven — Darwin's Deep-Seated Issues with the Scientific Rules of Priority](#)

[Chapter Twelve — Mythbusting Darwin's Excuses](#)

[Chapter Thirteen — Platform Denial by the British Association for the Advancement of Science](#)

[Chapter Fourteen — The Matthew Supermyth Created by Darwinists to Deny His Claim to Greatness](#)

[Chapter Fifteen — Desperate Darwin and the Trying Entanglement: Missing Letters, and Wallace the Subtle Extortionist](#)

[Chapter Sixteen — Who was Patrick Matthew?](#)

[Chapter Seventeen — The Seer of Gourdie Hill](#)

[Chapter Eighteen — Darwin the Self-Invented Originator](#)

[Chapter Nineteen — Richard Dawkins and the Selfish Replicator](#)

[Chapter Twenty — Summary, Conclusions and the Way Forward](#)

[References](#)

[Appendix One](#)

[About the Author](#)

[About the Publisher](#)



Acknowledgements

Elaine, with love and heartfelt appreciation for everything.

With thanks to Bob Butler the founding CEO of Thinker Media and his team, particularly Kirsten Lemmons, at Best Thinking and Thinker Books for applying creativity, foresight, stamina, tenacity and true professionalism to start and run a revolutionary publishing house, which is spearheading the 21st century digital media revolution.

Appreciation is due to those who listened at length and offered encouragement and ideas on many occasions that I talked about the ground-breaking findings presented in this book. In particular, Phil Wane, Andy Sutton, Dr. Paul Hamilton, Dr. Ed Pollock, Professor Matt Henn, Professor Mark Griffiths, Professor Azrini Wahidin and Dr. Jason Pandya-Wood.

Love to Holly, Joe and Eleena for always seeing further than me and for sharing your unique views.

Holly Tennock and her team at Journalista conducted superb PR work in Scotland on the importance of the newly proven significant influence of Patrick Matthew on Darwin and Wallace. "There is only one independent discoverer of 'natural selection,' and he was a Scot!"

Professor Donald R. Forsdyke, professor of biochemistry in the Department of Biomedical and Molecular Sciences at Queen's University Canada, most generously read my manuscript for this book in April 2014, and patiently offered detailed insights, critical scholarly opinions and some broad editorial recommendations. I took fully on board some, only as I interpreted them. I think it fair to say we agree on a few of the points, claims, tone and conclusions made in this book, yet greatly disagree on many others. I say: Vive la différence!

I greatly appreciate the genuine rational and scientific skepticism of Diane and Ewan, organizers of the Ockham's Razor award winning Edinburgh Skeptics Society for completely funding, facilitating and very generously hosting my visit to Edinburgh for the 10th of April, 2014, to present "Internet Dating With Darwin" at the International Edinburgh Science Festival.

This book is dedicated to the scholarship of the pioneering surgeon, transplant scientist and organic evolution expert William James Dempster, without whose three superb seminal books I would not have known either how or where to begin. I read each through twice before starting and a third time before ending. Soon I will read them again.

Dr. Mike Sutton

April 24th, 2014

Chapter One — Introduction

One small discovery that I made in 2013 rewrote the history of another much larger, and will do the same to others before it's done. The first case to which I refer is a story of great fame built on fraud.

It all began one hundred and eighty-two years ago, when in 1831, a Scottish laird, botanist and orchard owner by the name of Patrick Matthew made the great scientific breakthrough that solved the problem of the origin of species. He published his ideas in a book entitled *On Naval Timber and Arboriculture* (hereafter, *NTA*). In that little known book, Matthew named his discovery the "natural process of selection."

Patrick Matthew's natural process of selection is the theory that explains the origin of species. It accounts for why species evolve and why they become extinct. When he discovered that process and published it as a hypothesis, Matthew informed the world of his discovery of the unifying theory of biology, which is today recognized as one of the most important discoveries in science.

27 years later, Charles Darwin and Alfred Wallace replicated Matthew's ideas. Both claimed their discovery of natural selection was made independently of Matthew and of each other.

Because he published it first, and because Darwin and Wallace both fully admitted that his *NTA* publication was a complete prior articulation of what they later wrote on the same discovery, Matthew has absolute scientific priority for it. At least he does according to all known conventions on scientific priority as classically described and explained by Merton (1957).

So why have so few people heard of Matthew? Why is Darwin's face currently on the back of the British £10 note? Why does Wallace's head adorn a Royal Mail postage stamp? Why is there an imposing statue of Darwin and a portrait of Wallace atop the stairs of the grand entrance hall of the Natural History Museum in London? Where in the world is the memorial to Matthew? Why did Darwin refer to natural selection as "my theory" on 43 pages of the *Origin of Species* (1859), when it is no more his theory than it is mine or yours? In sum, why does everyone think of it as Darwin's theory? What happened to Patrick Matthew?

I think the general answer to all of these questions is simply that people are not interested. And I think such a lack of interest stems from the fact that society in general is more concerned with matters of concern that are powerful because many other people find them interesting.

Overall, we tend to be less concerned with matters of known and unknown fact, which are merely potentially powerful. The story of Matthew's prior discovery, which we all think of as Darwin's, is of no concern because Darwin successfully created the myth that *he* is the most important and interesting person associated with it. Consequently, people find Darwin extremely interesting, so much so in fact that Darwinian books and merchandising today constitute what is called the "Darwin Industry." This is somewhat the same process that fuels today's celebrity industry, where some people are famous

simply for being famous.

Despite a great lack of interest from society and the narrower scientific community, Darwin's claim to have independently discovered Matthew's natural process of selection and his subsequent behavior, effectively claiming to be its most important discoverer, is a problem for the history of science and ideas; a problem that is in dire need of a full and independent explanation.

The fact that both Darwin and Wallace, who shared mutual social connections, had been corresponding over several years and made the same claims of independent discovery of Matthew's ideas in the same year that they published their jointly presented papers on the same subject is, in my opinion, a most weirdly unexplained and poorly-researched science problem. So much so that in absence of any independent and systematically thorough investigation, I decided to conduct one myself. I began by looking at what the eminent Darwinist Richard Dawkins had to say on the subject.

Dawkins (2010, p. 206) wrote a most revealing paragraph on this problem:

"I singled out Darwin and Wallace as the two nineteenth-century naturalists who independently solved the riddle of life. But claims of priority have been made on behalf of at least two other nineteenth-century writers, Patrick Matthew and Edward Blyth. If those claims are upheld, it should be a matter of some national pride that all four independent discoverers of natural selection were British."

In those few lines Dawkins shows us the Darwinists' knowledge belief that their namesake and Wallace neither read Matthew's book nor so much as heard a whisper of its important contents. Dawkins reveals also that he is not prepared to accept natural selection as Matthew's theory. Betraying every scientific convention of priority, without once mentioning them, he is celebrating others for simply replicating Matthew's ideas. Dawkins celebrates three naturalists besides Matthew on the grounds that each—being so-called "independent discoverers"—failed to read Matthew's prior discovery. That strikes me as weirdly unjust reasoning.

It is important to note at this juncture that Dawkins is completely wrong to include Edward Blyth as any kind of candidate for independent discoverer of natural selection. Firstly, Blyth, just like Darwin and Wallace, never wrote anything remotely relevant to natural selection until four years after Matthew published his discovery of it in 1831. Secondly, unlike Matthew, Darwin and Wallace, Blyth never once claimed to have independently discovered Matthew's discovery. Additionally, as Chapter Four reveals, Blyth's friend and twice co-author Robert Mudie (1832), who, like Matthew, was born in Forfarshire in Scotland, was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's unique and extremely rare term "rectangular branching," which is potent evidence that he could have read *NTA* and, of course, shared that intelligence with Blyth. After all, Blyth was well known to be fascinated with the problem of species. But of far greater importance is the fact that it has gone unremarked until I wrote these very words in 2014, that the editor and publisher of Blyth's (1835, 1836) most important papers on organic evolution was John Loudon, who in 1832, reviewed *NTA* and remarked that Matthew had discovered something unique on the origin of species! Since Darwin admitted Blyth's influence on his thinking, this discovery of almost certain knowledge contamination, is alone enough to completely demolish the 154-year-old Darwinian myth that Matthew had no influence on Darwin.

Dawkins (2010) describes Matthew's immensely powerful discovery of the law of natural selection as the answer to the great riddle of existence, the explanation for all life. However, Dawkins then goes on to explain the reasons why he, and presumably the wider scientific community, believes that Darwin's allegedly independent discovery of the same law, almost three decades after Matthew's publication of it, means that Darwin has greater credit for "discovering" it after the botanist who got there before him.

At the time of writing, influential Darwinists such as Dawkins simply believe Darwin's excuse that neither he nor any other naturalist was aware of Matthew's prior published ideas before he replicated them in the *Origin of Species*. Actually, the facts prove that nothing could be further from the truth.

In this book I prove that other naturalists did read *NTA*, and this new knowledge is 100 percent veracious because those naturalists actually cited Matthew's book in the published literature. That three naturalists who cited *NTA* pre-1858—Loudon (1832), Chambers (1844) and Selby (1842)—were right at the epicenter of influence and facilitation of Darwin's and Wallace's published, so-called independent, discoveries of natural selection is a unique and new discovery about the greatest scientific discovery ever made. I believe it to be one of the most important of the 21st century. This new knowledge overturns every illicit excuse invented by Darwin and since deployed by a multitude of unquestioning myth-parroting Darwinists[1] to rebuff Matthew's right to be internationally celebrated as the true discoverer of natural selection and one of the immortal greats of science.

In 2014, it is proven that Matthew both discovered natural selection and influenced Darwin and Wallace to find evidence to support it. Natural selection is solely a Scottish discovery.

The accumulation of weighty new evidence presented in this book proves beyond all reasonable doubt that both Wallace and Darwin were both indirectly influenced by others who read *NTA* and also directly influenced by reading *NTA* themselves, before either penned a word on the same subject.

We can be absolutely 100 percent certain of the fact that Wallace and Darwin were indirectly influenced by Matthew via Loudon, who edited and published Blyth's 1835 and 1836 papers on evolution; the naturalist and editor, Robert Chambers, who famously published on the same subject in many editions of his influential and bestselling *Vestiges of Creation*; and Selby, who edited and published Wallace's 1855 Sarawak paper on natural selection. Because Darwin admitted the profound influence of Chambers and Blyth on him and Wallace wrote that Chambers' *Vestiges* was a great influence for his own endeavors to find evidence to solve the problem of species. These newly discovered facts about the certain influence of Matthew on Darwin and Wallace make a fool's errand of Bowler's 2013 book, *Darwin Deleted*, which speculates about what would have happened if Darwin had not independently "discovered" Matthew's hypothesis. All the more so since Bowler, in great effort to promote Darwin as both an original thinker and independent discoverer, fallaciously writes that Wallace, unlike Darwin, never used artificial selection as an analogy to explain natural selection. When in fact, just like Matthew, he does (see Wallace in Darwin and Wallace 1858).

As Chapters Ten and Twelve reveal, since 1859, Darwin's Darwinists have been systematically parroting their namesake's published lies and fallacies about Matthew, to the extent that they have for more than a century dominated the literature on the history of the discovery of evolution.

Matthew's discovery allows us to understand where all living matter came from, why different species are found in various locations and why there is such diversity in nature. Matthew's natural process of selection is the unifying theory of biology. Without Matthew's previously hidden influence on those who influenced Darwin and Wallace, contrary to Bowler's dreadful Darwinist dysology, it seems highly unlikely that Darwin or Wallace would have published anything of note, or anything at all, on organic evolution.

Arguments for the completeness of Matthew's hypothesis and the superiority of his natural process of selection[2], compared with Darwin's version, are adroitly made by the eminent surgeon and evolution expert W. J. Dempster (1996). His conclusions have never been refuted in the scholarly literature.

What Darwin did that is so important was to gather from the literature many examples of confirmatory evidence for Matthew's hypothesis, thereby ensuring its establishment as a theory. But, as we have just seen, the discovery of the process, the creation of its hypothesis and the name given it were not Darwin's.

I believe that it is no idle statement that Darwin and Wallace stole both the discovery of the process and the entire natural law hypothesis of Matthew's breakthrough. All the facts supporting that claim are presented in this book, and all of those facts can be instantly accessed and easily checked by anyone using the very simple method that I used to discover them. That method is described in Chapter Two.

The discoveries of most originators and first proposers don't come out of thin air. Rather, they represent some kind of problem solving breakthrough arising from an original intellectual synthesis of existing knowledge, or else from new discoveries arising out of the observed outcome of experiments informed by old knowledge. The discovery of natural selection before Darwin replicated it and successfully claimed it as his own theory is no exception. But the currently unacknowledged fact of the matter is that there is a great gap in the literature on Matthew, which exists in no small part due to a lack of rigorous skeptical investigation.

Until I investigated the problem with hi-tech research methods, not a thing was known about what natural scientists did with Matthew's unique ideas in the 27 years before Darwin and Wallace replicated them.

Apparently no one noticed that some influential scientists will stop at nothing to hide the fact that Matthew has a cast iron case for full scientific priority for his discovery. By way of example, the fact that Darwin actually claimed in print to have had no prior knowledge of Matthew's ideas, and claimed also that no other naturalist was aware of them, is completely ignored by the famous Darwinist and founding director of the Skeptics Society, Michael Shermer. Instead, Shermer sidetracks his readers from this fact by telling them another fact that is widely accepted. Namely, that most originators have their known influencers. Shermer does this to explain that we should not think, therefore, that there is anything at all unusual about Darwin's replication of Matthew's hypothesis (Shermer 2002, p. 147-149). He then tells us that the influence of any other thinker on Darwin is not, therefore, a zero sum question.

With skeptical respect, that argument is complete flim-flam, for the simple reason that Darwin claimed Matthew had zero influence on him and zero influence on any other naturalist. In other words, Darwin claimed it was a zero sum game, and he did so simply to avoid being accused of plagiarism by diminishing the importance of Matthew's prior discovery. So what is the renowned scholarly Darwinist "skeptic" Shermer up to by claiming that we should not think of the question of Matthew's influence as a zero sum game?

Perhaps we should not be surprised to learn that in the same book Shermer (2002) next goes on to spread the myth started by Darwin that Matthew's hypothesis was hidden away solely in an appendix of an obscure book and ignored. Appendix 1 of the book you are currently reading contains all of Matthew's writing on natural selection from *NTA*, so you can see for yourself the actual facts of what he wrote in it, how much he wrote and where he wrote it. Natural selection was not solely in the appendix of *NTA* at all. A great deal of it, including his name for it, his use of artificial selection to explain it and his call for others to look for evidence to confirm it, is all in the main body of that book. Small wonder Darwin invented the Appendix Myth to steer others away from those telling facts.

Chapter Twelve of this book proves, by simply trumping rhetoric with facts, that all of Dawkins's and Shermer's declamatory reasons for denying Matthew's greatness are 100 percent wrong. They are wrong because each and every one of them is based upon the false premise of the myth started by Darwin that neither he nor any other naturalist read Matthew's book. Had that premise been true, it would have meant that Matthew never influenced anyone who mattered. But we now know he did. Moreover, Loudon, Chambers and Selby are three of a group of at least seven naturalists who definitely did read Matthew's book because, despite 19th century scientific strictures against doing so^[3], they are among a wider group of 24 people who actually cited it. And while this irrefutable evidence is alone sufficient to prove Darwin was inexcusably wrong, further evidence is presented in Chapter Four of this book to argue that many more naturalists in Darwin's inner circle more-likely-than-not read Matthew's book because they were seemingly first to replicate unique phrases from it in their own work years before Darwin published a word on evolution.

Of course, not everyone who cites a book can be proven to have read it, fully read it or even to have appreciated or fully understood what they were reading. But the fact of my unique discovery that Loudon, Chambers and Selby—who cited *NTA* before each played profound pre-*Origin* roles at the epicenter of influence and facilitation on the published ideas of Wallace and Darwin—are included among those naturalists is an explosively newsworthy finding that proves beyond all reasonable doubt that Matthew now has complete priority for the theory of natural selection (see Caven 2014), even under the unjust and illicit new rules that leading Darwinists specifically tailored to deny Matthew's greatness as an immortal great discoverer.

Contrary to Shermer's (2002) weird flim-flam and Dawkins's fallacy smog, whatever verdict the science community reaches when examining the irrefutable new facts presented in this book, they ought, at the very least, to find Darwin and/or Wallace either innocent or guilty of science fraud on the balance of reasonable probability by simply and honestly weighing the relevant facts. In so doing, they should distinguish between those facts and the unevidenced rhetoric and proven fallacies currently relied upon by biased Darwinists seeking to defend their namesake against someone not

called Darwin. Deciding what is the truth of the Matthew matter, otherwise informally known as "the plagiarism problem" among biologists, really is a simple binary. In the admittedly brash final analysis, it's actually an incredibly important case of facts versus claptrap. The claptrap is old, but the facts are new.

As said, and as Chapter Six explains in greater detail, one of the naturalists who read Matthew's hypothesis and cited it was the famous publisher, encyclopaedist and geologist Robert Chambers, who 13 years after citing *NTA* in the *Chambers's Journal*, authored *The Vestiges of Creation* (Chambers 1844). *The Vestiges* was once famous, but today is known almost exclusively among biologists and historians of science as the book that put the general idea of organic evolution "in the air" in the first half of the 19th century; thereby allowing the ideas in Darwin's *Origin* to be more readily accepted by both the scientific community and wider society (Millhauser 1959). Moreover, Chambers was acknowledged by both Darwin and Wallace to have significantly influenced themselves and other naturalists to research, discuss and write on the general subject of evolution of species (Ruse 1999).

That Matthew's book was read by other naturalists before Darwin published the *Origin* may seem like the discovery of a small and inconsequential fact, or it may strike you as one of the most profound discoveries of the century, which must lead now to a major re-write of an important chapter in the history of science. Whatever you think of it, I think that the implications are enormous because the sole and universally accepted reason—albeit an illicit excuse—for denying Matthew full priority over Darwin, i.e., that *no naturalist read NTA*, is now absolutely proven fallacious. Hence, amazing as it might sound, unless the mighty Darwinian propaganda, PR and science of evolution monopoly machine manages to manipulate society to ignore this fact, Darwinism should henceforth be considered "Matthewism." If that is not to be so, then I expect it will fail to happen because the leading biological evolutionists managed to invent a whole new set of illegitimate reasons to deny Patrick Matthew full priority.

In light of the new data presented in this book, any influential members of the scientific community seeking to create just such a new set of reasons for why Matthew should not now have absolute priority over Darwin and Wallace will surely, in the process of making-up new excuses, be required to justify why they are not suffering from cognitive dissonance and why they are not breaking the universally accepted conventions of scientific priority. Personally, I can't imagine how that will be remotely possible.

Patrick Matthew: Solver of the problem of species

Nearly everyone has heard of Charles Darwin, increasingly more of Alfred Wallace, but the name Patrick Matthew is under the radar of most, except scholars of the history of evolutionary theory.

Matthew wove his great discovery of natural selection throughout *NTA* in order to better explain how best to grow suitable timber to supply Britain's burgeoning demands for shipbuilding, cities and industrial revolution. At the end of *NTA*, Matthew concentrated further on his hypothesis in an

appendix where he included his heretical conclusion that, contrary to 19th century orthodox knowledge beliefs, a divine being named God had not designed and then created species.

As Chapter Sixteen explores in depth, Matthew's big idea combined his Edinburgh University education, extensive European travel, 20 years of farming and forestry experience, natural history observation and botanical experiment with his distinctive understanding, synthesis and improvement upon the importantly radical evolutionary ideas of Buffon, Lamarck, Cuvier and Decondolle (see Dempster 2005), ideas which came to a head in public debate in Paris in 1830, [\[4\]](#) the year before *NTA* was published.

In 1831, moral panic swept Britain in the wake of social unrest associated with the radically libertarian and reformist Chartist movement, of which Matthew was an active leader. That Matthew used his understanding of natural selection to argue for social reform in *NTA* and to mock the upper-classes clearly did him no favors at all.

As Chapter Thirteen reveals and examines in depth, Darwinists, led by their namesake, set out and managed to bury Matthew and his book in relative obscurity, once seemingly stooping so low that at the 1867 Dundee conference of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, attended by Darwin's friends Charles Lyell, Robert Chambers and Alfred Wallace, Matthew was strategically platform-blocked from speaking about his discovery. Typically, no one listened when he complained about that in the press, just as, years earlier, no one paid proper attention when he claimed in the press that the entire theory of natural selection was *his* discovery and not Darwin's. As Chapter Nine explains, the conventions of Victorian gentlemen of science to treat heretics, political reformists and deductive originators such as Matthew to the silent treatment and occasional ridicule worked a treat.

Despite the fact that his big idea was religious heresy, Matthew went to the trouble of getting it right, no doubt writing draft after draft with an ink pen. Finally, he added more, by way of a dangerously condensed heretical summary of his conclusions, in an appendix. If the book was to be banned for heresy or sedition, its publisher, bookseller or owner could at least remove the appendix in order to save the rest from the bonfire. Matthew then went to the immense personal risk of having *NTA* published in his name with not one, but two leading publishers: Black's of Edinburgh, and Longman and Co. of London.

Writing at a time when all British schools and universities taught that a worshipful supernatural being made the world in six days, along with all its rich diversity of life, Matthew had the intellect and personal courage to reject imagined truths explained by myths to fill the knowledge gaps about where the great variety of life comes from. In sum, he sought answers to the problem of species in natural science, rather than natural theology.

On April 7, 1860, the *Gardener's Chronicle* published a lengthy letter from Matthew letting the world know that Charles Darwin had published *his* ideas without due attribution. On April 21, the *Chronicle* published Darwin's capitulation letter, which recognized Matthew's complete priority to the entire discovery and conceptual explanation of natural selection. In his letter, Darwin first apologized. Next, he set about excusing himself by claiming to have had no prior knowledge of Matthew's book or the ideas within it. Then he further excused himself by claiming that, apparently, no other naturalist had heard of Matthew's views, either. Darwin went on to add another three

excuses. He claimed that Matthew's views were only briefly given, that they appeared only in an appendix to his book and that the book was on naval timber and arboriculture—heavily implying that the subject was both obscure and of no obvious relevance to naturalists such as he researching the subject matter of organic evolution of species.

As we have seen already, by way of example, from the pens of two leading Darwinists—Dawkins and Shermer—these three excuses went on to underpin the currently accepted rationale for denying Matthew's importance in the history of the discovery of organic evolution. The trouble with those accepted solutions, to the historical problem of Darwin's claim to have independently discovered natural selection, is that the very reasoning on which they are based is at odds with facts that were immediately discoverable at the time the reasoning was first accepted. In short, had anyone bothered to question them and then examine the facts, each and every one of Darwin's excuses was capable of being refuted on the day he cunningly fabricated them.

In his published reply to Darwin on May 12, 1860, again in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, Matthew explained that, among others, whom he did not name, that the famous naturalist, publisher and garden designer John Loudon had reviewed his book in the press. Beyond that disconfirming fact, anyone who took the trouble to read Matthew's book would have seen that his "views" were not at all briefly given, and that they were most certainly not merely contained in an appendix. Finally, the subject of naval timber and arboriculture was of top priority and high interest in the first half of the 19th century. For example, it took 5,000 oak trees to build a ship the size of the HMS Victory, and all such wooden ships of the age had to be frequently replaced due to the constant ravages of dry rot and wreckage. Moreover, timber was the most important commodity of all for the industrial revolution, since it was used for building, burning and, most essentially as a source of essential chemical components used in the manufacture of textiles.

Timber, naval and otherwise, fueled the industrial revolution. As for arboriculture, it was the passion of the landed gentry and city park designers who, just like Darwin, had for decades subscribed to periodicals on gardening and bought Matthew's book to absorb its valuable lessons on the planting, re-planting and maintenance of beautiful specimen trees.

NTA contained many lessons of great commercial and academic interest in the field of economic botany, a subject that was dominated by Darwin's best friend Joseph Hooker and *his* father William. Far from being on a different and obscure topic, the title and subject matter of Matthew's book was ideal for the inclusion of his discovery, its hypothesis and Matthew's scientific call for empirical research and experimentation to test it.

Unlike Darwin, Matthew had no champions. Darwin, a fully networked, famous and influential member of the 19th century scientific community, exuded an aura of respectability, honesty, diligence, focus and high intellect. His excuses to Matthew were taken completely at face value and without question. No one seemed to question their plausibility. But that should never have happened, because once that bridge was crossed, it followed logically that Matthew had not influenced Darwin. And since Darwin had synthesized so much of the relevant literature on the subject of species, and gathered a wealth of confirmatory examples from an amazing network of correspondents, it followed that the only reason he had not read or even heard of Matthew's book must have been because it was totally obscure. And the book was surely obscure because such an important paradigm changing

hypothesis within it must have been obscurely located and obscurely written. How else could it be missed?

Following these Darwinian fallacies to their natural conclusion, it was reasoned that Matthew had not only failed to influence Darwin in any way, but he had failed also to influence anyone else. And the reason for those failures was his own fault, certainly not Darwin's. Unfortunately, until I conducted my investigation, no one expertly, systematically and extensively searched the literature for factual evidence to confirm or else disconfirm any of these beliefs.

Despite the fact that expert Darwinists noted just how complete Matthew's outline of natural selection was (Calman 1912) and just how completely original (Eiseley 1959), having comfortably convinced themselves that they were being adequately skeptical, fair, objective, rational and generally scientific in their response to the problem of Darwin's amazing independent replication of it, leading Darwinists went further now that they had established and agreed upon their completely unproved version of events. It is not enough to secure recognition as a great originator, they further reasoned that a person merely discovers something and then hides it in obscurity, because by so doing they will fail to convince others of its importance. Darwin, on the other hand, this reasoning went, independently discovered the exact hypothesis, managed to convince others to read and critically engage with it, and then went further to convince many to accept it as the unifying theory of biology.

On such guilt neutralizing reasoning (see Sykes and Matza 1957) and unproved claims of obscurity, ultimate priority for the discovery of natural selection was, therefore, unofficially awarded to Darwin by Darwinists. To this day, though they do deny it (e.g., Bowler 2013), Darwinists are gatekeepers of knowledge about Darwin. This is due to their de facto "evolutionary expert" monopolization of the mainstream scientific literature on the history of the discovery of natural selection. To whom else, other than an expert Darwinist, would a rightfully cautious mainstream scientific literary agent, editor or publisher send a book proposal or article on the topic of Darwin and Matthew? Moreover, most ironically, the fact that the expert peer reviewers of the University of Chicago Press published Bowler's (2013) book, which is jam-packed with errors of fact. For example, mongering the Darwin's old myth that Matthew's hypothesis is solely in the appendix of *NTA*, that Wallace never used the artificial selection analogy, that Matthew never influenced anyone who influenced Darwin and Wallace with his ideas, etc. But the fact that they declined to publish the book you are currently reading is rather telling, don't you think? Why are they not in the least bit interested in publishing the unique discovery that Matthew's 1831 book was cited by seven naturalists, three of whom influenced Darwin and Wallace pre-*Origin*? The reason you are reading these words in a ThinkerMedia e-book, is because it was rejected by all the major science publishers.

Could it have been rejected because this book is the first to reveal my bombshell discovery that all the science books are 100 percent wrong to claim that Darwin and Wallace were independent discoverers of natural selection? How deeply embarrassing for those publishing houses, their editorial boards, expert peer reviewers and customers to learn that all their the highly profitable eminent Darwin Industry authors have been parroting and marketing fraudulent claptrap for the past 154 years. Perhaps insult to injury is surely added by the fact that a criminologist, rather than a biologist, zoologist, or expert in the history of science, made this discovery?

But enough of my own dreadfully biased disappointment laundering and braying because, as you can

see, I've not yet let them bury me in oblivion.

It's certainly not *all about me*. There are other examples of how the mighty Darwin industry has sought to bury facts about Matthew and Darwin in oblivion. For example, Jim Dempster (2005), the leading transplant scientist, wrote many important, peer reviewed scientific papers and a 1957 book entitled *An Introduction to Surgical Studies*, which was published by Blackwell. Yet this eminent science researcher, world-leading pioneer of surgery and discoverer of life-saving knowledge about human organ transplant rejection was reduced to vanity publishing his superb classic texts on Matthew's original contribution to knowledge.

Dempster's (1983) first book on Matthew was published with the minor Scottish publisher Paul Harris Publishing. Two years later the publisher folded. His second book (1996) was published by the much maligned vanity publisher Pentland Press, they folded with huge debts in 2002. Dempster's final book (2005) was vanity published with the Book Guild.

The story of how leading Darwinists in control of the subject of evolution in the mainstream scientific press subjected Dempster to brute censorship is another that requires deeper treatment than I can give it in this volume. But the basic facts speak volumes against Bowler's unproven pleading. Quite justly, Dempster (2005, p. 10) finally wrote:

"The suppression of the work of Patrick Matthew since 1831 raises doubts about the so-called intellectual integrity of many scientists."

If a new technology could enable them to systematically, efficiently, effectively and rapidly look for evidence of Matthew's hypothesis being read by and influencing naturalists before Darwin published the *Origin*, would Darwinists use such technology to search throughout millions of neglected and hidden books and periodicals for evidence that Darwin was wrong about Matthew's ideas being unread? Would they look for evidence that Matthew had somehow had an influence on Darwin's *Origin*? Would they use that new technology to investigate the possibility that their hero and namesake lied when he said he had no prior knowledge of Matthew's prior discovery? Today, the technology to do all of that exists. Moreover, I have used it to look for all such evidence, and unearthed it in spades. In so doing, as a non-expert on evolution, I entered the field of expertise like an amateur with a metal detector on a site of great archaeological importance. Stepping over the heads of great scientists working away with their little trowels and brushes, I worked every inch of the field in days rather than decades and detected a hidden hoard of major importance, the finding of which required no more than the application of new technology, combined with a little patience and easy know-how.

Since the age of the Great Enlightenment (Deutsch 2011) in the 18th century, when testable and disconfirmable knowledge claims finally trumped the status of the claimant, skeptical and independent analysis of claims has been a requirement of science (Potter and Wetherell 1987). *Nullius in Verba*, the motto of the Royal Society^[5], which is the oldest scientific academy in continuous existence, sums up what should have been the original approach taken to the problem of Darwin's independent replication of Matthew's hypothesis.

We need no longer rely upon Darwin's word alone for anything about Matthew's influence upon naturalists before 1858. New technology has facilitated the discovery of long-forgotten publications

that prove beyond all reasonable doubt that Darwin told lies to secure his position over Matthew (see Chapter Ten). And, as said, newly unearthed publications prove also that Matthew's discovery of natural selection was read by highly influential naturalists, well known to Darwin and Wallace, who greatly influenced and facilitated their work before both replicated it. Furthermore, I believe that those new facts, fully presented in Chapter Four, when weighed with the analysis of the published and unpublished work of Matthew, Darwin and Wallace in Chapter Five, prove beyond all reasonable doubt that Darwin and Wallace plagiarized the theory of natural selection from Matthew. Both then lied to conceal the fact.

How the Investigation of Darwin Began

This book started out not as a book at all. Rather, at its inception, the research that led to it was meant to be no more than a five minute exercise to determine whether or not Charles Darwin coined the phrase, discovered the process and originated the explanatory concept of natural selection. I wanted to check that because I had just discovered an incredibly quick and simple means to determine the provenance of words phrases and concepts. My new discovery led me to complete an A-Z of busted myths, which is reproduced in Chapter Three.

This new research method, as you will see in Chapter Three, absolutely demolished certain bragging rights of some famous thinkers such as Richard Dawkins, Robert Merton, Marshall McLuhan and Stanley Cohen.

I'm not at all sure that I am the first to discover ID. Google's own Ngrams comes very close to what ID does better, but I did definitely discover it by myself, independently of anyone else and, at least at the time of writing this book, I've never heard of anyone else unearthing facts with the fiendishly simple method. If ID had been discovered earlier, one would have expected expert lexicographers and etymologists to have been using it to bust myths and solve some of the greatest etymological mysteries of all time, such as the cultural origin of Humpty Dumpty, for example. But they have not done so. In fact, I cracked the Humpty Dumpty mystery with it in November 2013, to discover that the earliest, discoverable to date, use of the name was in a 1701 poem, where it is made clear that the character is so named because he is rounded front and back like the character Punchinello (Anonymous 1701). A humpty dumpty is simply a humpy and dumpy person with an egg shaped body. Moreover, contrary to the myth of the siege of Colchester, there never was a Royalist forces cannon in the English civil war named Humpty Dumpty, but there was one used in that conflict by the Roundheads named Punchinello (Pepys 1665).[\[6\]](#) I digress, let's get back to Darwin.

In the beginning, I fully expected ID to confirm all the books were right in claiming that the term "natural selection" was coined by Darwin, and that its discovery as a process and the creation of its explanatory model were his. I was soon to be disabused of that idea.

At turns, intrigued, excited and occasionally dismayed at what ID could discover, I set about using the new method with a vengeance in order to force the literature to give up more of its secrets on the Matthew matter. Within a matter of weeks, I unearthed sufficient new evidence, which I believe

proves beyond all reasonable doubt, that Darwin perpetrated the greatest scientific fraud the world has ever known.

While Darwin always claimed independent discovery on the grounds that he never read Matthew's book, and Wallace claimed independent discovery, but remained silent on the precise issue of whether or not he had pre-1858 knowledge of *NTA*, what Wallace wrote about Matthew in a review of a book authored by Samuel Butler (Wallace 1879, p. 142) provided me with an early clue to Matthew's once recognized, but now obscure, importance:

"Mr. Matthew apprehended the theory of natural selection, as well as the existence of more obscure laws of evolution, many years in advance of Mr. Darwin and myself, and in giving almost the whole of what Mr. Matthew has written on the subject Mr. Butler will have helped to call attention to one of the most original thinkers of the first half of the 19th century."

Butler (1886) alluded to the likelihood that Darwin had plagiarized Matthew's work, but presented no hard evidence beyond their remarkable similarities of thinking. However, that Wallace referred to Patrick Matthew as one of the most original thinkers of the first half of the 19th century should strike a chord, at least with those who have never heard of the man. I believe that at least part of the reason why so few have heard of Matthew is because the Darwinian propaganda machine is maintained by influential scientists. And those scientists have the same kind of vested professional and financial interest in promoting Darwin over his rivals that the Vatican has in promoting the prophet Jesus over his.

I think it is reasonable to claim that no one can seriously question that Wallace knew more about the truth regarding the importance of Matthew's original thinking than anyone alive today. Most importantly, Wallace's statement about Matthew's greatness is made by the very man who would have known best on that matter second only to Darwin. Please forgive my somewhat condescending tone, but that is a point upon which I here ask all Darwinist readers to please pause, re-read, ponder and reflect. Because the logical implications of Wallace's admission is that if he and Darwin were not influenced by Matthew, then they were not influenced by the greatest original thinker there has ever been on the very discovery they replicated then claimed as their own.

So many questions arise from Wallace's one and only admission of Matthew's importance. Despite the machinations of the scholars and publishers who maintain the heroic Darwin industry, one would have reasonably expected Wallace's published praise of Matthew to have attracted the attention of at least a handful of genuinely inquisitive scientists and historians. But it never has.

If Matthew was the greatest original thinker of the first half of the 19th century, then he must rank high amongst the greatest of that entire century. And if he was among the greatest original thinkers of an entire century then he is an immortal great thinker. Consequently, those awkward questions keep burrowing upwards: Why have so few people heard of Matthew? Why has his name and his discovery of natural selection been buried in oblivion? Why do so many influential Darwinists come from near and far to stamp on his grave? What on earth is going on?

The central question examined in Chapter Five is: *Why exactly do Wallace's Sarawak and Ternate papers and Darwin's Origin so closely replicate core concepts and examples from, but do not*

cite NTA? Chapter Five examines whether Darwin and Wallace *really* could have missed reading Matthew's book? I ask, whether I am wrong to question their honesty on that matter. The big question here is whether or not such a great science fraud is such an apparently unreasonable possibility that it does not appear scientifically or historically worth anyone's while to investigate?

I believe the possibility of Darwin and Wallace's fraud is worthy of investigation because, in addition to the causes for suspicion highlighted so far, Darwin's and Wallace's (1858) papers, Darwin's *Origin* (1859) and Wallace's (1855) paper collectively replicate Matthew's (1831) discovery and explanatory framework of the following intricately linked-concepts:

The comparison of the great lengths of time taken for nature to create new varieties compared with the speed of artificial selection by man.

The inferior capacity to survive, outside of human culture, of artificially selected varieties - compared with those that are naturally selected by nature to survive in the 'wild' – essentially that in nature the rule is 'survival of the most circumstance suited.'

The struggle forward over vast lengths of time leading to change in varieties of species in competition with each other and with other species.

The impact of environmental conditions on adaptation, modification to suit environment, power of occupancy, extinction of species, divergence and branching of species.

Given such an incredible degree of intricate similarity between their supposedly independent works, intellectual curiosity demands that we ask three questions:

Firstly, how could Darwin and Wallace each have managed, independently of one another and of Matthew, to reproduce such an original and complex fusion of ideas?

The concepts outlined above represent Matthew's distinctive synthesis of the relevant literature with his observations of Nature. He used them to explain his great discovery of the natural process of selection. He then posed natural selection as a hypothesis to explain the origin and extinction of species.

Matthew's hypothesis is not stated in one clear paragraph in *NTA*, but his three core explanatory concepts can be quite easily grasped and understood by anyone with a smattering of knowledge. I'm sure experts in the area can improve upon my interpretation, but effectively, Matthew's hypothesis, which solved the problem of species, can be simply stated as follows:

Just as humans artificially select flora and fauna to suit their requirements, so does nature, in its predominantly steady state, select only the most environmentally circumstance suited individuals. This natural process of selection explains the emergence and extinction of species both between and after geological catastrophic events. This means that species are mutable. Mutability of life forms happens in Nature, over almost unimaginable lengths of time when naturally selected individuals become of such a different variety that they branch from common ancestors. In this way only do new species come into being; defined as such because they are incapable of breeding

with either their immediate ancestors or significantly different others of common descent. Life forms inheriting traits that equip them with the best circumstance suited power of occupancy establish ecological niches, which repel invaders and ensure the survival of their currently best circumstance suited progeny. But all life forms may, as new arrivals, overtop those less able to compete in the ever changing environmental struggle and competition for existence.

Yes, that's right, except for Matthew quite correctly allowing for geological catastrophes in his model, Matthew's original hypothesis of natural selection is exactly the same as that replicated by Darwin and Wallace. How can that be?

Secondly, how were Darwin and Wallace able to avoid learning of Matthew's book and commentary on its hypothesis following its extensively and prominently advertised publication almost three decades before by two of the leading publishing houses of the day?

Thirdly, how did they manage to avoid hearing of it from those in their inner circles of associates, who we know read it because they cited it?

With no comparable examples of such an incredible event of independent intellectual replication ever happening in the history of science, what should we make of the story of Matthew, Darwin and Wallace? Surely the starting point should be to examine whether or not Darwin and Wallace stole Matthew's ideas? That is what I did. The results of my investigation are presented in this book.

My own verdict and conclusions on the Matthew matter are immaterial, because it is your judgement of the facts presented in this book that is going to be amongst those that actually count. If you disagree with my arguments and conclusions, I think you should most definitely write a bad review of this book. I sincerely and warmly welcome any criticism of it, so long as it is fact-based.

If I'm wrong, I genuinely want to know about it and for others to be alerted. If, however, you agree with me on the subject of Matthew's right to be celebrated as an immortal great thinker, I respectfully request just a little of your valuable time to help ensure, in any ethical way that occurs to you, to see to it that he finally gets the recognition he deserves. With such recognition, scientists will at last be empowered to cease parroting biased Darwinist, myths and fallacies—at least on this very singular topic in history.

To better understand the complex process of great scientific discovery, we and future generations must do better than allow ourselves to be smogged by expert fallacies, lies, myths and science fraud. Moreover, past and future discoverers in all fields deserve better than to be buried in obscurity by charlatans. For that cause, which is the pursuit and dissemination of veracity, I conducted the research that underpins this book and wrote the chapters that follow.

Chapter Two — Internet Date-Detection, or the ID Research Method

As noted, when challenged in the press by Matthew (1860), Darwin said that neither he nor apparently any naturalist was familiar with Matthew's ideas. The obvious *Nullius in Verba* questions that follow Darwin's excuse are ones that no Darwinist has ever asked. Firstly, who exactly do we know of who did read *NTA*? Secondly, and most importantly, was Darwin wrong? Did any naturalists read it? If they did, were they a friend, associate or correspondent of Darwin, or were they close friends, associates or correspondents of his closest friends and associates?

Destroying the Darwinian Total Obscurity Myth: Identifying naturalists who definitely did read Matthew's hypothesis

To necessarily repeat the point made in Chapter One, the above question is answered in Chapter Four, which reveals that at least seven naturalists definitely read *NTA*, because they cited it, and that three of the seven were at the center of influence and facilitation of Darwin's and Wallace's published work on natural selection. For that single discovery, not only does Darwin lose his old excuse for purportedly not discovering Matthew's hypothesis, but the fact that three of the seven who cited *NTA* were so well known to Darwin is enough to point the finger at him as a likely plagiarist, liar and science fraudster.

Questioning the Darwinian Obscure Writer, Unrelated Topic Claim: Identifying who more likely than not read Matthew's hypothesis

In the interests of breaking further new ground with a promising new research method, Chapter Four presents a new hypothesis. Here, I am talking about what I have called the "First to be Second Hypothesis." The data necessary to inform my hypothesis is provided by way of detecting with ID those who were apparently the first to second-publish unique Matthewisms.

In this particular case, the method involves simply determining which of Matthew's *NTA* phrases were apparently coined by him. Here is how it is done: Once searching with the ID method reveals that a phrase or term that Matthew wrote in *NTA* has no currently discoverable exact pre-cursor, because none can be found prior to January 1831, then the Google Library Project is interrogated a second time to discover whether or not any other author had replicated that phrase or term between January

1, 1831, and December 31, 1858. The end of 1858 is the cut-off point for this analysis because we are interested in Matthew's influence upon others before Darwin wrote on the subject of natural selection in the *Origin*.

As Chapter Four reveals in more detail, using this first to be second method, a further 28 people were identified, many of whom were agriculturalists or naturalists. Furthermore, many of those were associates of Darwin and his closest associates: Joseph Hooker, Thomas Huxley, Charles Lyell and Edward Blyth. Combining those seven naturalists who definitely read *NTA* with many more naturalists who more likely read it than not, Chapter Four proves that, on a balance of reasonable probabilities, Charles Darwin plagiarized Patrick Matthew's hypothesis.

The ID technique used to detect Darwin's fraud is one of the most objective circumstantial-evidence detection research methods ever invented, because, as outlined above, one element of the research method involved discovering original phrases and terms in *NTA* and then searching in an instant through millions of books and other publications to see who appears to have been first to second-publish them. In this way, these particular long-dead research subjects were not identified first. Rather, it was they who presented themselves like ghosts from out of the pages of their long forgotten works. That many of those detected in this way turned out to be in Darwin's social network involved absolutely no known selection bias on my part.

One particular caveat must be emphasized regarding this new research method. Namely, that my interpretation that someone is apparently first to be second with an exclusive term or phrase rests on the premise that it is unlikely an earlier use of it by anyone else or by the apparent originator or the apparent first replicator, remains outside Google's library. This premise is more likely to be veracious for publications before the second half of the 19th century, because the escalating use of the steam powered rotary printing press after the 1850s increased significantly the number of books and other publications. The point here is that, at the time of writing, it is far more likely that Google has captured most relevant publications pre-1860 than after. Most importantly, ID is almost certainly less reliable when it comes to publications that are less than 75 years old, because copyright issues currently make it impossible for Google to scan them all.

Exactly how the ID investigation of Darwin and Wallace began

Turning to my investigation of the originality and replication of other terms and phrases in the subject area, I created a Microsoft Word file that included Darwin's first edition of the *Origin*. Then, simply using the Microsoft Word "find" tool, I searched that file on the word "selection." A few interesting phrases were found in this way, and each was checked with ID to see whether they were apparently unique to Darwin. It was while doing this that I discovered he never originated the term "natural selection."

After discovering that Darwin's fellow member of the Royal Society, Francis Corbax (see Table 7 in Chapter Eighteen), was apparently the first person to use the phrase "natural selection" in a broadly socio-biological sense, I wondered whether perhaps trying different combinations of the four words

in Darwin's apparently exclusive phrase, "process of natural selection," might reveal whether he got the term "natural selection" from Corboux or somewhere else. As far as I can determine, the only combination of these four words that is grammatically correct is "natural process of selection." I entered that phrase into Google for the period 1700–1859; the last year in the range being the year Darwin's *Origin* was first published, and 1700, being the only practicable starting date for ID analysis, since so many British science books before the 18th century are written in Latin.

This search revealed that, apparently, Patrick Matthew was the first to use that phrase in 1831, and that it was replicated for the first time by Robert Chambers in his 1859 review of Darwin's *Origin*. At this point, it was the discovery of Darwin's suspiciously matchless four-word-shuffle of Matthew's name for his discovery and Chambers's (1859) apparently first to be second use of Matthew's original in his review of the *Origin* that led me to first believe this topic worthy of further investigation.

During the early stages of my investigation, I bought the three books written on Matthew by W. J. Dempster. In all three, Dempster reasoned that Matthew should be hailed as the true discoverer of natural selection, simply because he most certainly did more than merely enunciate it, he worked it out and published it in detail as a complex and fully comprehensive law of nature. However, as Dempster made clear, Matthew also accepted at face value, in print at least, Darwin's excuse that he had arrived at the theory independently of *NTA*. Consequently, despite Dempster's able championing of Matthew, Darwinists retained their solution to the problem of Matthew's prior discovery by affixing the originator with their mutually approved status of obscure curiosity. Refusing to give the originator of natural selection his due credit for discovering it—no matter how good and complete his hypothesis—Darwinists stuck to their guns by claiming that there was no evidence that Matthew had influenced a single person with his discovery.

After my first reading of *NTA*, it seemed to me to be highly improbable that Matthew had not influenced any other naturalists with his discovery. For a start, Chambers, it seemed, more likely than not had read it—unless there was some seemingly less probable explanation for his apparent first to be second usage of Matthew's unique name for his discovery.

However, I had my doubts at first. Chambers had a famously encyclopaedic mind, consumed vast numbers of books, had extensive knowledge of Scots literature and known keen interest in evolution. His use of Matthew's term might have been a mere coincidence. Or perhaps that term was not unique to Matthew. Perhaps it lay instead in some publication read by Chambers, but lost to time and not yet scanned by Google. Or else it might have been scanned, but that one particular bit of text did not scan properly. Alternatively, perhaps some bug in Google failed to identify the phrase. Only later were these doubts to vanish when I discovered that Chambers took a keen interest in Matthew's writing, actually citing *NTA* and later citing Matthew's second book, *Emigration Fields*, in his famous *Chambers's Journal*. In light of that new information, the First to be Second Hypothesis looked like it might be rather promising.

I knew that if anyone could prove that Darwin read *NTA* before he wrote the *Origin*, and/or that anyone who influenced Darwin's thinking on evolution did so because *they* read *NTA*, then the already illicit Darwinist excuse for denying Matthew full priority would be disproved and all the relevant science history books would have to be re-written.

Building on the research I had just completed on Darwin's "process of natural selection" and Matthew's "natural process of selection," a thorough, multi-level, systematic Internet search was undertaken.

Level 1 involved verifying which, if any, seemingly relevant phrases in *NTA* were originated by Matthew, and then discovering which authors were apparently first to replicate them.

This involved going through all the natural selection relevant text in *NTA*, which can be found in Appendix One of this book. Every phrase and term that might possibly have been coined by Matthew was checked with ID. Each selected phrase was then entered into Google in inverted commas. For example, the search for "natural process of selection" was filtered, first by electing to search within *Books*, and then by *Date*.

Within the date filter, all books were first searched between 1700 and 1831. If the only publication identified to include the phrase was *NTA*, another filtered search was conducted between 1831 and 1859.

By way of the example just outlined, "natural process of selection" was discovered to have been apparently coined by Matthew in *NTA*, and apparently nobody else replicated it pre-*Origin*. Most significantly, however, the first currently discoverable time it is deployed is when Robert Chambers wove it into his review of Darwin's *Origin* in 1859.

Readers who have never before conducted date-filtered searches should not be surprised to learn that where a phrase is original, Google will usually find and present you with only one publication up to and including the year in which it was first published.

The results obtained using filtered searchers are generally very precise. Therefore, searching for who appears to have been first to be second, with a phrase between 1831 and 1859, might reveal only one or two authors. Try it on those dates with the apparently original Matthewism "rectangular branching"—remembering to enclose it in inverted commas as just shown—and you might be surprised to see that the term was seemingly replicated just once, and that was by Robert Mudie, who was, most tellingly, an associate and two times co-author with Darwin's most prolific informant, Edward Blyth. In fact, out of the millions of books in the Google Library Project, this particular Matthewism can be discovered in only three 19th century publications. The fact that only Mudie appears to have replicated it pre-*Origin* reveals that the First to be Second Hypothesis might be veracious. Chapter Four reveals just how spot-on it seems to be.

Level 2 comprised entering multiple, date-delineated search terms into Google, such as "Darwin and Chambers" and "Darwin met Chambers," to discover whether or not there were any direct or social network links between any who were apparently first to be second with Matthewisms, and Darwin and his closest friends and associates. In the case of Robert Chambers, for example, it was discovered that both naturalists met pre-*Origin*, corresponded, Chambers gave Darwin a copy of his anonymously published *Vestiges of Creation* and, in 1859, Darwin sent Chambers a review copy of the *Origin*. Moreover, I discovered that in 1867, Chambers was present with Darwin's close allies Lyell and Wallace at a British Association for the Advancement of Science conference when Matthew was strategically platform-blocked from presenting a paper on his discovery (see Chapter Thirteen).

Level 3 involved seeing who, if anyone, had in fact cited *NTA* in the literature, and, if so, whether they had mentioned Matthew's discovery of natural selection. Anyone who cited Matthew was also investigated in order to discover whether or not they were associated with Darwin and/or his inner-circle of close friends. This was done by using Level 2 search techniques.

Level 4 involved the use of search engine technology to search the text of my Word file of *NTA* for any particular "natural selection" words, phrases and concepts, such as "environment," "adaptation," "modification," "species," "condition," "extinction," etc. Then the exact same thing was done on my Word file of the *Origin*, and later upon a larger file of almost one million words written by Darwin before 1860. This exercise allowed me to undertake a primary, systematic comparative analysis of the literature to explore just how similar Darwin's work was to Matthew's. The results of this multi-level ID analysis are presented and discussed in Chapters Four and Five.

Next I will explain exactly how to use ID to date check the provenance of words and phrases, so that you may check for yourself the veracity of the findings and claims made in Chapters Four and Five.

How to use ID to find the apparent originator of a word, term, concept or phrase:

In the following example, I explain exactly how I discovered that Robert Chambers was apparently first to be second with a term seemingly coined by Matthew in *NTA*[\[7\]](#). The term is "natural process of selection."

Firstly, on the Google toolbar, enter the term "natural process of selection"—please note that it *must* be entered in speech-quotes, not single quotes. By using speech-quotes, you are going to force Google to look within the literature for that exact phrase only[\[8\]](#).

Next, hit the return (Enter) button on your keyboard to begin the search. Ignore everything Google turns up for that search. Don't click on any of it. Instead, click the "more" option tab, then select "books."

Next, ignore all the books that come up. Instead, click the "search tools" tab and select the "any time" option. From that, select the "custom range" option.

Within the "custom range" option, enter 1700[\[9\]](#) into the "From" box. In the "To" box, enter the year that Darwin's *Origin* was first published, which is 1859. This will search the millions of documents scanned by Google that were published between January 1, 1700, and the 31st of December, 1859.

You should see that Google produces only a few books allegedly containing the searched phrase. Only four were found in its library when I wrote these words. Publications found should be dispensed with if their actual publication date turns out to be after 1859. You'll need to check that yourself.

When I did this analysis in 2013, Matthew's book from 1831 was found to be apparently the first to publish the phrase. Chambers's 1859 review of Darwin's *Origin* was apparently the first to replicate it. Most importantly, ID has just demonstrated its amazing power. You now know that between 1831 and 1859, at least out of the millions of books and other documents in Google's library project, that nobody else other than Chambers used it in print. Therefore, the premise of the First to be Second

Hypothesis is that in all likelihood, he got the phrase from reading *NTA* before 1860. The veracity of the premise is supported by the fact that Chambers actually cited *NTA* many years earlier, although not in his 1859 review of the *Origin*.

That's essentially how ID works. It is a little clunky at the moment and, as you can see, you must always look inside the books to verify that their date of publication corresponds with your custom search.

Important Caveats

At this juncture, it is important to note that while the ID method is perfect for discovering who cited a particular book, there are at least three important caveats regarding the potential reliability of the ID method when it comes to identifying the earliest known use of a phrase.

Firstly, if an author has enclosed in inverted commas ("speech marks") the exact phrase, no more and no less than the one you are searching for, then ID will fail to detect it. Consequently, anyone using ID should be aware of this current potential to lead the user to ascribe a false positive that a particular author coined a phrase, term or word. This same problem may result in a failure (false negative) to detect subsequent authors who replicated a phrase or term, but precisely enclosed it within inverted commas. Therefore, in addition to its potential to falsely ascribe origination of a word, term or phrase under such precise circumstances, this same problem might just possibly result in a failure to detect those who genuinely were first to be second. Presumably, this particular inverted commas invisibility issue is a programming bug that Google will fix in the near future.

The third important point to remember is that the Google Library project does not contain everything ever published; at least not when it comes to late 19th, 20th and 21st centuries, because (1) many of the necessary texts are still in-copyright, and (2) after the mid-19th century, thanks to mechanized printing, publications of all kinds increased significantly. However, when it comes to words, phrases and terms published before the 1860s, we are on much firmer ground in relying on the premise that Google has captured most of the relevant publications. One possible flaw in my reasoning, however, is that a rare publication among a relatively smaller number of publications in print before the mid-19th century, would be perhaps exceptionally rare and, possibly therefore, more likely to remain un-scanned for a longer period of time.

Issues of Etymological Fallacy Avoided with ID

At this juncture, it is worth pausing to consider Wells's (1973, p. 245) advice that:

"Deducing intellectual influence merely from similarity of language is a risky business at best. As an extreme example, it might be noted that in Emigration Fields, Matthew proposed the formation of a 'peace corps' in New Zealand to help the natives set up schools and train native teachers. Certainly no historian would suggest that John F. Kennedy got the idea of the Peace Corps from

reading Patrick Matthew."

Actually, if the Internet, WWW, Google and ID had been invented back in the autumn of 1973, when Wells's article was published, he would not have used that analogy without first checking to see who apparently did first coin the term "peace corps." Next, he would have found out with ID just how often it was apparently used between that apparent first publication and President Kennedy's use of it, because, as we are going to see, Wells appears to have been fundamentally wrong on his facts, if not his contemporary reasoning.

Personally, rather than take old cautionary note of lectures on the dangers of etymological fallacies, which were a genuine danger for 'paper-bound' scholars of our recent past, I began my research on this issue by using ID to search whether or not the term "peace corps" was coined before 1839, the date when Matthew's second book, *Emigration Fields*, was published. If Matthew was, apparently, the only person to use the term before Kennedy, we should be a lot less ready to jump to the immediate and credulous conclusion that Kennedy, one of his speech writers or policy wonks, came up with it independently. Rather, we should see if there are any links between Matthew's book *Emigration Fields*, the terminology within it and President Kennedy's men who discovered the name for him.

Using ID, it is immediately discoverable that the earliest currently known publication of the term "peace corps," most amazingly is in Matthew's *Emigration Fields*. He wrote (Matthew 1839, p. 146):

"By means of this peace corps, a great well combined, effort should be made to christianize and civilize the whole native population of the group; forming normal schools, and even colleges, for the instruction of native teachers, as well clergymen as schoolmasters, and especially instructing the rising generation in the English language."

From this discovery, we can fairly confidently assert, strange though it is, that in the current absence of any disconfirming evidence, Patrick Matthew appears to have coined both the name and originated the basic concept of the Peace Corps.

After about two to three hours reviewing all the scanned literature on the Internet, I determined that "peace corps" was an exceedingly rare term until President Kennedy's announcement of the US Peace Corps volunteer program on March 1, 1961.

Pre-1961, other than Patrick Matthew, the only other person, discoverable with Google, to use the term was Matthew Hale (1869, 1871), who used it in the context of an armed force deploying threat of force to keep peace and quell a pro-slavery, anti-abolitionist riot in New York, and thereafter as the armed militia being a standing peace-keeping deterrent against those bent on potential violent civil disorder.

Matthew proposed the Peace Corps in Chapter Ten of *Emigration Fields*. Essentially, he saw Protestant and Catholic missionaries as particularly effective educators of the Maori inhabitants of New Zealand, in order to effectively colonize the country without massacre. He proposed that these missionary educators should be supported by attachments of military units to keep the peace. He wished to see teachers, clergymen and those trained in the medical profession so employed.

We might be inclined to leave it at that and quite reasonably, like Wells, suppose that Kennedy or his political advisers simply must have come up with the phrase independently of its originator, Patrick Matthew. However, a little further triangulation searching suggests that the legacy of Matthew's book and his Scots New Zealand Company (see Salesa 2011) might actually be the source of the naming of the US Peace Corps, because files containing notes on conversations with Christian missionary educators seem to be at the root of what we now know is the myth that Professor Peter Grothe coined the term in 1948, via Senator Humphrey, who is then said to have passed it on to Kennedy. The following text, taken from Coyne (2011), is what Grothe had to say about how he believed the Corps was established and named:

"In the late 50's Humphrey was inspired by the example of the American Friends Service Committee (the Quakers) doing successful literacy training in some developing countries. When I went to work as the very young Foreign Relations Advisor for the Senator in 1960, I came across his idea in the files and asked if I could work on it. The Senator, never known for a lack of passion, enthusiastically supported the idea.

"I spent the next six weeks interviewing anyone I could find who had some sort of relevant experience, which mainly meant Christian missionaries doing community development work in the developing world."

I certainly never expected that Matthew could possibly be the originator of the term and concept of the Peace Corps, as well as the originator of the process of natural selection. But the fact that his well-received book *Emigration Fields*, was written as a policy handbook for the implementation of his concept by Christian missionaries, makes the discovery in the above two paragraphs particularly interesting[10]. It seems on the face of it that down the years Matthew's term the Peace Corps remained part of the oral tradition and self-identity of Christian missionaries throughout the years that followed their establishment in 19th century European colonization of various parts of the globe. In effect, it appears, in entire current absence of any disconfirming evidence, that Matthew's term "Peace Corps" was adopted by those recruited to do the very work he proposed for them under the very name he wanted them called by. Their name was kept alive for over 100 years within the missionary movement until President Kennedy's men heard and seized upon it to re-invent, re-brand and expand the movement as though its name and aims were an American invention.

I think Kentwood Wells would clearly agree that deducing, and also inducing, intellectual influence from similarity of language is at last a lot safer and productive than it used to be. I, for one, would never have found out who is responsible for coming up with the name and concept of the US Peace Corps had it not been for his considered remarks of 1973. However, with the benefit of ID we can now see that Wells made a complete blunder, albeit one that was impossible to prove as such at the time.

The wonderful symmetry of the Kentwood Wells's story is that his Peace Corps argument was at the time a perfectly sound rationale against etymological fishing for phrases. But now it, ironically, serves as proof that—with new technology—the method actually is sound research practice, at least with regard to words, terms and phrases coined before the 1860s.

The "cultural tracers" of sensationally popular scientific books such as Chambers's *Vestiges* and

Darwin's *Origin* are relatively easy to see and track through the printed literature and through references made to them in private letters and diaries (Secord 2000). Today, with regards to relatively obscure books, such as Matthew's *NTA*, this too is at last possible thanks to ID. Furthermore, finding out who most likely read *NTA* is greatly aided by the fact that Matthew had a peculiar capacity for coining phrases and idioms. Some of his prose even reads like it was written first in Latin and then translated back to English, something Matthew perhaps experimented with to try to sound more characteristically scientific. On which note, with amusing accuracy in my opinion [\[11\]](#), the scathing review of his work in *The Edinburgh Literary Journal* (1831, p. 2) had this to say about Matthew's inimitable style:

"His turn seems to lie towards natural history and geology, and also towards politics; in which last department the wilderness and confidence of his speculations will amuse the reader. As to his style, it is at times clear, though always ungrammatical: but, for the most part, it is full of barbarisms and unintelligible idioms, neither Scotch, English nor Irish; and, were it not for its dullness, we should call it 'prose run mad.'"

With ID, we can look at any odd looking term or phrase in *NTA* to discover if it is apparently distinctively Matthewist, or else was originated elsewhere. By way of example, one term he used at page 303 of *NTA* is "clayey alluvium." Entering that term into Google using ID reveals that it appears to have been originated three years earlier (see Baddeley 1829). It seems likely, therefore, that Matthew read Baddeley.

ID is essentially a fiendishly simple way to do ground-breaking research. Used systematically, it can take us to the exact phrase we are searching for, on the exact page of any hidden book on the library shelf that we would never, not in several lifetimes, have found. And it will take us right inside the dusty box in an archive of old papers in a library on the other side of the planet, to the very document we need to see. That is, just so long as someone kindly uploaded that document to the Internet.

Chapter Three — Proving the Power of ID: An A-Z of New Discoveries and Lately Busted Myths by the Author

We can, at last, find the books in the library that we really need to read, no matter how obscure they might be. With the latest Internet search engine technology and filtering tricks, anyone can read a page in a hidden book of wanted knowledge that they might otherwise miss. Needless to say, search engines can find such literature only because it was once known and published, because, of course, if it had never been known, then it could never have been published, and so there would be nothing of it to upload for us to find.[\[12\]](#)

One problem we all face is in making choices about what to read.

Making informed choices about how best to be better informed is difficult, particularly since what we do know, or what we know we don't know, informs what we read and then know. Since so often our choices of what to do are shaped by crowd behavior, we read what is popular. Crowds, therefore, shape patterns of public knowledge as the initial popularity of an idea snowballs. The science problem that stems from this fact is our need to find the answer to the question, *"How can we come to know what we don't currently know we don't know, but need to know?"*

Although we may for ourselves independently "discover" and begin to follow the work of a relatively obscure musician, film maker or an author like Patrick Matthew, we are far more likely to have our attention drawn to popular outputs of successful authors of bestselling works, such as Charles Darwin. In this respect, general reading habits are a bit like the present social network wonder known as Twitter. In that, once a Twitterer gets above a certain threshold of a few thousand followers, many more people are going to start following them at an exponential rate, simply because they believe that 10,000+ followers can't be wrong.

Anyway, the thing first worth knowing is how much a person's following is due to the quality of their output and how much is due to good PR, luck, exposure, convention appeal of subject matter and related crowd following behavior.

We do, of course, occasionally bypass crowd bias to discover long hidden talent by way of national competitions. And the work of others does on occasion become slowly popularized through "cult-followings." Both of these facts suggest that there might well be huge reserves of incredibly valuable knowledge and talent likewise buried in the literature and just waiting to be extracted with ID. Since such hidden knowledge was once known, at least to its author and publisher, we should think of it as being the *known-unknown*.

Known-unknowns are: (1) published, or else oral knowledge that a person or organization once knew,

but is now forgotten or else psychologically repressed. Otherwise, (2) it is published knowledge that only its originator knows or knew, but really has remained unknown.

To examine one application of ID, imagine that, for whatever reason, you need to know when the phrase "search engine" first entered the English language. You might, for instance, be trying to learn how the technology developed in a particular direction, but not another. How would you find out? I expect that many people, me included, would probably use Google or another search engine to find the answer. Others might look in a dictionary of etymology, a dictionary of phrases and fables or one of the many popular "who said it first," "why do we say that" guides to words, terms and phrases.

Let's go ahead and investigate the term "search engine" to see what the paper-bound books, currently, have to say on it. Brewers (2012, p. 1205), for example, does not tell us when the term was first coined, only that the earliest commercial search engine was operational in 1993:

"An INTERNET service that scans documents on the world wide web for a keyword or keywords entered by the users and compiles a list of places in which they were found. The earliest commercial services of this kind were ALIWEB and WANLEX both established in 1993. They were followed, by among others YAHOO (1994) Alta Vista (1995) Ask Jeeves (1996) and GOOGLE (1998)."

The earliest published use of the term "search engine" that I was able to find with the Google search engine is in an academic journal article published 15 years earlier (Kitsuregawa, M., Tanaka, H. and T. Moto-Oka 1983).

I am not at all confident that Kitsuregawa, *et al.*, will prove to be the originators of the term "search engine," because Google is unlikely to have scanned all the modern literature on this topic. We know, for example, that others must have been working on the technology around the same time (Neate 1985).

We can at least confidently assert that because the term "search engine" is the basic concept of the search engine that the widely held and extensively published belief that Alan Emtage, developer of the Archie search engine, is the originator of the concept is false. Because Archie was in 1990, no more than the first search engine to operate on the Internet. And yet, Emtage has been mythically invented by others as the originator of *the* search engine. Michael and Salter (2008, p. 2) are not untypical in perpetuating this etymological fallacy:

"The first ever search engine was called Archie, and was created in 1990 by a man called Alan Armtage, Archie was the solution to the problem of finding information easily."

Emtage is in esteemed company because his *invented originator* status is just one example among many others wrongly shoring-up the genius reputations of some of our most esteemed thinkers that will be uncovered in this book. Since invented originators can be discovered using Internet search engines, I hope the case of Emtage provides a poignantly clear introduction to the notion that the word, term or phrase is very often the basic concept.

Nicholas Taleb (1998, p. 185), writing on his theme of the unread books in all libraries, refers us to

the work of Shackle (1961, 1973), whom *he* believes first introduces us to the concept of "unknowledge." Taleb points out what he, no doubt, considers to be an ironic fact, that Shackle's books about the unknown (unknowledge) are themselves so relatively unknown that they have not been reprinted and he has to go foraging for them in second hand shops. Fortunately for us all, since 1998, when Taleb wrote that Google's Library has them, reading them no longer requires a trip, online or offline, to the second hand book shop.

More interesting and ironic than Taleb's observation is the fact that his interest in unknowledge is restricted by his own ironic unknowledge of unknowledge. Let me clarify.

If Google's library project had been in full operation in 1998, Taleb could have used Google to research the word "unknowledge." On doing so, he would then have discovered that a number of books with exactly the same word and concept as Shackle's usage were published more than 100 years before he wrote on the topic. Of course, we must not go hard on Taleb about this discovery, particularly since it merely proves his excellent thesis about the unknowable future. Even if an important part of that future will be about the increasingly knowable past.

We should consider the intellectual, social and commercial importance of finding the work of originators and detecting the work of plagiarists so that we can better understand how important ideas really emerge, are seized upon, neglected and developed. Moreover, it is worth seeking out and examining the forgotten knowledge of original thinkers in the library, because who knows what other valuable knowledge is in there. And with regard to the origin of words, terms and phrases, the perfunctory ID undertaken so far reveals that the current etymological industry of dictionaries and popular books is publishing a great deal of erroneous information in some hugely expensive editions. Perhaps consumers should demand a refund?

Beyond the question of some publications being unfit for purpose, ultimately, it matters that the genuine—as opposed to the invented—originator actually has bragging rights to the basic concept, because potential myth busting to find that originator serves as a deterrent to research fraud.

All potential plagiarists need to be reminded that their reputations may be destroyed either while they live and/or after they die. Furthermore, we should, as a general principle, seek not to publish erroneous information in expert and scholarly books, especially ones written for students. In short, myth busting should sell. And it should do so for a multitude of sound reasons. Unfortunately, claptrap seems to command a better market. Perhaps that's because it tells the punters what they want to hear?

Thanks to Google, the hidden, published, unknown-knowns are all now waiting to be easily found. If we just let them lie like sleeping dogs, then people would probably continue to mislead themselves to believe that one of Patrick Matthew's critical targets, Sir Walter Scott in 1824, was probably the first to convert Chaucer's 1374 advice that, "It is nought good a slepyng hound to wake," to the modern phrase "let sleeping dogs lie," simply because Scott is the earliest name given us (e.g., Cryer 2010). In fact, with ID we can get back six years earlier to find that Scott's good literary friend James Hogg published the phrase in 1818. And, dear reader, if that trifling bone of confutation has not yet turned you barking mad, consider a more modern example.

One of the founding fathers of media studies, Marshal McLuhan (Playboy 1969), believed that

mankind assimilates all new media in society so that it becomes an extension of the human body and is generally invisible to objective observation of its effects upon the individual and wider society:

"All media, from the phonetic alphabet to the computer, are extensions of man that cause deep and lasting changes in him and transform his environment. Such an extension is an intensification, an amplification of an organ, sense or function, and whenever it takes place, the central nervous system appears to institute a self-protective numbing of the affected area, insulating and anesthetizing it from conscious awareness of what's happening to it. It's a process rather like that which occurs to the body under shock or stress conditions, or to the mind in line with the Freudian concept of repression. I call this peculiar form of self-hypnosis Narcissus narcosis, a syndrome whereby man remains as unaware of the psychic and social effects of his new technology as a fish of the water it swims in. As a result, precisely at the point where a new media-induced environment becomes all pervasive and transmogrifies our sensory balance, it also becomes invisible."

Arguably, McLuhan's greatest contribution as a thinker is his observation that the medium itself (from books to televisions) is the message not the actual content that it delivers. Hence, his focus of study was the impact on society of the technology itself. As more and more of us make use of Internet technology, it is not difficult to appreciate where McLuhan is coming from. Even though he speaks and writes like an oracle—vaguely mystical, profound.

Had McLuhan survived long enough to use Google, he might have found that the rhetorically invisible Internet was able to make visible the physical print media of the true originators of the famous phrase and concept the "global village," for which he readily, but erroneously, took credit. See, for example, myth G in the A-Z of busted myths below.

Sam Arbesman's (2013) excellent book *The Half Life of Facts* finds the solution to such problems of veracity by explaining that we can forget what we know and also that we can use search engines to find what we don't know. On this theme (p. 198) he writes:

"Specifically, rather than relying on memorizing often out-of-date facts, and still usually only half-remembering them, embrace the idea that we have the Internet at our disposal, with search engines at our fingertips that enable us to search for any fact we need anytime."

Going back to the 1920s, when a group of thinkers now called logical positivists formed themselves into a club known as the Vienna Circle, we find they had a useful idea in need of the technical solution that is at last at our universal disposal.

Members of the now famous Vienna Circle wanted to make all expert knowledge claims testable by the general public. The great Karl Popper (1959) had a bit of a disagreement with them about how that could best be done. [\[13\]](#) Essentially, he was not interested in using logic to reinforce scientific authority. Instead, Popper wanted to use logic to give ideas a good kicking. The rationale being that if they could remain standing after our best attempts to beat them down, then there might just be something in them worthy of further research, via more of the same. This is what scientists call the "falsifiability principle," because good scientists seek to falsify their own knowledge claims, premises, hypotheses, theories and those of others.

Any idea becomes scientific once we try to falsify it. If an idea cannot be subjected to a test of falsification because, for example, the idea itself is the sole evidence for its own supposed veracity, then it is merely a circular pseudo-scientific notion. An example of such a notion is the tautological idea that a god created all species and that we know this to be true because the Christian *Bible* tells us so. This is a non-scientific belief because it is based solely on the idea that the Abrahamic God created species, written in the *Bible*. And being divine, God simply doesn't lie. Consequently, so this belief system goes, the *Bible*, being the word of God, must be true. If you believe in God and believe that the *Bible* is his word, then, according to such thought processes, it is both heretical and foolish to seek the origin of species in natural history research outside the natural theology explanations provided by the divine revelations of truth in the *Bible*.

In other words, there is no need to think independently and search for truth because you need only believe that you have found it by finding God and his prophet Jesus. This leads those who follow the *Bible* to believe they are thinking rationally for themselves, when in fact you are trapped in a wheel of fearful magical belief. It was this same superstitious, magical belief that led critical reviewers and other readers of *NTA* to deem its ideas dangerously heretical (e.g., United Service Journal 1831), and for Christian gentlemen of science to create rules and conventions that condemned it to the silent treatment. But I'm getting ahead of myself here, because that is an area examined in Chapter Nine.

Science truth is scientific only because it can be questioned and is capable of being proven wrong. Absolutely anyone can now be a scientist in search of such truth. This is because the invention of ID makes us all immediately capable of subjecting at least some orthodox knowledge to the falsification process. Therefore, some universally established knowledge beliefs about scientists like Charles Darwin and Richard Dawkins independently making unique discoveries are capable today of instant debunking by non-experts. The potential of this new research method to overturn what we currently think we know about who discovered what is enormous. To demonstrate the veracity of this claim, there follows a simple A-Z of ID busted myths and discoveries that I made in 2013.[\[14\]](#)

A - Automobile

Myth: The word "automobile" entered the English language in *The New York Times* on January 3, 1899.

Fact: The word "automobile" entered the English language at least six years earlier than currently believed. In 1893, the word was used to describe compressed air warship torpedoes. Source: *The Popular Science* monthly. December 1893. Page 174.

B - The Moral Panic Myth

Myth: The phrase and sociological concept of moral panic, as used first by Jock Young and then Stan Cohen, emerged from the British National Deviancy Conference of 1968.

Fact: Neither Young nor Cohen (not even Marshall McLuhan, as some slightly more enlightened authors believe) coined the phrase. The exact phrase and basic sociological concept of moral panic—being a form of deviancy amplification, which makes the original problem worse—was used at least 137 years earlier. See: *An Association of Physicians* (1831) Vol. III. Philadelphia. September 14.

C - Cyberspace

Fact: It is universally accepted that the science fiction writer William Gibson invented the word "cyberspace" in a story called *Burning Chrome*. Its use was expanded in *Neuromancer* in 1984. This is indeed correct.

I.D. Discovery: The little known phrase "cyber place" was coined at least as far back as 1969, in the *Journal of Research in Education*. Volume 4. Issues 4-6. Page 34.

D - The Darwin Natural Selection Myth

Myth: Charles Darwin coined the term "natural selection."

Fact: Darwin never coined it. The term "natural selection" was used at least three years before Darwin was born. See: Preston, W. (1803) *The Argonautics of Apollonius Rhodius*, Translated into English Verse With Notes Critical, Historical and Explanatory. Vol. III. Dublin Graisberry and Campbell.

The same term was used four times before Darwin published it, including its usage in a publication by Darwin's fellow member of the Royal Society, Francis Corbaux, in 1829.

E - Why No Etymology of Etymology?

Claim: Weirdly, no dictionary of etymology appears to have examined the first use of the word "etymology."

Discovery: The word "etymology" can be found at least as far back as 1607. Cowell, J. (1607) *The Interpreter: Or, Booke Containing the Signification of Words*. The Lawbook Exchange, Ltd.

F - The Founding Fathers Myth

Myth: U.S.A. Republican Senator Warren G. Harding coined the phrase "Founding Fathers" in his keynote address to the 1916 Republican National Convention.

Fact: Harding never coined it. The phrase, albeit with a different meaning, dates back to at least the late 19th century. See: May, W. B. (1895) *Chronicles of a Highway, El Nuevo Camino Real*; (Fourth paper). Sunset, May 6th San Francisco, Calif. Vol. 1. No 2. (In magazine format).

Moreover, Harding first deployed the phrase in a 1914 speech, which was published in 1915, not in a 1916 speech as the myth has it. See: Harding, W. G. (1915) *Our Merchant Marine*. Marine Review, Volume 45. pp. 10-11.

G - Global Village Myth

Myth: American media and communications expert Marshall McLuhan coined the phrase "global

village" in 1962.

Fact: The phrase was used at least 16 years earlier to describe the exact same concept. See: Stuart, F. S. and Biard, H. C. (1946) "Modern air transport." London. J. Long. page 74.

H - The Hello Myths

Myths: There are currently three myths associated with the word "hello." Namely (1) Edison coined the word in 1878; (2) that it first occurred in print in 1833; (3) that "hello" was not used as a greeting until after Edison used it that way on the telephone.

Fact: The exact word, spelled "hello," was in common use at least 72 years earlier than purported by purveyors of current knowledge. It might perhaps have been first used as a hailed greeting, and perhaps as a mounted hunting call, such as 'tallyhoo'—'helloo' from at least 1761. See: D. Fenning (1761), *The Royal English Dictionary*. London. R. Baldwin and Co.

It was commonly used as a softer greeting, as used today, from 1829. See: Griffin, G. (1829) *The Collegians*, Volume 3. Saunders and Otley.

I - Ivory Tower

Myth: "Ivory tower" was first used as a phrase in the 1837 work of the French poet Charles Augustin Saint-Beuve in his poem "Thoughts of August," making its first appearance in the English language in 1911.

Fact: The phrase is used many times in English throughout various works in the 18th century. Its earlier meaning is different to the modern usage, but the exact phrase "ivory tower" can be found, written in English, at least as far back as the early 17th century. For example, in Field, I. (1644) *A revelation of the Apocalyps: whereunto is added a most comfortable exposition of the last part of the prophesie of Daniel. Together with a commentary on the Song of Solomon*. London. Lynin Paul Church Yard.

J - Jerry built

Myth: The phrases "jerry houses," "jerry-builder," and "jerry built," first emerged in 1869, but their etymological root remains unknown.

Discussion: I conducted some extensive ID research on the etymological roots of this idiom, which produced some quite fascinating findings that are beyond the scope of this book.

Fact: The phrase "jerry houses"—in terms of shoddily built homes—dates back at least 18 more years than previously known. See Chambers's *Papers for the People* (1851) Industrial Investments and Associations. London: Chambers and Chambers. Page 9.

K - The Know Your Onions Myths

Myths: There are two myths associated with the phrase to "know your onions": (1) that it stems from

the reputation of *Oxford Dictionary* expert C. T. Onions, and was coined in the 1930s, (2) that it stems from an American craze for such daft phrases as "the bees knees" from the 1920s.

Fact: Both of the above are myths, since the phrase can be found in a poem published in 1909. "But, never mind; Billy knows his onions, He is not troubled with corns or bunions. He travels along at a good, fair gait; Unless the roads are bad, he is never late." See *The Postal Record* (1909). Volumes 21-22. Page 27.

Discussion: Once again, there are some delightful ancient passages in the published literature that appear to shed light on the etymology of this phrase, but they are beyond the scope of this book.

L - Let Sleeping Dogs Lie

Myth: Sir Walter Scott in 1824, was the first to convert Chaucer's 1374 advice that "It is nought good a slepyng hound to wake," to the modern phrase, "let sleeping dogs lie."

Fact: The phrase was published six years earlier by Scott's friend James Hogg. "Let sleeping dogs lie," comes from, "It is best to let sleeping dogs lie, they may rise and bite you." See Hogg, J. (1818) *The Brownie of Bodsbeck and Other Tales*. London. William Blackwood and John Murray. Page 40.

M - The Merton Myth

Myth: The famous sociologist Robert Merton coined the phrase "self fulfilling prophecy" in 1949.

Fact: Merton's own first published use of the phrase was actually 1948. But he never did coin it, because "self fulfilling prophecy" can be found in the literature 107 years earlier. See *Fraser's Magazine for Town and Country* (1841). Volume 23, Issues 133-138. Page 130.

N - The "Not Rocket Science" Myth

Myth: The phrase "not rocket science," was coined in the Pennsylvania newspaper *The Daily Intelligencer*, in December 1985.

Fact: The phrase "not rocket science" can be found in the literature at least eight years earlier. See: Fain, T. G.; Plant, K. C. and Milloy, R. (1977) *Federal reorganization: the executive branch*. New York. Bowker. Page 153.

O - The One Medicine Myth

Myth: Veterinary epidemiologist and parasitologist Dr. Calvin W. Schwabe of the University of California, coined the phrase, "One Medicine" in the 1960s, to promote the idea of unifying medical and veterinary medical approaches to tackle zoonotic diseases.

Fact: The exact same phrase, with the same meaning, was published many years earlier. See *The Cornell Veterinarian*. (1923) Volume 13. Page 293.

P - The Popeye, Spinach, Iron Myth

Myth: The cartoon character and first American superhero, Popeye, ate spinach for its strength, providing iron content because his creator was misled by the publication of a widely believed 19th century decimal point error that exaggerated the iron content of spinach.

Fact: Popeye's creator, E. C. Segar, had Popeye eat spinach for its Vitamin A (in fact, beta carotene) content, never once for iron. See Segar, E. C. (2007) *Popeye: Well Blow Me Down*. Vol. 2. Seattle. Fantagraphics Books. Page 162.

Spinach is actually a poor source of nutritional iron, due to its oxalic acid content. Moreover, the story of the decimal point error is a supermyth. For the full spinach and Popeye myth-bust, see: Sutton (2010) and Sutton (2012a).

Q - Quiz

Myth: Several weird myths exist about this word, but the closest to reality is that "quiz" entered the English language literature in 1781.

Fact: The word "quiz" appeared two years earlier in Kelham, R. (1779) *A dictionary of the Norman or Old French Language*. London. W. Clarke and Sons. Moreover:

"For here thou say'st, my little quiz! How could I read it in thy phiz?" marks its first entry in a poem a year later. See Hope, J. (1780) London. R. Christopher.

R - The Rocket Science Myth

Myth: The phrase "rocket science" was coined by Alfres Zaehringer in 1947.

Fact: The exact phrase and contemporary meaning of "rocket science" was anonymously published 15 years earlier in *Popular Mechanics* (1932) March. Page 464.

S - The Semmelweis Myth

Myths: In the 19th century, Ignác Semmelweis solely implemented hand washing practices in hospitals, significantly cutting the death rate from childbed fever among mothers there to give birth. His failure to influence the medical community to take up this hygienic practice led to his mental illness, and he was so unpopular with his powerful rival colleagues that they had him committed to an institution, where he spent the rest of his life. The phrase "Semmelweis reflex," is used to typify the usual knee jerk response of the orthodox scientific community in initially rejecting new ideas without properly examining their veracity.

Fact: The whole story is a pervasive myth constructed and disseminated in the late 19th and early 20th century by the Hungarian scientific community in order to create their own science hero of the modern age. For several excellent, though obscure, myth-busts, see (1) Adaiwi, J. G. (1921) Charles White of Manchester (1728, 1813) and the Arrest of Puerperal Fever. Lyod Roberts Lecture. Manchester Royal Infirmary. (2) Nuland, S. (2003) *The Doctor's Plague: Germs, Childbed Fever and the Strange Story of Ignác Semmelweis*. New York. W. W. Norton. (3) Varga, B. (2009) The

T - Thick as Thieves

Myth: The phrase "thick as thieves" was coined by Theodore Hook (1833) in his book *The Parson's Daughter*, where he famously wrote, "She and my wife are thick as thieves."

Fact: Hook never coined the phrase, because it can be found in a dictionary three years earlier. "Thick: Intimate—as 'thick as thieves'" See: Forby, R. (1830) 'The vocabulary of East Anglia; an attempt to record the vulgar tongue of the twin sister counties, Norfolk and Suffolk, as it existed in the last twenty years of the eighteenth century, and still exists; with proof of its antiquity from etymology and authority' London, J.B. Nichols and Son.

U - The Underdog Myth

Story to date: David Barker, a famous Freemason, allegedly invented the metaphorical concept of humans as underling dogs in a popular poem, which, according to legend, he wrote in 1859, and had published in various newspapers. To date, no citation for a single one of these legendary newspaper publications exists in the literature. So we cannot yet ascertain whether or not Barker really is the author. However, the poem in question was posthumously published in 1876, by a relative, two years after Barker's death. The poem was anonymously published in *The American Freemasons New Monthly Magazine* (1859) Volume 4. No 21 September. On Page 175 is the verse in question:

"But for me I never shall pause to ask

Which dog may be in the right,

For my heart will beat while it beats at all,

For the under dog in the fight."

As others have suggested, the origin of the phrase is most likely related to nautical knot tying. On which note, I unearthed Bushell, C. (1857) *The Rigger's Guide*. Portsmouth. H. Lewis. Page 149:

"Hitch the salvage to the gammoning one end over and the other under dog the ends along the chain and seize them with spunyarn."

Whatever future etymological research unearths regarding Barker's alleged penmanship of the "Underdog in the Fight," he did not invent the concept of humans as underdogs. That was done earlier. For example, by Oliver Goldsmith. See Goldsmith, O. (1854) *The Works of Oliver Goldsmith*. London. John Murray, page 186:

"Mr Graham has a noble courtesy an unerring chivalry that makes him range himself on the side of the bottom dog a detestation of anything like bullying every gift of charity indeed except the shy genius of pity."

V - The Virtual / Artificial Reality Myth

Myth: The term "artificial reality," coined by Myron Krueger, has been in use since the 1970s. However, the origin of the term "virtual reality" can be traced back to the French playwright, poet, actor and director Antonin Artaud. In his seminal book, *The Theatre and Its Double* (1938), Artaud described theatre as "la réalité virtuelle."[\[16\]](#)

Comment: The above text is taken from Wikipedia, and I believe that it typifies the level of unreliability and misinformation published by the army of compilers at that source. Readers visiting Wikipedia should expect the above text to be replaced with new information filched and un-cited from this book. If Wikipedia's editors trouble to cite this book as the source of the newly discovered information, that would be untypical of them. Perhaps the organizers of Wikipedia have motivation-sapping communistic ambitions, and believe that in merely compiling what are meant to be facts, they have a poetic licence to write what they like and then correct it by taking from the work of others.[\[17\]](#)

Fact: The term "artificial reality" can be traced back through the literature to at least 1813. And there have been many fascinating examples of its use prior to 1938. For example, see Vigors, A. (1813) *An Inquiry Into the Nature and Extent of Poetick Licence*. London. John Murray. Page 96[\[18\]](#):

"To proceed to the second point which has been proposed for discussion, when a fable taken from history is chosen by a diamatick writer, even it falls into his hands subject to no such restrictions in the Poetick Licence of altering its facts, as are binding on the epik poet. This I think may be made evident from the consideration of what has been just advanced on the artificial reality and impressive nature of dramattick representation."

W - The What Works Myth

Myth: Disseminated by a UK Government Briefing paper on the topic, "The term 'what works' was first coined in 1974, when Robert Martinson argued that 'education at its best, or ... psychotherapy at its best, cannot overcome, or even appreciably reduce, the powerful tendency for offenders to continue in criminal behaviour.' Other commentators then and since have taken an equally pessimistic stance..."[\[19\]](#)

Fact: Prior to Martinson's work in 1974, the term "what works" has been used in the literature by thousands of writers. It dates back to at least the late 17th century, e.g., Frankland, T. (1681) *The Annals of King James and King Charles the First: 1612 – 1642*. London, St. Paul's. Robert Clavel. Page 27.

X - The X-Marks the Spot Myth

Myth: According to Rees, N. (1996) *Cassell's Dictionary of word and phrase origins*, at page 271: "The actual phrase 'x marks the spot' appears to have originated from Chicago newspapers in the early days of gangsterism."

Fact: The phrase was used in an earlier context, and appears to have emerged as a term in scientific papers. It was a phrase later used for numerous location fixings, not just where a crime took place or

bodies were found. For example, see *The Journal of the British Dental Association* (1907) Volume 28. Page 242:

"... and x marks the spot from which the excluded tooth of succession was extracted."

Y - You Are What You Eat: The Bridgeport Telegraph Myth

Myth: According to Cryer, M. (2010) *Who Said that First?* Chichester. Summerdale page 419. The entry into the English language of the phrase "you are what you eat" originated in the Bridgeport Telegraph 1923, by way of an advertisement that informed readers, "Ninety percent of diseases known to man are caused by cheap foodstuffs. You are what you eat."

Fact: The phrase "you are what you eat" appears to be of 19th century origin, and can be found at least 37 years before 1923. For example, *Longman's Magazine* (1886) deployed the phrase in a typically ludicrous and racist article of the time (page 189):

"That you are what you eat is a piece of simple and elementary physiological knowledge which early appeals, however crudely, to the dawning ratiocinative powers of the unsophisticated black man."

Z - The Zombie Cop Myth

Myth: The widely held criminological knowledge that foot patrol beat policing is ineffective at either arresting offenders or reducing crime is substantially supported by published research conducted by Clarke and Hough (1984)[\[20\]](#), which makes the claim that:

"A patrolling policeman in London could expect to pass within 100 yards of a burglary in progress, roughly once every eight years but not necessarily catch the burglar or even realise that the crime was taking place."

Fact: Clark and Hough published this hugely influential claim in a UK government research report, even though the calculations for it were done as a back-of-an-envelope as an arithmetic exercise based upon two ludicrous premises: (1) that all foot patrol police officers patrol as though they are fast-walking headless zombies, and (2) that all crime is uniformly distributed.

ID research reveals just how pathological this myth is, its effect on policy and who has been actively disseminating it. See Sutton, M. and Hodgson, P. (2013)[\[21\]](#).

A-Z of Busted Myths Bibliography

Books purchased by the author for the specific purpose of researching current knowledge for this A-Z of busted myths and other interesting information:

Brewer's Dictionary of Phrase and Fable (2005) 19th edition. London. Chambers Harrap.

- Chambers Dictionary of Etymology* (2012) London. Chambers Harrap Publishing.
- Cryer, M. (2010) *Who Said that First?* Chichester. Summerdale.
- Ewart, N. (1984) *Everyday Phrases: Their Origins and Meanings*.
- Flavell, L. and Flavell, R. (1992) *Dictionary of idioms and their origins*. London. Kyle Cathie.
- Liberman, A. (2009) *Word Origins and how we know it*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Oliver, H. (2008) *March Hares and Monkey's Uncles*. London. Metro Publishing.
- Rees, N. (2002) *Cassell's Dictionary of Word and Phrase Origins*. London. Cassell.
- The Oxford Library of Words and Phrases*. (1986) London. Guild Publishing.
- Wilton, D. (2009) *Word Myths: Debunking Linguistic Urban Legends*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
-

Chapter Four — Nullius in Verba Charles Darwin. Because Many Naturalists Did Read

This chapter examines who definitely read *NTA* before 1859, who more likely read it than not and what, if any, their association or relationship was with Darwin and his inner circle.

Following heavy private, and some public, criticism for failing to cite his influencers in 1859, Darwin began the third edition of the *Origin* with a chronological historical sketch of the precursory thinkers of organic evolution. Or, more precisely, it was an acknowledgement of those that he admitted shaped his thinking on the theory of natural selection and those who got there before him, whose work he claimed to have been unfamiliar with. The subject of Matthew's prior discovery of natural selection fell into the latter group. Darwin wrote (1861, p. xv):

"In 1831, Mr. Patrick Matthew published his work on 'Naval Timber and Arboriculture,' in which he gives precisely the same view on the origin of species as that (presently to be alluded to) propounded by Mr. Wallace and myself in the 'Linnean Journal,' and as that enlarged on in the present volume. Unfortunately the view was given by Mr. Matthew very briefly in scattered passages in an Appendix to a work on a different subject, so that it remained unnoticed until Mr. Matthew himself drew attention to it in the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' on April 7th, 1860."

Perhaps, Darwin meant to convey the excuse for himself that Matthew's discovery remained unnoticed by the natural science community because the book was on a subject that he and no other member of that community would have read. Alternatively, perhaps he meant to give the ludicrous impression that no one on the entire planet had noticed it. In his initial excuse, published the year before in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, Darwin more precisely, boldly and unequivocally, wrote that neither he nor any naturalist known to him had read it (Darwin 1860a).

"I freely acknowledge that Mr. Matthew has anticipated by many years the explanation which I have offered of the origin of species, under the name of natural selection. I think that no one will feel surprised that neither I, nor apparently any other naturalist, had heard of Mr. Matthew's views, considering how briefly they are given, and that they appeared in the appendix to a work on Naval Timber and Arboriculture. I can do no more than offer my apologies to Mr. Matthew for my entire ignorance of his publication. If another edition of my work is called for, I will insert a notice to the foregoing effect."

Presumably, in the *Origin*, Darwin dropped his precise "no naturalist read it" excuse, because Matthew (1860b) had informed Darwin, by way of *his* reply to Darwin's first excuse in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, that in actual fact, the naturalist John Loudon (1832)—friend and correspondent of Darwin's best friend's father, William Hooker—*had* reviewed it. On which point of fact, we should note that in that very review, Loudon wrote that Matthew had something original to say on "the origin of species!" Characteristically of Darwin, he made no mention of such

uncomfortable truths in the *Origin*, preferring instead to wiggle and tell an even greater, though less specific, falsity by generating the counter-knowledge[22] that nobody at all had read Matthew's publication of his great discovery.

Darwin's six known lies are explored in Chapter Ten. And Chapter Twelve explains how those lies support Darwinian excuses for burying Matthew in obscurity in order to deny him full scientific priority for his own published discovery. The significance of these lies and fallacious excuses is that they underpin the premises upon which Matthew is currently denied priority for his discovery. Consequently, as we saw in Chapter One, the established, but completely fallacious, Darwinist reasoning, which dominates the scientific community, is that Matthew's hypothesis of natural selection was so brief and so obscure that (a) no other naturalist read it pre-*Origin*, or else no one at all on the entire planet read it. Consequently, (b) it is not Darwin's fault for failing to discover that Matthew was first to discover the greatest scientific theory of all time. And it is, therefore, according to this fallaciously informed logic, a foregone conclusion that Darwin cannot have plagiarized it either. Darwinist dysology is then established on the premise that it is now deemed to be Matthew's fault for failing to convince anyone of his idea.

Accordingly, we end up with the Darwinist myth that because their namesake did convince the world that *his* now supposedly unquestionable, independent discovery of natural selection was correct, then all due credit goes to him, rather than some obscure Scottish writer on forest trees who merely noted, but did not insist on the idea and buried it away in a book that no naturalist would read, in an appendix that no one read.[23]

As Chapter Ten reveals, Darwin told a deliberate lie when he claimed that Matthew's discovery was solely in scattered pages of an appendix. His fallacies about brevity and that deliberate lie about obscure appendix containment aside, we must seek to understand why the scientific community has so credulously fallen in with Darwin's project to bury Matthew in oblivion.

As outlined in Chapter Two, logically, from this current state of affairs, it follows that if it is discovered, by reference to original sources, that not just one, but many naturalists read Matthew's hypothesis, and that several of those were in Darwin's close social network, then Darwin was wrong. Not only would that be the case, but his excuses for having no prior knowledge of Matthew's discovery would be proven completely fallacious. Putting the question of fraud aside for a moment, if Darwin knew any of the naturalists who cited *NTA*, then that is a game changing discovery in the history of biology, because if Darwin's excuses for not having read *NTA* himself are proven fallacious, then, as Chapter Twelve explains in more depth, the excuses given by the scientific community for denying Matthew's scientific priority and his greatness as the originator of natural selection are not only illicit, they are also totally and irrefutably incorrect.

As the best baloney detector available, ID is a catastrophic invention for Darwinist mythology. Clearing the smog of Darwin's self-serving dysology away, this chapter reveals who did read *NTA*, and which of those readers were friends and associates of Darwin and/or of his closest friends, including, among others, Charles Lyell, William Hooker, Joseph Hooker, Thomas Huxley, Robert Chambers and Hugh Strickland.

Before the publication of the book you are reading, it was generally, though fallaciously, accepted that

not a shred of hard evidence existed to prove that Darwin lied when he claimed to have no prior knowledge of *NTA*, or that he was wrong to claim no other naturalist had read it. Because, as noted, the botanist John Loudon read *NTA*, and Matthew told Darwin so[24].

Loudon (1832) reviewed *NTA* and highlighted the originality of Matthew's ideas on species and organic evolution. Weirdly, this is one previously known fact that Darwinists have studiously ignored in their pseudo-scholarly efforts to deny Matthew's claim to his own idea. That said, prior to my research, the past otherwise complete absence of evidence of who, other than Loudon, read Matthew's hypothesis in *NTA*, is perhaps no better demonstrated than by way of the fact that the most comprehensive and scholarly research into Matthew's contribution to this branch of science found no evidence that Darwin himself, or anyone he knew, had read it (see Dempster 1983, 1996, 2005).

Much has been made by a few (e.g., Eiseley 1979, Davies 2008) of Darwin's cited acknowledgement of the influence upon him of some of Blyth's articles and failure to cite others. Yet none who note areas of Blyth's certain un-cited influence upon Darwin take account of the fact that all of Blyth's ideas were published at least four years after Matthew's published breakthrough of 1831. More tellingly, his two key papers (Blyth 1835, 1836), which reveal an understanding of the natural process of selection, were published in the *Magazine of Natural History* in the time that it was both owned and edited by the Scottish botanist John Loudon. That fact, though previously unremarked, is significant, because Loudon had earlier reviewed Matthew's book (see also Matthew 1860a) and remarked positively upon its author's unique ideas on what he referred to as "the origin of species." Consequently, the likelihood of Blyth's work benefiting from Matthewian knowledge contamination via Loudon is, if not absolutely certain, at the very least, enormously high. Therefore, both the post-*NTA* date of Blyth's published papers and his editor's prior-knowledge of Matthew's unique discoveries must, in absence of obvious bias, now engender highly significant doubt that Blyth's published work on the topic came independently of Matthew's unique discovery and original ideas (see Sutton 2014).

Did Darwin lie when he said he had no prior knowledge of *NTA*?

The test of Darwin's honesty, regarding his claim to have had no prior knowledge of Matthew's book and that no naturalist known to him had read it, is an approximation of the legal test of the "balance of reasonable probability."

If Darwin's social connections tie-in with a considerable number of those who read Matthew's book, then surely it would be more likely than not that he would have learned of its existence during his 20 years of voracious research of the literature, and so read it himself, before Matthew brought it to his attention in 1860. On that premise, the formula devised for Darwin's innocence or guilt is a simple one:

The existence of any number of natural scientists who read Matthew's book, whether connected socially to Darwin or not, refutes his excuse for being unaware of Matthew's hypothesis within it. Moreover, the size of that number, connected socially to him, exponentially incriminates Darwin as

a liar for saying that neither he nor any other naturalist known to him was aware of Matthew's ideas.

To be quite ready to apply the unambiguous label liar to such an eminent, respected and iconic scientist as Darwin might appear rash. However, it is done with equanimity and in the enlightened spirit of *Nullius in Verba*.

The scientific community has to date simply taken Darwin's word for it when he claimed no prior knowledge of *NTA*, but that credulous belief is unacceptable. Consequently, there is no excuse for continuing to grant Darwin special privileges. It is time to rationally question his honesty.

Despite the incredible similarities between Matthew's fully worked-out hypothesis, of the complex principles of the process of natural selection, and Darwin's miraculous conception and replication of it, two factors seem to be chiefly responsible for the lack of research into Darwin's claim to have no prior knowledge of the original. The first is an apparent lack of willingness among Darwinists and the wider scientific community to seek out disconfirming evidence in the obvious literature, and the second is the iconic status of Darwin as an impeccably honest gentleman of science. Taken together, both appear sufficient to have closed otherwise curious and skeptical scientific minds to the improbability of such a complete replication of an important idea occurring independently of its original published source.

Accepting the rigorous principle of the Royal Society's motto *Nullius in Verba*, I decided to fully investigate Darwin's excuse that neither he nor any other naturalist had been aware of Matthew's ideas prior to Darwin's publication of the *Origin* and Matthew's subsequent complaint that the discovery was his and the hypothesis for it was exclusively his prior published and cited creation.

Investigating the Unsolved Science Problem of Darwin's Excuses

Early in 2013, I began my investigation by employing ID research techniques to determine whether or not I could discover any evidence about who did read *NTA* prior to Darwin's publication of the *Origin* in 1859.

As I explain in more detail later in this chapter, my research uncovered a total of 24 people who definitely read Matthew's book, because they cited it, and a further 28 who more likely than not read it, because they appear to be the first to second-publish unique phrases from it. Next, I looked in detail at the lives of those 52 people, their interests, careers and whether or not they were part of Darwin's close social network.

It does not make it excusable, but one reason why such a systematic approach as this has never before been undertaken is in no small part due to the enormity of the task. Without ID, where on the library shelves and in the dusty archives should one start looking for references to Matthew's work that no other has managed to find in the past 180 years? All the same, it is surprising, in light of the fact that even Darwin could not refute the reality of Matthew's complete prior discovery, that none have seriously tried to discover whether it was true or not that Matthew influenced no one who mattered in

the field.

If it is there, such hidden, neglected information in the unread books is most valuable to a study such as this. Such information is valuable because of the very fact that it is deemed to be unread by those who really need to read it. It is unread by such people because it is the hardest for them to find, since none of their associates found it either. That it is the hardest of literature to find is proven by the fact that no expert in the field found it. That I am no expert in the field of evolutionary studies, and yet I found such information, is evidence of the revolutionary effect that ID is likely to have in all areas of scholarship. ID really is as effective at finding hidden treasures as a metal detector in the hands of a novice.

Part 1: Who Read *NTA*?

Before Darwin's publication of the *Origin*, the people that we know for sure read *NTA*, apart from Matthew and his publishers, are those who reviewed or cited it. The first known member of this group was the famous botanist, garden designer and editor John Claudius Loudon, who went on to write a highly favorable review of the book (Loudon 1832), where he highlighted the originality of Matthew's hypothesis on the problem of species. Loudon then went on to cite *NTA* in several other important publications.

List 1 is a non-definitive record of who we now know read *NTA*, because they actually cited the book. This list includes anonymous authors. While it remains possible that one or more of these anonymous authors might be the same person, or that one of the named reviewers may elsewhere have anonymously reviewed the book, in the absence of any such evidence that they did so, it is presumed that they are different individuals, which seems, intuitively, more likely.

List 1

- Edinburgh publisher Adam Black
- London publisher Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown and Green (1831)
- *The Farmer's Journal* — Currently unknown reviewer (1831)
- *The Perthshire Courier* — Currently unknown reviewer (1831)
- *The Elgin Courier* — Currently unknown reviewer (1831)[\[25\]](#)
- *The Country Times* — Currently unknown reviewer (1831)
- *The United Service Journal* and *Naval and Military Magazine* (1831) — unknown reviewer
- *The Edinburgh Literary Journal* — unknown reviewer (1831)
- *The Metropolitan* — unknown reviewer (1831)
- John Claudius Loudon (1832)
- Robert Chambers (1832)
- John Murray II (1833)
- John Murray III (1833) personally or by association, via the same publishing house as John Murray II

- Edmund Murphy (1834)
- Gavin Cree (1841)
- John William Carleton[26] (1841)
- Cuthbert William Johnson (1842)
- Prideaux John Selby (Selby 1842)
- *The Penny Magazine* of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge (1838) (1842) — Anonymous article
- Publishers Cradock and Co. (1843)[27] in "British Forest Trees"
- Henry Stephens (1851)
- John. P. Norton (1851)[28] (Co-published with Stevens above)
- Levi Woodbury (1832) (1833) (1852)
- William Jameson (1853)
- Wyatt Papworth (1858)

I would prefer to conservatively claim that the certain figure of those citing Matthew is 24, and not all 25 in the above list, firstly because I think there is sufficient reason to doubt that Carleton read it, since he merely reproduced text within which Selby cites the book. It is important also to note that it is either Darwin's publisher, John Murray III, or his father who cited *NTA*. This fact, combined with Murray III's otherwise strange insistence that Darwin explained exactly where he got the term "natural selection" from (see Darwin 1859a), suggests that even Darwin's publisher was fully aware of Matthew's distinctive phrase and hypothesis of the natural process of selection. It seems rather likely that Murray III was concerned that Darwin had, nine times in the *Origin*, distinctively and unimaginatively shuffled Matthew's phrase to "process of natural selection," in order to re-name the exact same discovery.

As List 1 reveals, we now know, contrary to the current myth, which is being influentially disseminated by Richard Dawkins (2010), Michael Shermer (2002) and other famous Darwinists of international standing, that many people did read Matthew's ideas, because we now know 24 actually went so far as to cite *NTA* in the published literature.

Most importantly, seven of those who cited *NTA* were naturalists. The seven, in date order of their citing of Matthew's book, are John Loudon (1832), Robert Chambers (1832), Edmund Murphy (1834), Cuthbert Johnson (1842), Prideaux John Selby (1842), John Norton (1851) and William Jameson (1853). Moreover, as Figure 2 depicts, five of the seven—Loudon, Chambers, Johnson, Selby and Jameson—were part of Darwin's wider social circle and three of them—Selby, Johnson and Chambers—were in his personal inner circle because they were directly associated to him

through their mutual membership of scientific associations, including senior capacities at the British Association for the Advancement of Science, the Linnean Society and also by way of the fact that Darwin's father had been his house guest (Selby), being neighbors in Bromley and members of the Royal Society. Additionally, the fact that Darwin corresponded with his brother (Johnson), and being 100 percent proven to have met with him alone, corresponded with him and received as a present from him a copy of his top-secretly authored, heretical work on evolution—*The Vestiges of Creation* (Chambers).

As outlined in Chapter One, this finding is a bombshell because, contrary to currently accepted knowledge, other naturalists, including at least three known personally to Darwin and Wallace, did have pre-*Origin* knowledge of Matthew's discovery. Moreover, those three naturalists were at the center of Darwin's and Wallace's involvement in the field of organic evolution.

The most influential papers of Blyth, a naturalist who Darwin (1861a) admitted had served him as a most valuable informant and influencer, were edited and published by John Loudon, who read and cited *NTA* (Loudon 1832) pre-*Origin*.

Robert Chambers (1832), who both Darwin and Wallace freely admitted was a great influence on their work, read and cited *NTA* pre-*Origin*. Matthew's prior discovery of natural selection undoubtedly directly influenced Chambers to write the *Vestiges*, and from that we can be certain that Matthew did, at the very least, indirectly influence Darwin and Wallace to find further evidence to support Matthew's hypothesis and turn it into a theory.

Wallace's (1855) Sarawak paper's editor and publisher, Prideaux John Selby (1842), read and cited *NTA* thirteen years earlier. Moreover, the naturalist William Jardine, co-editor of Wallace's Sarawak paper, had the book in his possession for some time because he purchased Selby's copy (see Jackson 1992).

The fact that Loudon, Chambers and Selby, three out of only seven naturalists known to date to have definitely read *NTA* pre-*Origin*, played such dynamic roles at the very core of influence and facilitation of Darwin's and Wallace's published work on natural selection can have only one rational explanation—beyond seeking to explain it away as a coincidence upon coincidence upon coincidence pile-up. Namely that it is now established beyond any reasonable doubt that Matthew's discovery influenced both Darwin and Wallace. This finding alone means that Matthew's prior-published discovery and his influence on others undoubtedly fulfills, indeed surpasses, all the conditions, protocols and conventions of scientific priority, thereby satisfying all required criteria for Matthew to be awarded full priority over Darwin and Wallace. But there are many more new discoveries to unveil before this story is done.

Counting its publishers, who also advertised its contents, [29] this newly discovered data reveals that 24 people most certainly read NTA, either because they cited it either under their own name, or else anonymously under that of a publisher or periodical.

Crucially, six of those who cited *NTA* specifically drew attention to Matthew's discovery of the natural process of selection on species. That particular group of six are:

1. Anon — *Edinburgh Literary Review*[\[30\]](#)
2. Currently unknown — *The Elgin Courier*
3. John Loudon — Publisher, naturalist, botanist, garden designer and polymath
4. Anon. *United Service Journal*
5. Adam Black — Matthew's Edinburgh Publisher
6. Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown and Green — Matthew's London Publisher

At least six individuals then were so sufficiently cognizant of Matthew's discovery of the hypothetical principle of natural selection that they either went to the trouble of advertising the book on that particular aspect, or else commented on the subject of Matthew's distinctive ideas in this specific area. And this happened some 27 years before Wallace's and Darwin's Linnean papers, which replicated it, failed to make any known immediate impression on the scientific audience present at their reading. Most tellingly because those present at the reading of the Darwin and Wallace papers in 1868 failed to notice that anything profoundly important or distinctive had been said on the subject of species. At which juncture it should not pass unremarked that the only recorded views of those present at the Linnean Debacle were those of Haughton of Dublin, who remarked (Hindle 1958), "All that was new was false, and what was true was old."

Haughton's views have been interpreted by Darwinists as typical of the unimaginative ignorance of 19th century naturalists on the subject. An alternative possibility, which has never been considered before, is that Haughton, like some other naturalists we now know of, had read *NTA*. Further research into Hindle, and others present at the debacle, might possibly produce some valuable intelligence on this possibility.

The fact that more of those, who we now know read *NTA*, did not publish any thoughts they might have had on Matthew's hypothesis has, at least on the face of it, two main explanations: (1) either those who read it did not understand or appreciate the significance of what they were reading, or else (2) they thought it plainly heretical and, therefore, an impossible explanation. In fact, once historical accounts of 19th century scientific conventions are taken into account, the most likely explanation is rather more complex than this simple binary. That explanation is necessarily discussed in detail towards the end of this chapter. Before then, however, it is essential to examine more results of the investigation of Darwin's excuse.

The discovery of this new evidence, which absolutely refutes the current rationale for illegitimately denying Matthew a place as an immortal great thinker of science, does not end here. There is yet another way to use ID to detect even more people who read and were definitely influenced by Matthew's hypothesis. Those people, to whom we turn next, were apparently so influenced by *NTA* that they published unique phrases from it. By so doing, these authors were apparently first to replicate those Matthewisms by second-publishing them.

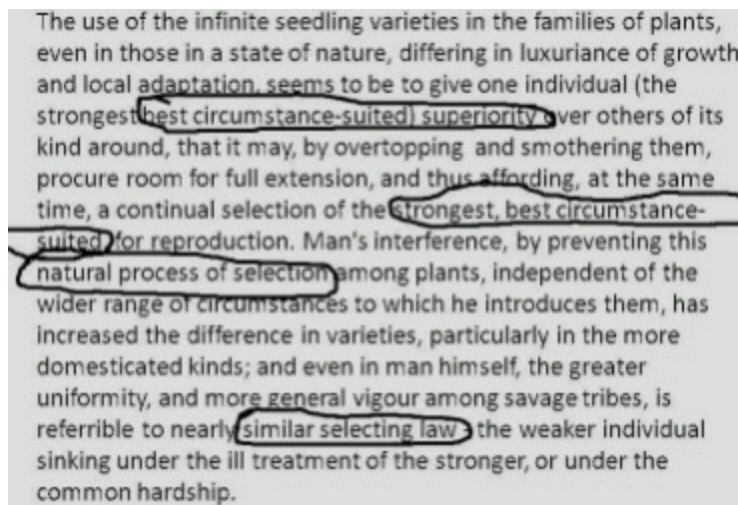
Who were the first authors that were apparently first to be second

in publishing unique naturalselection phrases from *NTA*?

Of the 30+ million documents Google has so far scanned and uploaded to the Internet, the vast majority are out of copyright. Since my investigation of Darwin's claim to have independently discovered natural selection was predominantly focused upon works published more than 150 years ago, it is this mammoth sample of the literature that I spent several months searching through.

Not every out of copyright publication has been uploaded to the Internet, but an army of volunteers is currently sweeping through many major university libraries in the US and UK, scanning and uploading everything they are legally able, from the 1930s backwards to before the 10th century.

With such a large sample of the out of copyright literature now uploaded, the ID way to discover who almost certainly read a publication is to go through it and simply and subjectively eyeball every single term and phrase that looks like it might be exclusive to the publication you are concerned with. Once candidate terms and phrases are sampled in this way, they can then be subjected to the ID process, which was explained fully in Chapter Two. The method is akin to those very simple word search puzzles. See Figure 1.



The use of the infinite seedling varieties in the families of plants, even in those in a state of nature, differing in luxuriance of growth and local adaptation, seems to be to give one individual (the strongest (best circumstance-suited) superiority over others of its kind around, that it may, by overtopping and smothering them, procure room for full extension, and thus affording, at the same time, a continual selection of the strongest, best circumstance-suited for reproduction. Man's interference, by preventing this natural process of selection among plants, independent of the wider range of circumstances to which he introduces them, has increased the difference in varieties, particularly in the more domesticated kinds; and even in man himself, the greater uniformity, and more general vigour among savage tribes, is referrible to nearly similar selecting law the weaker individual sinking under the ill treatment of the stronger, or under the common hardship.

Figure 1: Identifying possible unique phrases from *NTA*.

Similar looking phrases were collected from just one such reading of the natural selection relevant text in Matthew's book. This same text can be found in Appendix One.

The ID process revealed many of the phrases found in this way were, apparently, coined by Matthew in *NTA*, and integral to his natural selection hypothesis. They were, therefore, all subject to a second round of ID to see who was apparently first to be second to deploy them in print.

Since the ID method has identified many naturalists in Darwin's close social and professional network, who more likely than not read *NTA*, the onus on disproving the veracity of the First to be Second Hypothesis lies now with those who wish to challenge its findings and my conclusions. Since the ID method is based upon the analysis of millions of scanned and uploaded documents, one way to challenge it is to discover any, so far undiscovered, pre-*NTA* publications where the phrases occur.

Only two other ways exist: Prove with some other evidence that its premise is completely unsound or seriously questionable, or else do the same with logic, reason and evidence to show that it is not capable of allowing us to accurately discover who did first and was first to be second to publish a given word, term or phrase.

One important possibility should be considered by anyone quite rightfully seeking to challenge the unknowable reliability of ID regarding detecting who was first to be second to replicate a unique phrase, which is that this exact same criticism surely implies also that ID cannot reliably find *all* those who actually cited *NTA*. This means the current count of 24, including seven naturalists, is an undercount. If it is an undercount, then yet more in Darwin's inner circle who indisputably read *NTA* are likely to exist, which means that further incriminating discoveries will be made just as soon as the search engine improves, any currently hidden important books are scanned and the paper bound archives of Darwin's friends and prolific correspondents are explored for evidence on this particular question.

I very much doubt that I have found them all, and I might even have missed the most important ones. However, at the time of writing, apparently *NTA*-coined phrases have been discovered as having been reproduced in the literature by different authors after January 1, 1831, and prior to publication of the *Origin* in 1859.

To revisit one important caveat outlined in Chapter One, it is anticipated that the current "Googlebug" that I discovered in my research, which prevents the ID method from detecting exact words, terms or phrases if they are precisely enclosed in "double inverted comas," will soon be remedied. However, because of that bug, it is necessary to be clear that, at least at the time of writing, the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis based on the premise that whoever was first to coin any of the terms and phrases examined in this book did not go into print with them in double inverted commas. In other words, where phrases and terms have been identified as being coined by Matthew, it is assumed that no one published the same terms or phrases earlier and enclosed them in inverted commas.

The element of uncertainty that will always exist regarding the possibility that one, or indeed all, of these allegedly Matthewist phrases might at some future date prove to have been published pre-*NTA*, is effectively no different than the everlasting possibility that we may one day find disconfirming evidence for evolution in the fossil record. Indeed, it is the fact of its potential capability of being completely disconfirmed, and impossible to vary if disconfirmed, that makes the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis a promising scientific explanation for Darwin's supposedly independent replication of Matthew's hypothesis. Deutsch (2011) explains that these two essential qualities—refutability and invariability—are essential characteristics of all good scientific explanations.

Some initial confirmatory evidence for the validity of the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis that those who first second-published unique phrases from *NTA* pre-*Origin* did read the book comes by way of the fact that prior to 1859, the naturalists David Low and Ebenezer Emmons were twice apparently first to be second with exclusive Matthewisms. The agriculturalist Cuthbert Johnson, was apparently first to be second with "adapted to prosper," without citing its source. Johnson later, on a different point, actually cited Matthew (1831) in a separate publication to the one where he replicated Matthew's unique phrase. Hence, to be clear, Johnson is counted as one of the naturalists who later cited *NTA*, but also as one who earlier had replicated Matthew's unique natural selection term

'adapted to prosper' but failed to cite its (Matthew 1831) source. Contrawise, Robert Chambers—author of the hugely influential (see Millhauser 1959) pre-cursor to Darwin's *Origin*, *The Vestiges of Creation*—cited *NTA* in 1832. Then, 27 years later, in 1859, he was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's unique phrase "natural process of selection" in his review of the *Origin*.

It is necessary at this stage to further admit to the possibility that one or more of the 28 authors in List Two might not have read the book, but could have simply heard the phrases spoken by others who had read it. Furthermore, completely independently of Matthew, one or all might have created independently the phrases they published after the original coining by Matthew. However, in the cases of Low, Evans, Johnson and Chambers, this seems highly improbable. Where other first to be second phrase replicators are concerned, we currently have no way of knowing the probability of independent replication occurring.

It is important to be clear that the necessarily intuitive assumption that the probability of merely hearing a phrase and replicating it, or of independent identical phrase coinage, is significantly lower than the probability that the replicators read and then copied the phrases directly from *NTA*. This assumption seems all the more intuitively reasonable in the case of those authors who were naturalists, agriculturalists and theologians.

The point must be repeated in order to be adequately emphasized at this juncture that whatever members of the scientific community and other readers of this book decide about the veracity of the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis and the assumptions on which it is based, the ID method has indisputably detected 24 people who actually cited Matthew's book and that, contrary to the current knowledge myth started by Darwin that no naturalist read *NTA*, seven of those who cited it were indisputably men that Darwin would have called naturalists, three of whom were his direct personal associates.

It must not go unremarked, however, that out of the 24 who we can be absolutely 100 percent certain read *NTA*, because they cited it, only one—the famous Robert Chambers—can be absolutely 100 percent proven (proven by archived correspondence) to have met or corresponded with Darwin. Since so many have gone missing, we should not, however, believe that Darwin's letters record his entire social activities and friendship networks. For example, Selby, in particular, enjoyed a considerable extent of professional involvement with Darwin's best friends and mentors Lyell, Joseph Hooker, William Hooker, Huxley and Strickland. Given that Darwin's father was a guest at Selby's house and the fact that Selby and Darwin had mutual membership of several scientific committees, it seems highly unlikely they never met or corresponded.

Dawkins (2010, p. 213) tells us of Wallace that "His ideas were remarkably similar to Darwin's, and there is no doubt that Wallace arrived at them independently." Dawkins is very wrong to write such a thing, because in human relations, at least as understood by science, there is always room for doubt. Dawkins himself has no doubt only because he does not, it seems to me, dare or care to examine critically and in sufficient depth the evidence that Wallace might have read *NTA* before 1858.

If Wallace and Darwin read *NTA* before Wallace sent Darwin his draft Linnean paper, then that would explain why Wallace's and Darwin's work were so otherwise inexplicably similar. And it would prove Wallace a science fraudster for claiming to have discovered the natural selection process of

organic evolution independently of anyone else.

Aside from the remarkable similarities between Wallace's Sarawak paper and *NTA*, which are presented in Chapter Five, there is plenty of room for doubt that Wallace arrived independently at the same ideas as Matthew. For a start, the fact that William Jardine purchased for Selby a copy of *NTA* (Jackson 1992), that Selby then cited it and that the two of them later jointly published Wallace's 1855 Sarawak paper, which is his first paper on evolution, creates massive doubt that Wallace arrived at his ideas independently, because this newly discovered fact brings Wallace, most incriminatingly, right into the center of Matthew's orbit, albeit via Wallace's immediate scientific associates who so greatly facilitated his career as an evolutionist.

While those wishing to defend Wallace as a new patron saint of Darwinism might desperately argue that it is not Wallace's fault who read *NTA*, they should consider the fact that, just like Darwin, it is entirely his fault for poor scholarship by way of replicating the ideas of another without attribution. This one newly discovered and irrefutable fact alone means that the current illicit excuse for awarding Wallace priority over Matthew is as much newly refuted as the claim to award priority to Darwin.

Moreover, just like Darwin, the more people that Wallace knew who read *NTA* the more likely the fact that he plagiarized it. Contrary to Dawkins's unproven claim about there being no doubt that Wallace arrived at his ideas independently of anyone, it is actually beyond all reasonable doubt that he copied them from Matthew because not only did Wallace know two senior naturalists who read *NTA*, and not only did those two publish Wallace's first paper on evolution, Wallace wrote remarkably like Matthew, just as Darwin did, which is a fact revealed with multiple evidences in the next chapter.

All of these findings that others in Darwin's network read *NTA* are catastrophic, disconfirming evidence for the completely unfounded and anyhow illicit Darwinist claim that their namesake should be awarded priority over Matthew for committing a weirdly unexplainable, supposedly independent, replication of the originator's published discovery of the hypothesis of natural selection. Any argument that Darwinists might next propose could be that not a single one of these fellow naturalists in Darwin's close social circle shared with each other and with him their knowledge of Matthew's hypothesis of "the natural process of selection," is beyond highly improbable, it's completely ludicrous. This is particularly so, since it was no secret that Darwin had for years been plodding along gathering evidence on the species problem. In light of the new evidence, we can only rationally conclude that Darwin was either a crook or a schnook. And the same goes for Wallace. If you had to choose one or the other, surely all the evidence suggests that neither was a schnook.

ID analysis found that Matthew appears to have coined at least 198 original phrases in *NTA*. Thirty (15%) of those phrases were first replicated pre-*Origin*. In date order, List 2 contains the first to be second, pre-*Origin*, *NTA* phrase-replicating authors identified to date. Chambers, who actually cited Matthew's book, is not included in this list because he was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's phrase after the *Origin* had been published. Whereas, in this particular part of the histographic analysis of *NTA*, we are interested solely in pre-*Origin*, i.e., pre-1859 phrase replicators.

List 2

- 1832 — Mudie: "rectangular branching"
- 1833 — Ellerby: "plants so far asunder"
- 1835 — Main: "luxuriant growing trees"
- 1834 — Conrad: "admixture of species"
- 1834 — Roget: "living aggregates"
- 1834 — Low: "long continued selection"
- 1836 — Rafinesque: "evinced in the genus"
- 1837 — Wilson: "threatened ascendancy"
- 1837 — Anonymous[\[31\]](#): "nature's own rearing"
- 1837 — Dovaston: "sport in infinite varieties"
- 1838 — Anonymous translator: "portion of the surface of our planet"
- 1840 — Buel: "infirm progeny"
- 1840 — Swackhamer: "beat off intruders"
- 1841 — Johnson: "adapted to prosper"
- 1841 — Hill: "deeper richer soil"
- 1842 — Selby: "greater power of occupancy"
- 1844 — Low: "overpowering the less"
- 1846 — Emmons: "habits of varieties"
- 1846 — Alabama Supreme Court: "Infirmity of their condition"
- 1848 — Charnock: "stiffest and most obdurate"
- 1849 — Emmons: "deteriorated by culture"
- 1852 — Wilkin: "figure is best accommodated"
- 1853 — Andrews: "impressions and habits acquired"

- 1854 — Mure: "dogmatical classification"
- 1855 — Fishbourne: "power to permeate"
- 1855 — Laycock: "mental or instinctive powers"
- 1856 — Gazlay: "adaptation to condition"
- 1858 — Powell: "restricted adaptation"
- 1858 — Floy: "law manifest in nature"
- 1858 — Leidy: "impressions in insects"

Because David Low and Ebenezer Emmons were both first to be second twice with un-cited replications of Matthewisms, this list of the 30 earliest replications of Matthew's apparently exclusive phrases represents 28 individuals.

Including Matthew's two publishers, the first systematic ID review of the published literature on *NTA* reveals from List 1 and List 2—allowing for the overlap of Selby and Johnson (who both cited and first replicated Matthewisms), and the fact that Carleton (1841) in List 1 may not have read *NTA*—that we can be reasonably certain that, in addition to the 24 (List 1) who definitely did read it, that a further 28 individuals are more likely than not to have read the book. A total of 52 people might, therefore, be said to represent the currently known diverging ramifications of *NTA*.

Of this total of 52 individuals, 19 are known to have been socially connected to Darwin, either directly or through being close friends and/or associates of one or more of his personal friends, mentors, acquaintances and correspondents: Chambers, Lyell, Strickland, Huxley, Blyth and the Hookers—William and Joseph. These associations are explained in detail in this chapter, and are presented diagrammatically in Figure 2.

Of the 30 replicated phrases so far discovered to have been replicated by other authors, 56.6 % (17) were first replicated by naturalists who never cited *NTA* in the publication in which they replicated it. This means that of the total number of 198 apparently unique *NTA*-coined phrases, 8.6 percent of all those apparently original Matthew phrases were first replicated by naturalists who failed to cite Matthew. Those phrase replicating naturalists are:

1. Robert Mudie
2. James Main
3. Timothy Conrad
4. Paul Roget
5. John Wilson

6. Constantine Rafinesque
7. John Dovaston
8. Jesse Buel
9. Cuthbert Johnson
10. David Low
11. Ebenezer Emmons
12. Simon Wilkin
13. Thomas Laycock
14. Baden Powell
15. Joseph Leidy

The number of naturalists in this list is 15, and not 17 because both Low and Emmons each replicated two different inimitable Matthewisms in two different publications.

Adding these 15 naturalists, who we can confidently assert more likely than not read *NTA*, to the seven who we know read it because they cited it, gives us 22 naturalists, 19 of whom were closely connected to Darwin.

Most remarkably, 12 (80%) of the 15 phrase replicating naturalists who were discovered by the ID research method as first to be second with unique Matthewisms from *NTA* were part of Darwin's close social network (see Figure 2)—defined on the basis that they either met and corresponded with him directly, or else they did so with those in his inner circle of friends, confidants, prolific informants, mentors, committee members and/or correspondents: Robert Chambers, Charles Lyell, William Hooker, Joseph Hooker, Hugh Strickland and Edward Blyth.

To repeat here the point made in Chapter One, these 15 naturalists were not first identified as being related in some way to Darwin and then scrutinized to see if they had replicated any distinctive Matthewisms. On the contrary, this was no such confirmation-bias informed witch hunt. Smoked-out by the ID method using Google alone, these men were compelled to introduce themselves to us. They were technologically forced-out from among the millions of scanned publications in the Google Library Project on the basis of what *they* wrote.

Part 2: What Do We Know About Those Who Definitely Read, and those who More Likely Than Not Read *NTA*?

Those Who Definitely Read, and More Likely Than Not Read NTA Prior to 1859, with No Currently Known Close Social Links to Darwin

Anonymous reviewers: *Country Times, Edinburgh Literary Journal, Edinburgh Magazine, Farmer's Journal, Elgin Courier, Metropolitan, Penny Magazine, Perthshire Courier, United Service Journal, Naval and Military Magazine, and Spectator Journal*

Sub-group known, named, authors to be examined: *Buel, Carleton, Cree, Dovaston, Ellerby, Gazlay, Low, Murray II, Murphy, Norton, Papworth, Stevens, Woodbury, Hill, Rafinesque, Swackhamer, Charnock, Fishbourne, Mure, Floy, and Andrews*

Although not included in this particular analysis, it is important to remember that one or more individuals working for Matthew's Edinburgh publisher Cradock and Co., and his London publisher Longman and Co., must have read his hypothesis. Taking this weirdly ignored point as a forgone conclusion, we turn now to examine those naturalists, agriculturalists and other authors who definitely read *NTA*, because they cited it, and those who more likely read it than not, because they were first to replicate unique phrases from it.

Let us consider first the list of such *NTA* readers who had no known social or professional network links to Darwin.

Buel (1778-1839)

In 1840, Jesse Buel was apparently the first to second-publish Matthew's original phrase "infirm progeny."

Buel's father fought the British, serving as an officer, in the American War of Independence. One of fourteen siblings born into a Connecticut farming family, Buel was at turns a successful printer, bankrupt and then successful newspaper publisher, journal editor, landlord, famous agricultural reformer, U.S. judge and finally, like Matthew, he became an orchard owner.

Buel served as secretary of the State Board of Agriculture. Throughout the 1830s, he independently published the popular agricultural improvement journal *The Cultivator* and authored several books. He ran an experimental farm where he tested ideas for agricultural improvement. Like Matthew, he advocated liberal use of manure to prevent soil exhaustion and, just like Matthew, appreciated the personal and business benefits of successfully entering his produce into prestigious competitions.

Highly respected, with an international reputation for his agricultural expertise, Buel was an honorary member of the Lower Canada Agricultural Society, the London Horticultural Society, the Royal and

Central Society of Agriculture at Paris and the Society of Universal Statistics in Paris (see Lossing 1855). He was awarded the London Horticultural Society's Silver and Bankian medals for apples and plums sent by the barrel for judgement.

That Judge Buel is mentioned in an article written by Izaac Hill (1841)[\[32\]](#) in which Hill is apparently first to be second with Matthew's phrase "deeper richer soil" is most important, because U.S. Senator Izaac Hill was preceded in the same position in public office by Levi Woodbury, who actually cited *NTA*. These interconnections provide further powerful confirmatory evidence that the ID method is accurate in identifying Buel as someone who read *NTA*, and that these three influential men shared intelligence about the importance of Matthew's ideas within it.

Aged 61 years, Buel died 20 years before the *Origin* was published.

Carleton

Little appears to be known about John William Carleton, who was the editor of the *Sporting Review*. And, while I could well be wrong, I think he is possibly of little interest to the story of Matthew and Darwin because of the entire list of individuals currently known to be involved in the diverging ramifications of *NTA*, Carleton is the only one assumed not to have read it. He is included here simply because, under his usual pseudonym of Craven, he reproduced cited sections from Selby's 1842 book on forest trees, and one of those re-produced sections included Selby's citation of *NTA*.

Carleton is known to have authored at least two books. In 1848, he penned an amusing anthropomorphic illustrated satire on the characteristics of certain types of predatory human. He wrote another book in 1855, on exercise and country pursuits.

Cree (1816–1860)

Gavin Cree was born in Lanarkshire from a considerable line of nurserymen and gardeners. Just as Matthew inherited his orchard in the Carse of Gowrie, Forfarshire, so did Cree inherit Moat Park Nursery in Biggar, Lanarkshire, Scotland.

In 1832, Cree threw down a public pruning challenge to Matthew, following Matthew's criticism of his radical methods (see Matthew 1832, Cree 1832). Matthew used his article to promote *NTA*. Cree, seemingly a formidable public opponent,[\[33\]](#) waded-in against Matthew's published criticism of his method and disdainfully implied that Matthew was not a naval man, but merely a wishful, armchair, speculative writer with little practical knowledge of the subject of his book. He then threw down his challenge. There is, apparently, no evidence that Matthew picked up the gauntlet.

Cree's critical article on Matthew and *NTA* was also published in France a year later, and, most importantly, a decade later by Loudon in the *Gardener's Magazine*, a periodical publication to which we know Darwin keenly subscribed from at least 1841. More likely than not, therefore, Darwin was reading about *NTA* by 1841, at the very latest, the year before he penned his first unpublished essay on natural selection.

The system that Matthew publicly criticized in 1832 was the much lauded Cree System for pruning

trees. It seems that Matthew's disapproval fell on stony ground because in 1836 Cree wrote an essay on the same system, which was awarded the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland Silver Medal. In May 1848, the London Society of Arts, of which Roget was a member, awarded Cree a gold medal for his winning essay, "On the treatment of Forest Trees, where early pruning has been neglected; on the practice of Foreshortening, and how far advisable; and the physiological principles of its adoption." Queen Victoria's husband, Prince Albert, was to personally award him the medal, but he was unable to attend (see Hunter 1862). Cree received the medal anyway, and is reported to have sported it with enormous pride.

Like Matthew, Cree had little truck with superstition and was famous for pruning a tree believed to be associated with evil spirits (Yates 1991):

"One of the first trees on which he experimented was the most noted in Biggar. It was usually styled the De'il's Tree; and every youth firmly believed that on very dark nights evil spirits were wont to hold their rendezvous under its shade; and therefore a great amount of courage was requisite to pass it after nightfall. Mr Cree procured a ladder and saw, and, greatly to the amazement of young and old, cut off bough after bough, regardless either of fiend or fairy, and left it one of the most stunted and uncouth objects that could well be conceived."

Cree authored a book on pruning forest trees in 1848, and another on the scientific management of forest trees in 1851.

Aged 44 years, Cree died within a year of the publication of the *Origin*.

Dovaston (1782–1854)

In 1837, John Freeman Milward Dovaston, the botanist, ornithologist, poet and naturalist, was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's unique phrase "sport in infinite varieties." Dovaston published the phrase in *The Magazine of Natural History* (1837). This magazine, known informally as Loudon's Magazine of Natural History, was owned and operated by John Loudon, who we know read and reviewed *NTA* in 1832.

As did Matthew, Dovaston inherited from his father a prosperous tree nursery. Dovaston's nursery, which was called simply "The Nursery," was in the village of West Felton in Shropshire. The Nursery became prosperous due to the fashion for planting trees among the aristocracy (Allen 1967).

As if the shared Loudon link and the shared tree-nursery inheritance is not a big enough coincidence in the lives of Matthew and this man, who apparently first replicated his phrase, Dovaston attended the same school as Charles Darwin: The Shrewsbury School, in Shropshire!

By way of further remarkable coincidence, Dovaston suffered, like Darwin, with a chronic and mysterious digestive disorder. After several serious illnesses from digestive disorders, Dovaston's health failed in 1847, and he was permanently bedridden. Like Darwin in his middle years, he also showed a reluctance to travel far.

Dovaston is particularly noted for his poetry and his friendship with the engraver Thomas Bewick,

whose book *A History of British Birds* he helped to edit.

Aged 72 years, Dovaston died five years before the *Origin* was published.

Ellerby

I could discover almost nothing about the life of T. S. Ellerby other than that he was a pastor at the Zion Church in Toronto, Canada, in the 19th century. He was, in 1833, apparently first to be second with Matthew's phrase "plants so far asunder."

Gazlay

In 1856, the little known writer Allen W. Gazlay, writing anonymously as Cephas Broadluck,[\[34\]](#) was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's original phrase "adaptation to condition," in a book entitled *Races of Mankind*—the title of which is a topic that both Darwin and Asa Gray were financed to research by the British Association for the Advancement of Science. That was a topic covered also in *NTA*. Indeed, concern about such non-scientific deductions on the subject of human varieties was one principle motive for founding the British Association for the Advancement of Science in the very year that *NTA* was published.

Low (1786–1859)

In 1834, David Low was apparently first to be second with Matthew's phrase "long continued selection" in his book *Elements of Practical Agriculture: Comprehending the Cultivation of Plants, the Husbandry of Domestic Animals and The Economy of the Farm*.

Just four years older than Matthew, Low was a highly esteemed professor of agriculture at the University of Edinburgh. Most importantly, like many who cited *NTA*—or else apparently first duplicated Matthewisms—Low was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He was a member also of the Royal Academy of Agriculture of Sweden.

Darwin adopted the same original Matthewism in his essay of 1842 (see pages 32 and 33):

"Now according to analogy of domesticated animals let us see what would result. Let us take case of farmer on Pampas, where everything approaches nearer to state of nature. He works on organisms having strong tendency to vary: and he knows only way to make a distinct breed is to select and separate. It would be useless to separate the best bulls and pair with best cows if their offspring run loose and bred with the other herds, and tendency to reversion not counteracted; he would endeavour therefore to get his cows on islands and then commence his work of selection. If several farmers in different regions were to set to work, especially if with different objects, several breeds would soon be produced. So would it be with horticulturist and so history of every plant shows; the number of varieties increase in proportion to care bestowed on their selection and, with crossing plants, separation. Now, according to this analogy, change of external conditions, and isolation either by chance landing a form on an island, or subsidence dividing a continent, or great chain of mountains, and the number of individuals not being numerous will best favour variation and selection. No doubt change could be effected in same country without any barrier by

long continued selection on one species: even in case of a plant not capable of crossing would easier get possession and solely occupy an island."

Then in the *Origin* (Darwin 1859, p. 192) he used it again:

"As every one would be surprised if two exactly similar but peculiar varieties of any species were raised by man by long continued selection, in two different countries, or at two very different periods, so we ought not to expect that an exactly similar form would be produced from the modification of an old one in two distinct countries or at two distinct periods."

Low published several notable books entitled, respectively, *Elements of Practical Agriculture* (1834), *The Breeds of Domesticated Animals* (1840) and *An Enquiry into the Nature of the Simple Bodies of Chemistry* (1848).

In his book *On Landed Property, and the Economy of Estates* (1844), on page 546, Low was once again apparently first to be second with an *NTA* expression—once again without citing Matthew. In this later book, it was Matthew's original phrase "overpowering the less." This discovery of Low twice replicating Matthew's unique phrases in different books confirms the veracity of the First to be Second-Publish Hypothesis, and the value of the method in identifying plagiarism of ideas is further confirmed by the fact that Low replicated Matthew's exclusive theme that trees grown by means of artificial selection in nurseries were inferior to those naturally selected by nature.

"The Wild Pine attains its greatest perfection of growth and form in the colder countries, and on the older rock formations. It is in its native regions of granite, gneiss and the allied deposits, that it grows in extended forests over hundreds of leagues, overpowering the less robust species. When transplanted to the lower plains and subjected to culture, it loses so much of the aspect and characters of the noble original, as scarcely to appear the same. No change can be greater to the habits of a plant than the transportation of this child of the mountain to the shelter and cultivated soil of the nursery; and when the seeds of these cultivated trees are collected and sown again, the progeny diverges more and more from the parent type. Hence one of the reasons why so many worthless plantations of pine appear in the plains of England and Scotland, and why so much discredit has become attached to the culture of the species."

It is of paramount importance at this juncture to note that this newly discovered evidence in fact provides Darwin with a defense against Eiseley's (1979) claim that Darwin's use of artificially selected trees to explain natural selection, in his unpublished 1844 essay, is clear evidence of plagiarism. Because although Low almost certainly got it from Matthew (1831), Darwin could have got it from reading Low. Whatever the case, again we see Matthew's progeny in the relevant literature as influencing the man who influenced the man.

Interestingly, in his notebook of books to read, Darwin writes in December 1839, "Advertised. David Low *Treatise on Domestic Animals*; also Illustrations of the Domestic animals of Gt. Britain—must be read carefully." But in that same notebook, Darwin makes no mention of having read Low's *Elements of Practical Agriculture* or of *On Landed Property*. In the *Origin*, however, Darwin went on to use the same Matthew-coined phrase "long continued selection," as several other writers did following Low's 1834 first replication of it. Whereas Low hyphenated the phrase, Darwin used it

without the hyphen, just as Matthew had it in *NTA*.

It is unlikely to be purely coincidental, given that he was apparently twice to be first with apparently original Matthewisms in different publications and that Low was a former Perth Academy schoolmate of Patrick Matthew. Furthermore, he might even be the unnamed professor that Matthew (1860a) referred to in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, as the professor of an esteemed university who could not teach *NTA*'s heretical hypothesis of natural selection because he feared the cutty stool. Perhaps it is from that same fear of public censure that Low failed to cite *NTA* as the source of the phrase. Perhaps he forgot where it came from. Perhaps he actually intended from the outset that others would associate the phrase with his own work, rather than its originator's. More likely than any of the above, perhaps he simply had no choice but to give Matthew's book the silent treatment, due to the unwritten rules of conduct in practice among 19th century gentlemen of science. It is important to stress at this point that this silence was not complete, and it most certainly was not a conspiracy. In reality, as explained later in this chapter, and in more depth in Chapters Five and Nine, it was an expectation of group-identity propriety. In the case in point, it was Low's gain and Matthew's loss, which makes the guilt neutralizing scientific convention of what amounted to a general silent treatment for books such as *NTA* institutionally corruptive.

Low's books broke none of the rules of those gentlemen of science. Darwin (1857a) recommended his *On Domesticated Animals* to the Royal Society on the grounds that "the time is coming when all records of domestic variation will be admitted as most very important." This suggests that further research into the possibility that Darwin and Low corresponded, or met, is, for obvious historical and criminological reasons, probably an area worthy of hot-academic pursuit.

Both Low and Robert Chambers (who cited *NTA*, met and corresponded with Darwin) lived in Edinburgh and were members of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Low met with Prideaux John Selby, another member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh who cited *NTA*. Selby was also an associate of Darwin.

Low and Selby served on a committee of the Berwick and Kelso Railway Company (Report of the Committee of the Berwick and Kelso Railway Committee 1837).

One thing is absolutely certain, which is that Matthew influenced Low. In turn, Low influenced Darwin's work. The case of Low furnishes us with yet another new discovery of hard evidence, which disconfirms as a myth the Darwinist belief that Matthew failed to influence either Darwin or any other naturalist with his discovery of natural selection.

Low's un-cited use of Matthew's classic phrase allowed Darwin to use it in what has now become a much quoted part of the *Origin*. At the time of writing, this phrase is incorrectly associated with Darwin alone.

Aged 73 years, Low died in the year the *Origin* was published.

Murray II (1776 -1843)

John Murray II was the founder and editor in chief of *The Quarterly Review* in 1833, when *NTA* was

anonymously reviewed within its pages. At that same time, John Lockhart acted as editor and chief reader. In light of what follows, in the absence of disconfirming evidence, it is presumed that the journal's chief editor, Murray II, was aware of Matthew's hypothesis. He might have read it, and possibly he or Lockhart reviewed it. Alternatively, Murray III, who was then running the business from time-to-time during his father's absence, may have read or commissioned a reviewer for *NTA* in 1833. If so, he too may have been aware of its heretical hypothesis.

In 1859, the major publishing house of John Murray, then under John Murray III, published the *Origin*.

In the run-up to the *Origin's* publication, we know, from Darwin's published correspondence, that Murray III was not at all happy with Darwin using the phrase "natural selection," because he keenly demanded to know from where Darwin got it (see the brief biographical note for Murray III later in this chapter). John Murray may have had a customary gratis review copy of *NTA* in the London office, and father, son or both could have read it and been aware of Matthew's heretical discovery of the "natural process of selection," and so may have been concerned that Matthew would come out of the woodwork, so to speak, to claim rightful ownership of his discovery. This, of course, is exactly what did happen.

Despite being asked to do so, Darwin was unable to tell Murray the source of the term "natural selection." However, with his great friend Sir Charles Lyell's influence upon Murray, Darwin was able to claim, successfully, in his smoggy defense, that he got the phrase from some unremembered publication on animal breeding. To this day that mysterious publication remains unnamed. I believe it remains lost to this day because it does not exist. All the evidence suggests that Darwin lied. ID enables us to know that among the millions of books so far scanned by Google, and among other scanned publications available online, no such publication exists prior to 1860. If it ever turns up, I'm proven wrong. Meanwhile, according to the evidence that is available, we have Matthew's unique four word term "natural process of selection," which he used to name the discovery that Darwin re-phrased into "process of 'natural selection,'" as the most likely source.

John Murray II inherited and expanded his father's publishing empire. His father, a Scot from Edinburgh, had changed his name from McMurray in 1768, in order to overcome English prejudice against the Scots at the time he first set up business as a bookseller in London.^[35] From that start, facilitated by £600 from his wife and a later inheritance of £2000, Murray I established a thriving business and went on to buy shares in the East India Company.

In the 18th century, when John Murray I first set up as a bookseller in London—bookshops actually served as publishers, dealing directly with authors and were intellectual meeting places before the advent of literary clubs (Carpenter 2008). From meetings Murray II organized in his drawing room with authors and friends sprang the famous Athenaeum Club, which was established in 1824, with Murray II and his many friends being its founding members.^[36] Members of the highly exclusive Athenaeum included those we now know read *NTA*, such as Paul Roget. Darwin, too, was a proud member, as were Charles Lyell, and later Joseph Hooker. Both Hooker and Lyell, we know, mixed socially with proven *NTA* readers during the years between its publication and that of the *Origin* (see Figure 2). Charles Dickens joined the Athenaeum Club on the same day as Darwin, and then went on to include un-cited text from *NTA* in his weekly journal (Dickens 1860), an event that is explored in more depth in Chapter Nine.

Aged 67 years, Murray II died 16 years before the *Origin* was published.

Murphy

Edmund Murphy, the little known landscape gardener, agricultural scientist and journal editor, cited *NTA* on the topic of pruning (Murphy 1834).

Murphy was at various times a Gallway College professor of agriculture, and also a professor of agriculture at Queens College Cork. An author of many papers and articles on agricultural improvement, he was editor of *The Agricultural and Industrial Journal*, and an author of many works, including his *Treatise on the Agricultural Grasses* and *The Farmer's Guide*. He is perhaps most famous for authoring *The Agricultural Instructor* in 1849, which sought to connect scientific knowledge with practice in agriculture, to which ends, he set up a model and experimental farm outside Dublin.

Norton (1822-1852)

In 1851 John P. Norton, an agricultural scientist, cited *NTA* in *The Book of the Farm*, which he co-authored with Stevens (see below).

In 1846, Norton was professor of scientific agriculture and vegetable and animal physiology at Yale. He produced a series of books including *Elements of Scientific Agriculture*, and published many papers. Norton undertook two study tours of Europe while working on soil science.

For his important contribution to science, a small statue commemorating Norton is on the Edmond Amateis bronze doors in Washington, DC.

Aged 30 years, Norton died seven years before the *Origin* was published.

Papworth (1822-1894)

Wyatt Papworth, architect and curator of the Sir John Soane's Museum in London, cited *NTA* in 1858.

Papworth—son of the better known architect John Buonarotti Papworth—was distinguished for his literary contributions to the transactions of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He also wrote *The Dictionary of Architecture* (1892), and was an acknowledged expert on freemasonry.

Papworth was aged 37 when the *Origin* was published.

Stephens (1795-1874)

Henry Stephens, farmer and agricultural writer, cited *NTA* in 1851.

Stephens inherited a farm in the 1820s, and published the results of his farming experiments in the *Quarterly Journal of Agriculture*.

He wrote a profusion of highly successful books, several of which were translated into European

languages, and some had American editions. "Stephens' Book of the Farm," effectively became a famous publishing brand.

Stephens was 65 years old when the *Origin* was published.

Woodbury (1789–1851)

Levi Woodbury, secretary of the U.S. Navy and later senator for New Hampshire, served as governor and chief justice. He cited *NTA* in 1832, 1833 and again in 1852, on the subject of live oak in his published papers promoting industry and agriculture.

Aged 62 years, Woodbury died eight years before the *Origin* was published.

Hill (1789-1851)

Patrick Matthew is the first currently discoverable author of the seemingly common or garden phrase "deeper richer soil," which is somewhat surprising. Isaac Hill (1841) was apparently first to be second in replicating the phrase.

Surely one might reasonably and skeptically conclude that Hill, not being a naturalist or agriculturalist, had simply arrived at the expression independently of Matthew. I believed so. But the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis has a surprise in store on that one. Because Hill, who used the phrase in an article on agriculture that included information on fruit orchards, was preceded in office as U.S. senator from New Hampshire by Levi Woodbury, who, as we have just seen, actually cited *NTA*! Moreover, on page 138 of *The Farmer's Monthly Visitor* (Hill 1841), the publication in which he replicates Matthew's unique phrase, Hill also names Judge Buel, who, as we saw earlier, was apparently first to be second with another of Matthew's unique terms, namely "infirm progeny."

Hill, who represented New Hampshire in the United States Senate, was also a noted publisher and was editor of the New Hampshire Patriot. He died in 1851, eight years before publication of the *Origin*. He was 62 years old.

That the veracity of the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis apparently strongly confirmed in the cases of Buel and Hill is, quite frankly, amazing. Once again, yet another case serves as powerful evidence of the likely potential future importance of this method for discovering authors who read and were influenced by a particular text.

Rafinesque (1783–1840)

In 1836, the botanist Constantine Samuel Rafinesque was apparently first to be second with Matthew's unique phrase "evinced in the genus" (Rafinesque 1836a).

Rafinesque led an incredibly interesting and eventful life, the rich, dramatic details of which cannot be done justice here.

As Stott (2012) notes, Rafinesque's ideas on organic evolution were ignored by American scientists.

A professor of botany, his output was both prolific and generally ignored by his peers. A tireless namer of new species of plants discovered in the USA, he was given the same kind of silent treatment and platform denial by American naturalists that Matthew received in Britain.

Rebecca Stott describes of Rafinesque's silent treatment (Stott 2012, p. 216) :

"The age of the visionary naturalist-philosophers like Buffon and Lamarck was over. He had tried arguing his transformist ideas in his book: The Flora of North America; he had tried arguing them in specialist articles and in the papers given as scientific societies, but no one would engage with him or take his ideas seriously."

By the time the *Origin* was published, Rafinesque had been dead 19 years.

Fittingly, in 1924, Rafinesque's remains were dug up from Ronaldson's Cemetery Philadelphia and brought back to Transylvania University in Kentucky, USA, to rest in peace under a stone inscribed, "Honor to whom honor is overdue." But tradition has it that this was not enough to lift the *woo-woo* curse that he placed upon the university after they fired him for failing to turn up and give his lectures (Brown 2009).

Swackhamer (1805-1889)

Conrad Swackhamer (1840) was apparently first to be second with Matthew's "beat off intruders."

Even more so than that other apparently unique Matthewism "deeper richer soil," this now common expression seems like it should have been commonplace in 1831. However, while "beat off the intruders" was a common expression when Matthew wrote *NTA*, no one else, it seems, had written it as precisely as Matthew.

A prominent New York attorney and editor, Swackhamer was born in New Jersey (USA), and moved from Warren County to Pennsylvania in 1842. He was particularly interested in the effect of technology upon styles of writing, noting the fact that grammar was becoming more precise as a consequence of the telegraph. Nunberg (2008) uses the term "Swackhamerism" in this regard. It is perhaps just remotely possible that this interest might have attracted him to Matthew's prodigious ability to newly turn existing phrases. But that is all we can say with any degree of reason. The possibility does seem rather far-fetched.

Swackhamer died in 1889, aged 84 years.

Fishbourne (1811–1887)

Edmund Gardiner Fishbourne, RN, CNB, commander of *HMS Hermes*, was a patron of the London Homeopathic Hospital. In 1851, he was apparently first to be second with Matthew's "power to permeate" (Fishbourne 1855, p. 37).

An admiral in the British Navy, the fact that Fishbourne (1846) wrote his own book on naval architecture 15 years after the publication of *NTA* is another example of confirmatory evidence for the

veracity of the First to be Second Hypothesis, suggesting he used *NTA* for un-cited source material.

Charnock (c1811–unknown)

John Henry Charnock (1848, p. 15), land agent and agricultural engineer, was apparently first to be second with Matthew's phrase "stiffest and most obdurate." Like Matthew, he used the phrase to describe soil, which is confirmatory evidence that he read *NTA*. In 1855, he was a member of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, as was Cuthbert William Johnson—Darwin's Bromley neighbor who also was apparently first to replicate another apparently unique Matthewism.

Little has been written about Charnock. He came from Wakefield in Yorkshire, and in 1845, was awarded three sovereigns prize money for his *Tile and Pipe Drainage Machine* by the Highland and Agricultural Society. Charnock went on to write three books on the subject of land drainage.

Mure (1799-1860)

The Scottish aristocrat, laird of Caldwell in Ayrshire, conservative politician and Greek classical scholar, William Mure (1854) was apparently first to be second with the unique Matthewism "dogmatical classification," but he never used it in a natural science context.

Mure died a year after the *Origin* was published.

Floy (1806–1863)

The Reverend Dr. James Floy (1858) of New York was apparently first to be second with Matthew's apparently unique phrase "law manifest in nature," in a critique of spiritualism.

A staunch creationist, Floy also steadfastly supported the slavery abolitionist movement even after being severely disciplined by the Methodist Church for doing so. He was widely read, and had some apparent interest in natural history, so much so that Darwin wrote to Asa Gray to ask about his reliability.

"Do you chance know anything of Mr Floy of N. York who sent in 1846 Hort. Soc. Journal vol. I to Lindley ears of wild maize & says he cultivated it & saw Bracts decreasing. De Candolle doubts story. Is he trustworthy i.e. Mr Floy?"

According to a footnote on the Darwin Correspondence Project, the Floy who Darwin refers to is James Floy. The fact that Floy had been corresponding with Joseph Hooker's friend, the economic botanist John Lindley, whose own book had been reviewed alongside Matthew's *NTA* (Loudon 1832), once again provides extremely surprising confirmatory evidence for the veracity of the First to be Second Hypothesis.

Andrews (1829-1922)

Born in New Hampshire into a family of farmers, U.S. General Christopher Columbus Andrews was a lawyer, diplomat, newspaper editor and author, as well as a noted scientific forester who, in his

later years, served as Minnesota state Forestry Commissioner. William Folwell (1930) went so far as to describe him as an "apostle of forestry."

Writing in 1853, about delinquency, he was apparently first to be second with Matthew's apparently unique phrase "impressions and habits acquired," and he used it by drawing a parallel between training youths and young trees:

"...the terror of the gallows, the prison or the penitentiary, will prevent the commission of crime. But let us not wait for the saving influence of these things; for they are but checks which often render the next outbreak more alarming. The force of punishment will be found to resemble the application of power in changing the growth of the tree: weeks years of confinement, will not effect a complete reformation in the offender. His life may seem to be changed, his habits reformed; but as he goes out to mingle again with the world, as one occasion after another presents itself to him, his former passions begin to revive those early impressions take possession of him and he becomes the same that he was originally only that his degraded position renders him far less able to resist the temptation to do wrong. Impressions and habits acquired in youth are proverbially lasting."

Note that, as well as being apparently first to replicate "impressions and habits acquired," Andrews mentions also a key *NTA* theme, "power in changing."

We cannot be 100 percent certain that Andrews read *NTA*, since he never cited it. However, his intense interest in scientific forestry, coupled with his being apparently first to replicate an apparently original Matthewism on a totally different subject to trees, yet using it with reference to trees, does make it seem rather intuitively impossible to believe he never read Matthew's book. In this particular case, further research of Andrews' papers in the U.S. National Archive might reveal valuable confirmatory or disconfirming evidence regarding the seemingly prodigious veracity of the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis.

Those Who Definitely Read, and those Who More Likely Than Not Read, *NTA* Prior to 1859—Who were also Part of Darwin's Close Social Network

Black, Conrad, Jameson, Loudon, Main, Chambers, Johnson, Murray III, Powell, Selby, Roget, Mudie, Emmons, Wilkin, Wilson, Laycock, and Leidy

Black (1784-1874)

Adam Black was the Edinburgh publisher of *NTA*.

Perhaps the first person to read *NTA*, Adam Black was the son of a master builder. He started off in business in the same way as Robert Chambers, by selling books. Black soon made his fortune and established a significant publishing house, purchasing the publishing rights to the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* in 1829.

In the same year that Darwin finished his first unpublished essay on natural selection, Black ensured that *NTA* was advertised across three quarters of an opening page in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (1842), with considerable mention made of Matthew's unique ideas on the issue of species and variety.[\[37\]](#)

Having served as commissioner of police in Edinburgh, and as leading member of the liberal Whig Party, Black was elected lord provost of Edinburgh, and served two terms of office. When in 1848, Robert Chambers stood for election as lord provost, he hoped to be in position to award professorships in the sciences to those whose ideas he favored (see Secord 2000). Black supported him in his campaign. However, Chambers met with smear campaigns that more than alluded to the possibility of his authorship of the heretical *Vestiges*. Although Black advised Chambers to fight it out (Secord 2000, p. 295), he capitulated and withdrew his candidacy for fear of the impact the *Vestiges* would have on his publishing empire. Although some "in the know," such as Darwin, were certain Chambers was the author, it was not public knowledge. Chambers never responded to allegations that he was, and so public speculation about other possible authors kept the big *Vestiges* secret going.

Most remarkably, Adam Black, like Chambers, was part of Darwin's social network. This can be seen by way of what happened when, in 1845, Darwin's best friend Joseph Hooker applied for the chair of botany at the University of Edinburgh.

The professorial appointment Hooker wanted included responsibility for the Royal Botanic Gardens of Scotland, which meant that local politicians had considerable influence regarding who should be appointed. Hooker collected some 153 testimonials to support his application, which the Town Council sought to block since it had not been consulted on the fact that the Crown invited Hooker to apply (see Huxley 1918, pp. 204-205). Professor Forbes of Edinburgh University forwarded Darwin's letter of support for Hooker to Adam Black, who was then lord provost of the city (Darwin

1845). When Hooker's application was unsuccessful, Darwin was both shocked and quite angry (e.g., see Darwin 1845b).

Black's publishing house, A & C Black, moved from Edinburgh to London, where it remains today as part of the Bloomsbury Group.

There is a bronze statue of Black in Edinburgh's East Princes Street Gardens. I went to see it on the evening of April 10, 2014, following my presentation on Matthew's now proven priority at the International Edinburgh Festival of Science (see Caven 2014). However, until someone comes up with a humane solution to the the lack of lavatorial head-roosting facilities for the city's numerous pigeons, we would not want a future statue of Matthew to suffer the same ignoble fate.

Black was 75 years old when the *Origin* was published.

Conrad (1803–1877)

In 1834, Timothy Abbot Conrad, an American geologist, malacologist and paleontologist, was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's apparently unique phrase "admixture of species."

Conrad was a close friend and personal correspondent of Darwin's mentor Charles Lyell. Furthermore, Lyell was a personal guest of Conrad when he visited America in 1841 and 1842.

Conrad, who was elected a member of the Academy of Natural Sciences in 1831, was the official geologist and paleontologist of the New York Geological Survey. He wrote numerous books and academic articles.

As a staunch creationist to the end, we know that Conrad had zero motivation to promote Matthew's hypothesis, because when Darwin's *Origin* was first published 25 years after Conrad was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's unique phrase, his personal notes reveal the extent of his bitter opposition to natural selection theory (see Abbott 1895).

Conrad was 56 years old when the *Origin* was published.

Jameson (1815–1882)

William Jameson was a botanist, deputy surgeon-general and superintendent of the East India Company. He cited *NTA* in 1853.

Jameson was the garden superintendent at Saharanpur from 1844 to 1875 (Harvard University 2013). According to some accounts, he was not particularly well liked, not a lateral thinker and also made some quite notable mistakes during his career with the East India Company (see Rose 2009).

In 1854, the year after Jameson cited *NTA*, William Hooker, who was empowered to make such decisions for the East India Company from Kew, blocked his application for promotion in favor of his own protégée, Thompson (see Arnold 2006, pp. 161-162). The thwarted "due-promotion" was to be superintendent of the Calcutta Garden, the only horticultural gem that was superior to the Botanic Garden at Saharanpur.

Coincidences happen, which is why we have a word for it, and I have no doubt that Hooker's promotion blocking had nothing to do with Jameson's citing of the heretical *NTA*, but that citing of Matthew's book might have had something to do with the duel coincidence that in Calcutta, at this very point in time, Edward Blyth, Darwin's most prolific natural history informant, was employed as curator of the museum of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. This is a likely influence because Blyth twice co-authored a book with Robert Mudie, and Mudie was first to replicate Matthew's unique phrase "rectangular branching." What all of these multiple coincidences reveal is the remarkable extent and degree of integration of those such as Hooker who had direct links to Darwin within the Victorian community of naturalists. In point of fact, Superintendent Jameson's uncle was the celebrated professor of geology, Robert Jameson, who also taught Charles Darwin at Edinburgh University. But most notably, Robert Jameson is widely believed to be the anonymous author of the Edinburgh *New Philosophical Journal* paper of 1826, that praised Lamarck and contained the first English usage of the word "evolved" in relation to the problem of the origin of species.

William Jameson, who remained a regular correspondent of William Hooker, was 44 years old when the *Origin* was published.

Loudon (1783–1843)

It is not a previously unknown fact, in the scant literature on Matthew, that John Claudius Loudon, the celebrated botanist, garden designer, architect, author, editor and publisher, positively reviewed *NTA* in 1832, deliberately drawing attention to the fact that Matthew's treatise offered matchless insights into the question of the origin of species and varieties (see Clark 1984; Dempster 1983, 1996). However, it has remained undetected, until now, that in his review, Loudon used the phrase "the origin of species," which Darwin later used as the title for his famous book. Most notably, the preceding year in 1831, in the *Quarterly Journal of Agriculture*, the same phrase was used by James Wilson[38] in an article that was critical of recent speculations on the origin of species via one species acting upon another.[39] Given the timing, and same notion of species acting—one upon another—to create new species, and the fact that the article was in an agricultural journal, it seems quite likely that Wilson was referring to *NTA*.

Just how significant this finding is, I am not sure. For some currently un-established reason, "origin of species" is the only phrase among several hundred that I have looked for that simply does not work using ID. Consequently, it is impossible to discover much about its early usage. Given this weird, apparent glitch, not too much stock should be put in the fact that, at the time of writing, the earliest use of the phrase I was able to find is in a book by George Law that was published in 1789. However, according to Stott (2012, p. 122), the phrase "origin of species" dates back to at least 1722, where it was deployed in an early draft of Maillet's *Telliamed*, which was doing the rounds of publishers in Paris (see de Maillet 1968, for the most faithful translation). It was also used by Alexander von Humboldt (1822), whose work is known to have inspired both Darwin and Wallace (Eiseley 1979), who makes it abundantly clear that he was well aware of the dangers of publishing heretical explanations for organic evolution:[40]

"Whatever relates to the origin of species, to the hypothesis of a variety become constant, or a form which perpetuates itself, belongs' to problems in zoonomy, on which it is wise to avoid

pronouncing decisively."

Known as "The Father of the English Garden," Loudon was the son of a farmer. He ran an experimental farm from which he made a considerable profit. Later, he was famously commissioned to design St Peter's Square in Hammersmith, London.

Loudon also designed the Derby Arboretum, which, some say, served as the inspiration for New York Central Park. Most notably, however, through his great professional influence on Joseph Hooker, Loudon's Derby Arboretum served as a model for the Royal Botanical Gardens at Kew.

In order to improve the architectural beauty of botanical hothouses, Loudon invented a wrought-iron sash-bar and half-bar in 1816, that could be bent in any direction without losing its strength. The invention proved a great success.

A prolific author and fellow of the Linnean Society, the Royal Society and a corresponding member of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences, Loudon was a friend and correspondent of William Hooker, and co-published with Hooker's close friend and fellow economic botanist John Lindley. Both most tellingly had their own works reviewed in the exact same volume in which Matthew's *NTA* was reviewed by Loudon.

Aged 60, having financially overextended himself by way of self-publishing an incredibly expensive natural history book, Loudon died in poverty 16 years before the *Origin* was published.

Main (1775–1846)

In 1835, James Main (botanist) was apparently first to second-publish, without citing, Matthew's unique phrase "luxuriant growing trees." Like Darwin's mentor, Lyell, Main was a member of both the Linnean Society and the British Association for the Advancement of Science, as was Darwin and many others in his inner circle. He was also a professional plant collector and shareholder of the East India Company.[\[41\]](#)

Main is particularly notable for his book *Popular Botany*. He published a number of other works on botany and agricultural matters.

Aged 71, Main died 13 years before the *Origin* was published.

Chambers (1802–1871)

We know that the publisher, encyclopaedist, geologist and, most notably, the author of *The Vestiges of Creation*, Robert Chambers, read *NTA* because it was cited on March 24, 1832, in the journal that he co-edited and had just established with his brother only six weeks earlier. Both brothers shared the writing workload, but it was Robert who dealt with the leading articles, humors and "familiar"—on which topic Matthew was cited. William's role was to manage the business and compose some of the scientific papers (see Millhauser 1959, Secord 2000).

William and Robert were born full hexadactyls, meaning they had six digits on both hands and feet

(Eiseley 1959). From that cause, it seems not unlikely that Robert Chambers would have been particularly drawn to the role of variation and adaptation to condition in Matthew's hypothesis for the development of new species. After all, if past mutants really did become successful species, Chambers's subsequently amputated digits might be proof of physical superiority in the industrial age, rather than a defect to be ashamed of. But proof of Matthew's mere hypothesis would be required for him to finally know that.

In 1844, the year in which Darwin penned his second unpublished essay on natural selection, Chambers anonymously published the *Vestiges of Creation*, a book described by the world's leading expert on the subject as "the most widely discussed work on science ever published" (Secord 2000, p. 460) and one which Huxley savagely reviewed for allowing the hand of God to play a role in evolution. All the while, his friend Darwin read it avidly and made copious notes (Eiseley 1959).

Chambers and Darwin met and conducted personal correspondence, and Darwin was fully aware, as early as early as 1847, that Chambers was the secret author of the heretical *Vestiges*. Chambers even gave Darwin a copy of the *Vestiges*, leading him to know that he was its secret author.[\[42\]](#) Darwin shared that intelligence with Joseph Hooker. Most significantly, Chambers was a friend and correspondent of Charles Lyell and was also mentored in his political career by Matthew's Scottish publisher Adam Black, another who we know definitely read *NTA*.

According to Millhauser (1959, p. 29), by the 1840s, Chambers's home became the meeting place for most of the literary notables of Edinburgh and its scientific community. He forged a particularly close association with the naturalist Edward Forbes, the physicist Dr. Neil Arnott, the chemist Dr. Samuel Brown and the anatomist and physiologist Sir Charles Bell. The possibility that he would not have discussed *NTA* with any one of them is highly unlikely, the very purpose of such meetings being to meet in private to discuss such novel ideas.

For his work on geology, under the mentorship of Bell (see Millhauser 1959), Chambers was in 1840 elected a member of The Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1844, he was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London, which was the date he published the *Vestiges*.

Millhauser did not know that Chambers read and cited *NTA*. However, he thought it highly likely that Chambers actually knew Matthew (Millhauser 1959, p. 82):

"As for Patrick Matthew, his Naval Timber had involved him in a feud (over methods of transplanting) with Chambers' friend Steuart of Alanton, whose own work on arboriculture the Journal had reviewed; it is thus altogether probable that he knew Matthew too."

Whether he met him or not, Chambers was most certainly interested in following Matthew's work. Because in 1840 (Chambers, R. 1840), we find him citing Matthew's second book, *Emigration Fields*, regarding the ill-effects of tobacco smoking.

Chambers was 57 years old when the *Origin* was first published. And soon after, it was he who famously convinced Huxley to support Darwin's *Origin* in the legendary debate against Wilberforce.

Years later, when Darwin asked him to review the *Origin*, Chambers made sure that he replicated

Matthew's unique phrase "natural process of selection." That was a most mysterious action, which may have been undertaken for a variety of currently unknown reasons.

Johnson (1799–1878)

Cuthbert William Johnson, like his Bromley neighbor Charles Darwin, was a fellow of the Royal Society. Darwin was also a personal correspondent of Johnson's younger brother, the famous gardener George William Johnson.

Cuthbert Johnson is well known as an agricultural chemist, barrister at law, agricultural writer, public health reformer and sanitary reformer. He was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's exclusive natural selection phrase "adapted to prosper," without citation, in the *Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society* (Johnson 1841).

The following year, in *The Farmer's Magazine*, he did actually cite Matthew's book on a different topic (Johnson 1842), which is further sound confirmatory evidence for the remarkable veracity of the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis.

A member and prizewinning essayist of the Royal Agricultural Society, Johnson published an incredible array of books on agricultural matters, including a farmers encyclopedia in 1844, a wonderful children's spelling book using agricultural phrases in 1846, a book on laborers cottages in 1847, a published lecture on sanitary improvements in 1852, and another on public health in 1852. He also published several important books on fertilizers.

Johnson was at the center of agricultural publishing and research. In 1832, he was a joint founder of the *Mark Lane Express and Agricultural Journal*, which was politically Whiggish, and, like Matthew's writing, directed toward the tenant farmer.

He was 60 years of age when the *Origin* was published.

Murray III (1808-1892)

In 1836, John Murray III formally joined the family publishing house as co-partner with his father, John Murray II, and took over as sole owner following his father's death in 1843. Although Murray III published Darwin's *Origin*, as well as other works by Lyell, he secretly published criticisms of their theories under the pseudonym "Verifier"[\[43\]](#) in *Scepticism in Geology* (1877).[\[44\]](#) Murray's *Quarterly Review* (1833) published a book review of *NTA*.

In the absence of disconfirming evidence, it seems likely that Murray II (1778-1843) was at least aware of Matthew's use of the longer term "natural process of selection," for the same theory. It is most probable, therefore, that John Murray publishers retained the gratis review copy of *NTA* in the library at their offices. As mentioned above, it is also possible that in 1833, Murray III may have in some way been directly involved in the 1833 review, since at the time he was active in the publishing house.

A letter from Darwin to Lyell (Darwin 1859a) reveals that Murray was not at all happy with Darwin's

use of the term "natural selection," and wanted to know where he got it from.

Who actually wrote the *Quarterly Review*'s 1833 review of *NTA* may never be known for sure, although diligent archive research in the John Murray archive might well enable intrepid researchers to find out. It is not completely beyond the bounds of possibility that Lyell wrote it, because John Murray published Lyell's famous *Principles of Geography* in the early 1830s. Lyell was an active book reviewer for the *Quarterly Review* (Carpenter 2008).

Murray III, who was 51 years old when the *Origin* was published, thought natural selection a ludicrous theory, akin to the notion of a poker mating with a rabbit (Carpenter 2008). He never did read more than three chapters of the *Origin*.

Powell (1796–1860)

In 1858, the Reverend Baden Powell, professor of geometry at Cambridge, Church of England priest, mathematician, chemist and liberal theologian, was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's phrase "restricted adaptation." He never cited its source.

Powell was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1824, and was a founding member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science in 1831. In 1832, he was an active participant in the Geological Society when Lyell was its foreign secretary. Powell discussed evolution in several works, including one in 1855, in which he treated the theme of Chambers's heretical *Vestiges* with sympathy.

More interestingly, we know that Powell knew that Chambers was the anonymous author of the *Vestiges* because he corresponded with him in 1848 to congratulate him on the 6th edition. Powell, who met and discussed organic evolution with Chambers, believed that he had priority over Chambers on that subject because views he published in 1838 were the same as those put forward by Chambers in the *Vestiges* (see Corsi 1988, p. 274).

Powell no doubt met and was also a personal correspondent of Darwin, and is, most ironically, author of the now infamously missing letter that accused Darwin of failing to cite his sources of influence in the first edition of the *Origin*.

Interestingly, Powell's friend Corbax was only the second person to have gone into print with the phrase "natural selection," and the first to have done so in a scientific sense. Both men were not only fellow members of the Royal Society, along with Darwin, but also fellow members of the Société Française de Statistique (Journal des Travaux 1839).

Whatever non-citation Powell accused Darwin of we cannot know, unless a copy of his lost letter ever turns up. [\[45\]](#) All that remains today is Darwin's reply, but what we do know is that the professor had personal good cause to be disgruntled, because Darwin had failed to cite his own influential work in the first edition of the *Origin*.

Powell's pre-*Origin* knowledge of the 19th century literature on evolution enabled him to reason that there was no logic or evidence against the hypothesis that creatures evolved from earlier ancestral

types, and he neatly summed up exactly what was needed before Darwin went into print on the subject. Darwin had possibly lifted, without a single acknowledgement, the title of his book from Powell's index to pages 422-439, entitled "Physical Causes of Origination of Species," or else from Loudon's (1832) exact use of the phrase in his review of Matthew's book. Whatever the case, Darwin totally failed to acknowledge how, pre-*Origin*, Powell had so neatly summed up the state of pre-existing knowledge. See, for example, Powell, (1855 p. 426):

"On the other hand while these arguments which are those most commonly relied on against transmutation are in my opinion completely refuted there is still no positive evidence to establish it as a demonstrated theory. Yet as a mere philosophical conjecture the idea of transmutation of species under adequate changes of condition and in incalculably long periods of time seems supported by fair analogy and probability."

"Taken for what it is worth as a conjectural hypothesis it may be regarded as helping the general conception of some great principle of orderly evolution according to which the present as well as past systems of existence have been produced out of preceding orders of things and as at least conspiring with all truly philosophical considerations to disprove the necessity for appealing to any sudden interruptions of order or operations of an unknown and mysterious kind alien from all natural causes."

When Darwin published the *Origin* in 1859, he produced that missing positive evidence, albeit much gleaned from the work of others, to demonstrate the very theory Powell was calling for. By the time Darwin brought out his third edition of the *Origin* in 1861, with the long overdue acknowledgement of Powell's influence upon the work, including the claim to have had no prior knowledge of *NTA*, the liberal theologian was dead.

It is possible that the significance of Powell's (1855) reasoning that all that was needed was for someone to put enough data together and explain how evolution happened may have acted as a spur to Wallace to propose *his* explanation. We know, in turn, that Wallace's penmanship forced Darwin into having the *Origin* published ahead of whatever his pre-existing schedule might have been.

Darwin's excuse for failing to cite all his sources, recorded in the opening pages of the first edition of the *Origin*, is that he had rushed into print on becoming aware that Wallace had independently arrived at similar conclusions to his own. What's more, he'd been unwell for some time. It's hard to believe today that rushing into print simply to beat a rival to the same idea and failing to cite your influencers because you were unwell would wash with academic associates. But it did in Darwin's day. Those were Darwin's excuses, and he stuck to them to explain himself to the very end. As the first edition of the *Origin* explained (Darwin 1859, p. 2), it was meant to be considered a mere abstract because a properly referenced version would soon follow.

By January 18, 1860, Darwin posted his reply to Powell. In his conciliatory letter was the sort of paragraph Powell no doubt reasonably expected to read in the first edition of the *Origin*. Only after being lambasted by both Powell and Matthew did Darwin (1860d) pen his first post-1859 paragraph to Powell admitting that he was not the originator of the concept of evolution, but that his exceptional role lay in providing solid and substantial evidence to support the concept:

"No educated person, not even the most ignorant, could suppose I mean to arrogate to myself this origination of the doctrine that species had not been independently created. The only novelty in my work is the attempt to explain how species become modified and to a certain extent how the theory of descent explains certain large classes of facts; and in these respects I received no assistance from my predecessors."

Perhaps wondering if he had been rather curt, Darwin followed up his latest postal excuses with a note of the same day, in which he swore on his honor to Powell that he had genuinely simply forgotten how much the professor's work had influenced his own (Darwin 1860c):

"I have just bethought me of a Preface which I wrote to my larger work, before I broke down and was persuaded to write the now published Abstract. In this Preface I find following passage, which on my honour I had as completely forgotten as if I had never written it. 'The Philosophy of Creation' has lately been treated in an admirable manner by the Revd. Baden Powell in his Essay 1855. Nothing can be more striking than the manner in which he shows that the introduction of new species is 'a regular not a casual phenomenon,' for as Sir John Herschel expresses it 'a natural in contradistinction to a miraculous process.'"

Powell died in 1859, the same year the *Origin* was published. His family famously changed their surname to Baden-Powell in honor of their famous relative. One of them is today most notable as the founder of the international Scouting movement.

Roget (1779-1869)

Famous today for his thesaurus, the physician, mathematician, polymath, encyclopedist and creationist Peter Mark Roget was apparently the first to second-publish Matthew's phrase "living aggregates" (Roget 1834).

Roget used the phrase in his contribution to the Bridgewater Treatise series on natural theology, which was commissioned for the sole purpose of applying scientific laws to understand Christian revelations. He received the then princely sum of £1000 for writing the moderately successful book.

I think that a likely explanation for why Roget read *NTA* when he did is that he wanted to know the arguments of theology-free science.

Roget, who wrote extensively for the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, and donated many articles to the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge (Rennison 2009), was a staunch opponent of phrenology, falling-foul in the press from barbed criticism from its powerful advocates. At a time when such powerful publishers as Robert Chambers, high profile physicians like John Elliotson and incredibly well connected naturalists such as Prideaux John Selby lived their lives by belief in the pseudo-science of phrenology, Roget adopted a brave counter-position, which reveals the strength and clarity of his critical thinking, at least when applied to a growing movement that some saw as a threat to the Christian church.

Elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1815, between 1827 and 1848, Roget held the esteemed position as secretary of the Royal Society, which for 20 years made him one of the most influential

people at the center of scientific life. Cape Roget in Antarctica was named in his honor (Rennison 2007). On finally stepping down from such a powerful position, he became vice president of the Royal Society. It is hard to believe Darwin never met Roget. They surely must have met many times. Darwin became an elected member of the society in 1839, was elected to its Council in 1854 (see Hüllen 2004) and a year earlier had won its highest award, the Royal Medal.

In 1834, Roget was appointed as the first Fullerian professor of physiology. The same chair was later to be awarded to Thomas Huxley in 1863. In 1839, both Roget and Darwin were vice presidents of the British Association for the Advancement of Science (see British Association 1840); Darwin for geology and physical geography, Charles Lyell and Roget for medical science. What is more, in 1824, Roget became a charter member of the highly exclusive Athenaeum Club, which Darwin later joined in 1838. While Roget would have been vehemently opposed to Darwin's thoughts on transmutation of species, it seems likely that they would have been personally acquainted considering their exclusive mutual involvement in these exclusive London scientific societies and gentlemen's clubs.

At the very core of scientific society, Roget mixed with the most eminent members of the scientific establishment. As a respected member of the Royal Institution, he mixed with and presented lectures in a series attended by Humphrey Davy, Michael Faraday and J. E. Smith, the founder of the Linnean Society.

Roget was also a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, a member of the Zoological Society of London from 1827, of which Darwin became a corresponding member in 1831. Roget was a charter member of the Royal Geographical Society and the Royal Etymological Society (see Rennison 2007), of which Darwin became vice president in 1838. Incidentally, that was the year in which he completed his private *Zoonomia* notebook on the transmutation of species.

Roget was made president of the Royal Society of Medicine in 1829, and from 1809, was responsible for the Society's library. Roget was also elected to the Royal Society of Arts in 1816. He wrote for many encyclopaedias and was also founding member of the Society for the Foundation of Useful Knowledge (Secord 2000), whose publications were aimed at educating the working classes and were read avidly by Alfred Wallace before embarking on his career as a collector of specimens.

Roget is today notable for having twice nearly missed making great discoveries in science through failing to fully identify or understand the cause he was looking at. It seems that despite his orthodox academic brilliance, he sometimes lacked the elusive ability to think sideways in order to make vital connections from immediate observations to general theories—the very ability needed in deductive reasoning of the kind that enabled the godless Matthew to originate the natural selection hypothesis, and perhaps for Darwin—but not Roget—to realize its brilliance.

In 1823, a decade before he read *NTA*, while researching an epidemic within Milbank Penitentiary, Roget failed to see that he had all the data necessary to discover the theory of contagion that Pasteur later discovered. Then in 1828, while working on the problem of polluted drinking water in London, at the time of cholera epidemics, he failed to see that the disease, which caused thousands of deaths among Londoners, was linked to the water supply. That connection was famously discovered by Dr. John Snow 30 years later (see Rennison 2007). Had Roget been able to make the connection, then many tens of thousands of lives would have been saved throughout the world. Most ironically, Snow's

discovery of the role played by the famous Broad Street Pump, which led to the great public health breakthrough of contamination theory, was on the very street where Roget was born!

It seems that, only when observable data was seen to be in unambiguous and immediately observable cause and effect categories, Roget was able to use it deductively to make a breakthrough in knowledge. He did just that to discover the basic principle behind the theory of the persistence of human vision, which he worked out after viewing the spokes of a turning wheel through the slats of a venetian blind (see Rennison 2009, pp. 94-95). Whether it was lack of lateral thinking skills or blind religiosity that kept Roget from delving deeper in the Matthew's hypothesis will probably remain a mystery. An alternative explanation for his apparent failure to notice Matthew's theory is that gentlemen of science, unlike Matthew, simply abided by a code of conduct that deemed them unqualified to apply their specialist knowledge in the area of theological revelations of Christian truths in scientific publications. This particular explanation is discussed in depth at the end of this chapter.

In addition to his other positions noted above, Roget was a close working associate of Darwin's mentor Charles Lyell and a founding member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. Both Roget and Lyell were members of the Geological Society of London, as were Darwin and Chambers, although Darwin retired from it in 1841 due to his chronic ill health.

Many of Darwin's friends like Thomas Bell took over positions of power within the Royal Society following a rift in the early 1850s, between the old guard of amateur scientists—represented by Roget—and a new cadre of scientists doing notable work who were headed up by Babbage. During this period, Lyell was critical of the administration of the Royal Society and described Roget's colleagues as being a set of obstructives (see Rennison 2007).

Roget's famous thesaurus was first published in 1852, by the same London publishing house as *NTA*, which by then was slightly renamed Longman, Browne, Green and Longmans. Sales of *Roget's Thesaurus* exceed 30 million copies.

Roget was 80 years of age when the *Origin* was published.

Selby (1788–1867)

Prideaux John Selby was a wealthy landowner, mine owner, quarry owner and agriculturist with a 642 acre country estate and fine manor house. He was a journal editor, a magistrate and the high sheriff of Northumberland, naturalist, farmer, botanist, ornithologist, entomologist, natural history artist and illustrator of works on British ornithology and forestry.

In his own book on British forest trees, Selby was first to second-publish Matthew's unique phrase "greater power of occupancy" (Selby 1842, p. 391), where he revealed his apparent lack of understanding of one of Matthew's key concepts of natural selection. In that same publication, Selby broke the silent treatment and positively cited *NTA* no less than 23 times.

For what it is worth, in his notebook of books to read and books read, Darwin recorded that he read at least two of Selby's other books. There is, however, no record in any of the surviving pages of

Darwin's notebooks of Selby's magnum opus on forest trees.

Well known as an ornithologist, Selby was equally passionate about the forest trees on his estate. As an arborist, he grew them as ornamental specimens in his landscaped gardens and elsewhere for commercial purposes. After receiving a copy of Loudon's *Arboretum et Fruticum* [46], which cites *NTA*, from his famous ornithologist friend Sir William Jardine, he wrote, on July 24, 1840, asking Jardine to get him a copy of *NTA*. Jardine did so, and Selby retained the book in his personal library (Jackson 1992). Selby appears to have anticipated difficulties obtaining the book in Northumberland (see Jackson 1992, p. 86): He wrote:

"Look out for me a copy of Matthews [sic] treatise on Naval Timber, and a copy of T. Lauder's edition of Gilpins Tree Scenery, as I want both for reference just now. I take it they were both published in Edinburgh and therefore I think you may be able readily to meet with them." [47]

I have no idea whether or not Jardine read *NTA* before sending, or perhaps personally handing, the requested copy to Selby in 1840, which was, incidentally, two years before Darwin completed his first unpublished essay on natural selection. It would perhaps be going too far to say for sure that he must have, but I suspect he did.

In Jardine's place, I would have read *NTA*, because I too am interested in natural history. And I feel sure many—who are themselves interested, and more expert than a mere duffer-amateur such as I on the topic—would assume that an expert such as Jardine surely did read the book, because they surely would have. Besides, there were significantly fewer books in circulation in the first half of the 19th century, and because each was printed and bound by hand, they were expensive, luxury items. In sum, it's hard to believe that a curious naturalist such as Jardine would not have taken the opportunity to read the intriguingly important book on trees that Selby specifically asked him to obtain.

In anticipation of fair criticism of over-speculation, I have not included Jardine as a known *NTA* reader. We do know, however, from the online Darwin Correspondence Project, that William Jardine was also one of Darwin's correspondents. In his letter to Darwin of December 20, 1859, we learn that Darwin sent him a review copy of the *Origin*. Sadly, Darwin's prior letter to Jardine is lost, and there appears to be no other surviving correspondence between them. Notably, however, Darwin's notebook of books read and books to read is absolutely jam-packed with references to Jardine's prestigious publications. Jardine was also a co-editor with William Hooker of *The Magazine of Zoology and Botany*.

The very least we can say about the famous naturalist William Jardine is that he held in his hands, and for some time kept in his possession, the very book that Darwin claimed no naturalist had read. And, just like Selby, he was part of Darwin's social network.

A related, but purely speculative, point here is the mere possibility (not probability) that Hugh Strickland, Darwin's mentor and correspondent, was made aware of *NTA* by Jardine and then read it is at least possible, given that Jardine knew Strickland. Indeed, Jardine's daughter, an excellent ornithological artist, married him (Jackson 2009).

Strickland died in 1853, six years before the publication of the *Origin*, when he accidentally stepped

into the path of one train in order to avoid another. He is renowned for possessing, via Darwin, who in turn got it from Fuller, one of the eight famous Fuller finches that were used in several Darwinist re-constructions of events in order to fuel the pervasive myth that Darwin, while on the *Beagle*, discovered the principle of natural selection from observing the great local adaptation of the beaks of island finches to best suit local food sources (see Pearn 2009). Darwin did not, according to my research, make the original discovery.

Darwin doctored the second edition of his *Voyage of the Beagle* book (Darwin 1845) by inserting some text on his observations on finch beaks and evolution to make it look as though the thought occurred to him on the voyage (Sulloway 1984). Here we see concrete evidence of the science fraudster at work, desperately creating his own mythology to account for how he independently discovered another man's discovery with, according to Darwin, no prior knowledge of it.

The voyages of the *Beagle* ended in 1836. After his return to England in 1836, Darwin never left the UK again. Two editions of the *Voyages* were published by Darwin (Darwin 1839, 1845c).

Darwin (1845c) slyly altered this second edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle* to make it look as though he began thinking about evolution while on the Galapagos Islands. Martinez (2011, p. 96) explains:

"The popular myth that the Galapagos finches crucially inspired Darwin to think about evolution arose because in the second edition of his Voyages of the Beagle he added one sentence about finches: 'Seeing this gradation and diversity, in one small intimately related group of birds, one might really fancy that from an original paucity of birds in this archipelago, one species had been taken and modified for different ends.' But that brief comment was foreign to Darwin's travel books and thousands of research notes; there is no evidence that it represented his thoughts during his voyage in 1835."

As Martinez (2011) goes on to explain, by the time Darwin slyly snuck that revision into the second edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle*, he had already believed in evolution for eight years. Martinez (2011) provides an excellent account of Darwin's doctoring of the second edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle*, which was an essential ingredient of the success of Darwin's great science fraud.

In actual fact, Darwin did far more than subtly sneak in the odd sentence, or odd comment—an impression that one might get from reading Martinez alone. When we visit the primary sources, we can see that Darwin added huge amounts of new text into the second edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle*, without informing his readers that he had done so. The excellent website of the Rockville Press provides a superb comparison of the text between Darwin's 1839 and 1845 *Voyages* by way of presenting comparative text from the Project Gutenberg digitized versions of the two editions in question.

Darwin (1839):

"A group of finches, of which Mr. Gould considers there are thirteen species; and these he has distributed into four new sub-genera. These birds are the most singular of any in the archipelago. They all agree in many points; namely, in a peculiar structure of their bill, short tails, general

form, and in their plumage. The females are gray or brown, but the old cocks jet-black. All the species, excepting two, feed in flocks on the ground, and have very similar habits. It is very remarkable that a nearly perfect gradation of structure in this one group can be traced in the form of the beak, from one exceeding in dimensions that of the largest gross-beak, to another differing but little from that of a warbler."

Darwin (1845):

"Of Cactornis, the two species may be often seen climbing about the flowers of the great cactus-trees; but all the other species of this group of finches, mingled together in flocks, feed on the dry and sterile ground of the lower districts. The males of all, or certainly of the greater number, are jet black; and the females (with perhaps one or two exceptions) are brown. The most curious fact is the perfect gradation in the size of the beaks in the different species of Geospiza, from one as large as that of a hawfinch to that of a chaffinch, and (if Mr. Gould is right in including his sub-group, Certhidea, in the main group) even to that of a warbler. The largest beak in the genus Geospiza is shown in Fig. 1, and the smallest in Fig. 3; but instead of there being only one intermediate species, with a beak of the size shown in Fig. 2, there are no less than six species with insensibly graduated beaks. The beak of the sub-group Certhidea, is shown in Fig. 4. The beak of Cactornis is somewhat like that of a starling, and that of the fourth subgroup, Camarhynchus, is slightly parrot-shaped. Seeing this gradation and diversity of structure in one small, intimately related group of birds, one might really fancy that from an original paucity of birds in this archipelago, one species had been taken and modified for different ends."

The first (1839) edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle* contained no such clue that Darwin thought about natural selection while on the Beagle expeditions. Why not? Because Darwin then believed, and continued to believe until around 1837-39, that species were immutable.

So here we see in detail exactly what Martinez (2011) is really telling us. Darwin doctored the second edition of his *Voyage of the Beagle* (Darwin 1845) by inserting some considerable amount of text on his observations on evolution to make it look as though these thoughts occurred to him on the voyage itself (Sulloway 1984).

Here is concrete evidence of Darwin's science fraud. I see this act of fraud to be an attempt by Darwin to craft his own mythology to try to account for how he supposedly "independently" discovered another man's, namely Patrick Matthew's, discovery with no prior knowledge of it.

Those finches, often called "Darwin's finches," were collected by his shipmate, who was Captain FitzRoy's steward (Harry Fuller). And for years after his return to England, Darwin saw no significance in those finches, thinking that they, like all species, were immutable. It was not until he got back to England and started reading books that he became an organic evolutionist. The adaptation of finch beaks was never even featured in the *Origin*.

In reality, contrary to Darwinian myth mongery, it would be over 100 years after Darwin's return from the *Voyages of the Beagle* before scientists worked out the natural selection significance of Galapagos finch beak adaptations. As Sulloway (1982) proved:

"Darwin identified the cactus finch as an 'Icterus,' a genus in the family of orioles and blackbirds, and he mistook the warbler finch for a 'wren' or warbler. In fact, Darwin correctly identified as finches only six of the thirteen species—less than half the present total—and he placed these six species in two separate groups of large-beaked and small-beaked Fringillidae. Furthermore, with the exception of the cactus and warbler finches, Darwin failed to observe any differences in diet among the various species, mistakenly believing that their diets were largely identical

"For this reason he could never argue that the different beaks of these finches were necessarily adaptive and therefore produced by natural selection. Thus there is no basis to the claim that Darwin had these finches in mind when he broached an evolutionary interpretation of the mockingbirds and the tortoises in his Ornithological Notes."

Therefore, it is an established fact that, despite the pervasive myth in the literature and television documentaries, Darwin never used variation in finch beaks as an example of evolution in the *Origin of Species* (1859), because he was totally unable to provide sound confirmatory evidence for it.

Finches are mentioned just twice in the first edition of the *Origin of Species*, but neither of the two references made to finches is on beak adaptation between different types of finch.

Perhaps one reason why finches and all their different beaks feature so largely in Darwinist mythology is because of a book published in 1947 (Lack 1947), which created the myth of "Darwin's Finches" to fill in the knowledge gap of Darwin's missing Eureka moment. It is in this 1947 book (see Marx and Bornmann) that the term "Darwin's Finches" is first coined. It looks like Darwin certainly fooled Lack with those sly changes in the second edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle*. But even Lack (1947 xiv) wrote in his preface that "*Charles Darwin appears not to have appreciated the evolutionary evidence provided by the finches until several years after his return from the islands.*"

The truth is worse than that, however. Darwin never wrote anything at all worth reading about those finches, due to his dismal failure to as much as note which birds came from which islands! Consequently, most of what he did later write about them was an absolute dogs breakfast of assorted errors (see Sulloway 1982).

Here then we have yet another example of the Darwin Eureka Moment Myth being created simply to fill the knowledge gap regarding when exactly he is supposed to have discovered the law of natural selection.

Most notably, seven of the eight finches originally collected by Fuller were passed to Jardine. Once again, therefore, and with excruciating irony, we find *NTA* right at the very center of the universe of Darwinism and its namesake's monkey business.

Strickland, the geologist and naturalist who, incidentally, owned the last Fuller Finch, shared Selby's passion for ornithology. Because they were close friends, Strickland was a frequent visitor to Jardine's home (Jackson 1992), and so, presumably, as a fellow gentleman of science, was allowed into his library. In which case, whether alerted to *NTA* by Jardine or not, we know for certain that Strickland was at least within arms-length of that book for more than an appreciable moment, on more

than one occasion. Indeed, for all we know, Selby might have proudly directed him to it, perhaps asked for his opinions on its heretical hypothesis.

Anyway, moving on to further evidence of which we can be 100 percent certain, Strickland was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1853, and was a regular correspondent of Darwin. He led the team, which included Darwin, that drew up the first formal codification on the rules of scientific priority for the British Association for the Advancement of Science. Years later he engaged in some lengthy correspondence with Darwin, who tried to get the rules changed so that originators would lose priority to more famous naturalists, such as he, who worked out more of the details of their discovery. Obviously, given what we now know, this Darwin and Strickland Priority Affair is a highly relevant topic in the story of Matthew and Darwin. Therefore, it is discussed in-depth in Chapter Eleven.

Of all those in Darwin's close social network who we know read *NTA*, Selby, a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, was the most integrated, being closely associated with William Hooker, (see Brock and Meadows 1998), Charles Lyell, Thomas Huxley and, most importantly, with Darwin by way of their mutual senior capacities at the British Association for the Advancement of Science and the Linnean Society.

Selby and Thomas Huxley were also members of the Ray Society, founded by Strickland. Selby's and Darwin's association with William Hooker, and Hooker's association with Alfred Russel Wallace, may well have had some influence on Wallace, sending his 1858 Ternate paper to Darwin and the consequent Linnean Debacle. What makes this seem like a possibility worthy of further research is that Selby was editor of the journal that published Wallace's Sarawak paper in 1855, and Jardine was its co-editor. Notably, eight months after Wallace's paper was published in the September 1855 issue of Selby's journal, Lyell purposefully visited Darwin in order to persuade him into publishing his research on the "Natural Selection Theory" sooner rather than later.

Surely it is beyond the bounds of mere coincidence that Wallace published his first paper on natural selection in the one journal edited by two naturalists, among so few, that we can prove held a copy of *NTA* in their hands?

Exactly how the connection between Wallace, Selby and Jardine came about, and whether it can be proven that they discussed *NTA*, is an important question in need of further research in various archives of their respected journals and correspondence. Whatever the outcome of such future research, once again the pernicious Darwinist myth that Matthew's book was obscure, unread by any naturalist and had no influence on anyone is clearly not just busted, it is blown to smithereens.

Besides Strickland, other guests at Selby's house, all of whom would have been within arms reach of *NTA* within his library, and were personal correspondents of Darwin, include John Gould, Leonard Jenyns, William Yarrell and, of course, Sir William Jardine (see Jackson 1992).

A founding member of the British Association, Selby attended his first meeting in 1833, and his best friend William Jardine was also a member, chairing the Zoological section at many meetings (Jackson 1992). Selby initially joined William Hooker—a friend of Darwin's, who was also the father of Darwin's best friend and botanical mentor, Joseph Hooker—as a founding editor of *The Magazine of*

Zoology and Botany, which later became known as the *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*. And we know that the library William Hooker directed at Kew held a copy of *NTA* (Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew 1899). Joseph Hooker worked at Kew, and Darwin visited both of the Hookers there. [48]

Selby was a very close friend of Darwin's great friend Leonard Jenyns. The Darwin Correspondence Project has 40 letters that passed between Jenyns and Darwin. Jenyns (1885) wrote a book about Selby in which he recorded visiting him at his home along with none other than Darwin's father.

Given Selby's obvious enthusiasm for *NTA*, his interest in Matthew's natural selection concept of "greater power of occupancy" and his obvious respect for its author's knowledge of arboriculture, it seems highly unlikely that he would not have discussed *NTA* at the very least with other connected gentlemen of science. For this scientists get together and establish such societies, associations, clubs, committees and standing conferences, and it was at these gatherings where Selby mixed with both Darwin and Darwin's closest friends, many of whom Jackson (1992) reveals were his house guests.

Given that the British Association for Advancement of Science was founded in the very year that *NTA* was published, that *NTA* was one of only seven books on botany published in that year and given Loudon's (1832) review of it, which mentioned its originality on the subject of "the origin of species," it is impossible to reasonably imagine that *NTA* would not have been a topic of conversation by those forming a society in 1831, to share ideas, advance knowledge and meet with other like-minded, inquisitive luminaries. After all, one of the 1831 founding objects of the British Association (Rennison 2009, p. 109) was "to promote the intercourse of the cultivators of science with one another...." Small wonder then that it was Loudon who went on to both edit and publish Blyth's (1835, 1836) two most influential papers on organic evolution.

Selby also associated with Charles Lyell, in the capacity of being a founding member and vice president of the British Association, while Lyell was a member of its council. By 1854, Huxley (see Leighton 1851) and Joseph Hooker were also members. Hooker also had served on its council. Among the membership of the British Association were Darwin's other associates, Asa Gray and Baden Powell. That the British Association had a long standing Kew Committee—of which all members of the Council, including Darwin, were members—may not be insignificant in understanding who read *NTA*, and with whom they discussed it.

NTA contained a profusion of botanical topics that Selby, given the number of times he cited it in his 1842 book on trees, must surely have discussed with the botanist William Hooker, given all the years they worked together. As for Lyell, there was a host of geological hypotheses to ponder, upon which Selby might have made intellectual conversation.

Turning next to "Darwin's bulldog," Thomas Huxley, Selby could have raised with him several key areas of Matthew's hypothesis, especially considering Huxley's early interests in the very question of the lack of proof regarding transmutation of species and also in human evolutionary relationships with the animal kingdom.

We know that Darwin was extremely interested in trees and birds, particularly pigeons, and that Selby was a published expert on both. And yet, oddly, while Selby's books on pigeons and parrots are listed

in the surviving text of Darwin's notebook of *Books Read and Books to Read*, his 1842 book on British forest trees is not. Neither is it mentioned anywhere else in Darwin's published work, nor in any other unpublished documents that are available online. If Darwin did read Selby's 1842 book, and it's hard to believe that he never did, then never wrote about it, or else he did write about it in some lost letter, unknown essay or notebook, or on one or more of the many pages that are now missing or torn out from his various known notebooks.

Most tellingly, in 1842, the same year in which Selby published his book on British forest trees, he was vice president of the British Association, while Darwin sat on its council[49]. In that same year, the British Association was supporting Darwin and the celebrated American botanist Asa Gray, among others, to conduct research into the races of men,[50] which, most notably, was another important topic discussed in *NTA*, from the standpoint of natural selection. With their shared, close network of friends, mentors and associates, their corresponding interests in birds and trees, economic botany and professional administrative duties within the British Association, it seems much more likely than not that Darwin and Selby would have met and would have discussed *NTA*.

Selby was also an associate of David Low (see Page 5 of Report of the Committee of the Berwick and Kelso Railway Committee 1837), and we know that Low was apparently first to be second in two books, where he replicated different un-cited Matthewisms and then went on to cite *NTA* in another book. It is surely beyond coincidence that both Selby and Low cited *NTA*.

Selby was 71 years old when the *Origin* was published, Jardine was 59 and Strickland had been dead six years. Aged 73, Low died in 1859, the same year the *Origin* was published.

Selby, though liberal in his politics and actively against the Chartist movement, unsuccessfully contested Berwick as a Liberal in 1812. Unlike Matthew, his morality was bounded by high self-interest. During the outbreak of Chartist activity in 1848, Selby wrote to Jardine that he was glad the disgraceful behavior in Edinburgh and Glasgow had been "put down"[51] (see Jackson 1992, p. 8). That said, he was noted as a man who was able to get along well with those who shared opposing views. I strongly suspect, however, that this devout Christian, naturalist, politically Liberal, land owning, mine owning and staunch anti-Chartist, would have been at turns intrigued and perplexed by the mix of politics, news, knowledge, atheism and radical socio-biological ideas running through *NTA*; ideas that he would not wish to promote or to see gain a wider audience among the lower ranks of Victorian society.

Mudie (1777-1840)

Like Matthew, Robert Mudie was born in Forfarshire in the 18th century. He was variously employed as a newspaper editor, artist and author. A year after *NTA* was published, he was apparently first to be second (Mudie 1832) with Matthew's original phrase "rectangular branching."

Mudie wrote on the same theme of Matthew's ideas about circumstance suited varieties and human activities leading to species extinction.

Mudie co-authored a book with Darwin's most prolific informant, Edward Blyth (White, Blyth, and Mudie 1850), and worked with him on an earlier one (Léopold, G. et al. 1840). This is a pertinent

fact that should not be ignored, because Blyth is one naturalist known to have significantly influenced Darwin pre-*Origin* by way of his post *NTA* articles on evolution. That Mudie was so closely associated with Blyth, a naturalist acknowledged to have profoundly influenced Darwin with his post-*NTA* journal articles on varieties and species, provides new evidence that he quite likely told Blyth about Matthew's hypotheses. Or else, perhaps Blyth learned of Matthew first from Loudon and told Blyth? Perhaps both Blyth and Mudie read *NTA* independently of Loudon? Who knows? But one thing that is certain is that the high probability of Matthewian knowledge contamination from Loudon to both Blyth and his friend Mudie, and then from Blyth to Darwin, cannot be rationally doubted.

The discovery that Blyth's friend and co-author Mudie probably read *NTA* is further disconfirming evidence for the Darwinist myth that Matthew failed to have any significant influence on Darwin. Although a prolific author, Mudie died in poverty in 1842, 17 years before the *Origin* was published.

Emmons (1799–1863)

Ebenezer Emmons was a famous American geologist. He was promoted to professor of natural history at Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, USA, in 1833. He named the Adirondack Mountains in New York. Ebenezer Emmons became North Carolina's first state geologist in 1851. He wrote classic texts on geology, but was interested in many other aspects of natural history.

Emmons (1846) was apparently first to be second with the Matthewism "habits of varieties." And he did so in relation to Matthew's most expert topic, apples:

"We know that some apples, as the Newtown pippin, must have a deep strong soil, and comes to nothing when planted in a poor soil, And why should there not be the same variety in the habits of varieties of potatoes, as in apples and other fruits."

Most tellingly, in the year he wrote that (1846), Darwin's great friend and mentor Lyell visited New York. While there, Lyell socialized with Emmons (Friedman 1998):

"Ebenezer Emmons and the other members of the New York State Geological Survey enjoyed geologizing with Lyell. They looked forward to their joint field programmes and attended some of his lectures."

Three years later Emmons was once again apparently first to be second (1846, p. 140). This time it was with Matthew's phrase "deteriorated by culture." In his review of the agriculture and natural history of the state of New York, he used that Matthew phrase in the same general way Matthew applied it, by noting that Virginia White May wheat appeared to have deteriorated as a result of selective breeding. In that same book he also wrote an extensive account on Matthew's area of expertise: fruit and forest trees.

It seems most likely Emmons read *NTA* as a reference source for both of his works that replicate Matthewisms. That Emmons was twice apparently first to be second with un-cited phrases coined by Matthew is yet another case of powerfully confirmatory evidence for the veracity of the First to Second-Publish Hypothesis.

Emmons hosted the first meeting of the American Association of Geologists in his Albany home in 1838. That same organization would later become the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Emmons rejected the notion of geological catastrophism and followed Lyell as a uniformitarian (Terrie 1994). Contrary to Matthew's discovery, Emmons agreed with Lyell's fallaciously essentialist view that all species were constant, and only their varieties changed (Martin 2001).

Like Lyell, Emmons was, by all accounts, a notoriously devout Christian (Johnson 1993). Four years after the publication of the *Origin*, he died at the age of 64.

Wilkin (1790–1862)

Born in Norwich in the same year as Matthew, the naturalist Simon Wilkin was apparently first to be second (Wilkin 1835) with Matthew's unique phrase "figure is best accommodated."

A fellow of the Linnean Society and the Wernerian Society of Edinburgh, the naturalist Wilkin was an esteemed entomologist, botanist, printer and publisher.

Most remarkably, given his replication of Matthew's apparently unique phrase, he was extensively mentored in both etymology and botany by Darwin's close friends and famous economic botanists Joseph Hooker and his father William.

When Wilkin established an etymological society in Norfolk, Joseph Hooker and John Lindley enrolled as members. As a devoted Christian, it is quite likely that Wilkin would have disagreed with Matthew's arguments that species were not specially created after each new catastrophic geological event (Linnean Society 1864, pp. xxxvi and xlvi). Three years after publication of the *Origin*, Wilkin died aged 72 years.

Wilson (1785-1854)

Not to be confused with his younger brother James, the zoologist, or with the clergyman and editor John Marius Wilson, John Wilson was a moral philosopher and naturalist. As the chief writer on *Blackwood's Magazine* at the time, Wilson (1837) is fairly likely to be the anonymous author who was first to be second with Matthew's unique phrase "threatened ascendancy." It must be stated, however, that unlike all the other named authors in this book, in this case we cannot be 100 percent sure that it was him.

Wilson was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, a co-author and friend of Robert Chambers (Wilson, J. and Chambers, R. 1840). And we know Chambers read *NTA* because he cited it.

Earlier, in 1831, Wilson's younger brother wrote a swingeing article, apparently against Matthew's evolutionary hypothesis of "one species acting upon another," which is quite suggestive that both Wilson brothers read Matthew's hypothesis.

Wilson died in 1854, five years before the *Origin* was first published.

Laycock (1812–1876)

Thomas Laycock (1855), English neurophysiologist, MD, physician to the York Dispensary and teacher of the theory and practice of medicine at the York Medical School, was apparently first to be second with Matthew's unique phrase "mental or instinctive powers."

Laycock was the first person to write about the concept of the reflex system being applied to the brain. He considered the nervous systems of humans to be on a continuum with that of other animals. Laycock was more likely than not influenced by Matthew's *NTA* because he wrote on evolutionary subjects 15 years before the publication of Darwin's *Origin* (see Leff, A. 2003).

In 1833, Laycock was a student at University College, London. He studied medicine and surgery, enjoying the lectures on comparative anatomy by Robert Grant, another famous pre-*Origin* thinker on evolution.[\[52\]](#)

In 1855, Laycock was appointed professor at the University of Edinburgh and was made a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh the following year.

Part of Robert Chambers's inner circle, Laycock and Chambers were members of the Edinburgh Phrenology Society and the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

Since his friend Chambers actually cited *NTA*, and because Laycock had an interest in organic evolution, combined with the fact that he was also apparently first to be second with a unique Matthewism, seems to stack-up the evidence overwhelmingly in favor of him having read *NTA*. The case of Laycock is yet another that very much supports the veracity of the First to be Second Hypothesis.

Leidy (1823-1891)

The famous naturalist and professor of anatomy at the University of Pennsylvania, Dr. Joseph Leidy (1823–1891), was an expert in many fields, including paleontology and parasitology. In 1858, Leidy was quoted using an expression that would make him not only apparently first to be second with Matthew's unique phrase "impressions in insects," but apparently the only person to have ever used it or, more precisely, attributed with using it in print since Matthew coined the phrase in 1831[\[53\]](#).

Leidy[\[54\]](#) (1858) p. 677:

"This was the view taken by Dr Leidy of the results observed by him in analogous experiments made several years since upon frogs flies &c. He believed that the conveyance of impressions, in insects, for instance, to the chain of ventral ganglia should be expected..."

Matthew's *NTA* reflections on parasitical insects, including moths, would have been of particular interest to Leidy, as would his discovery of natural selection.

Most remarkably, Leidy met Darwin in 1848 when Richard Owen introduced them during Leidy's first visit to Europe in 1848. The two corresponded in 1860 when Darwin thanked Leidy for his personal

support of the theory of natural selection. A letter that Leidy wrote to Darwin is claimed to have been destroyed by fire at Darwin's home in 1860 (see Warren 1998, p. 272).

An ardent supporter and correspondent of Darwin, Leidy successfully lobbied for his hero to be elected to the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia (see Grande 2003), and even went so far as to personally commission a bust of Darwin, which is now on display at Darwin's home, Down House, in Bromley, Kent.

More than 3,000 of Leidy's letters are in the archives of the Academy of Natural Sciences at Drexel University. The discovery of his attributed replication of Matthew's phrase, combined with his close links to Darwin, makes a good case for undertaking further archive research to see whether, in any of his correspondence, Leidy actually cites *NTA*, names Matthew or makes any kind of reference to the true origination of the hypothesis of natural selection.

The Converging Ramifications of *NTA*

To sum up some of the most important findings revealed and discussed in this chapter, Figure 2 depicts only those authors who were part of Darwin's close social network. They are included in this figure by way of their direct associations with Darwin, and/or with one or more of those in his inner circle who actually cited *NTA*, namely Selby, Chambers, Black, Loudon, Murray III, Johnson and Jameson. Alongside these naturalists who definitely read *NTA* are those who most likely read it because they were first to be second in publishing one or more unique phrases from the book.

While Darwin's inner circle of confidants and mentors, Lyell, Huxley, the Hookers (William and Joseph), Strickland and Blyth, neither cited nor, apparently, were first to replicate any Matthewisms pre-*Origin*, they are included in the Figure 2, as is Darwin's correspondent Robert Chambers (who did cite Matthew and also met with Darwin), to necessarily illustrate their close social relationships and professional associations with those who did.

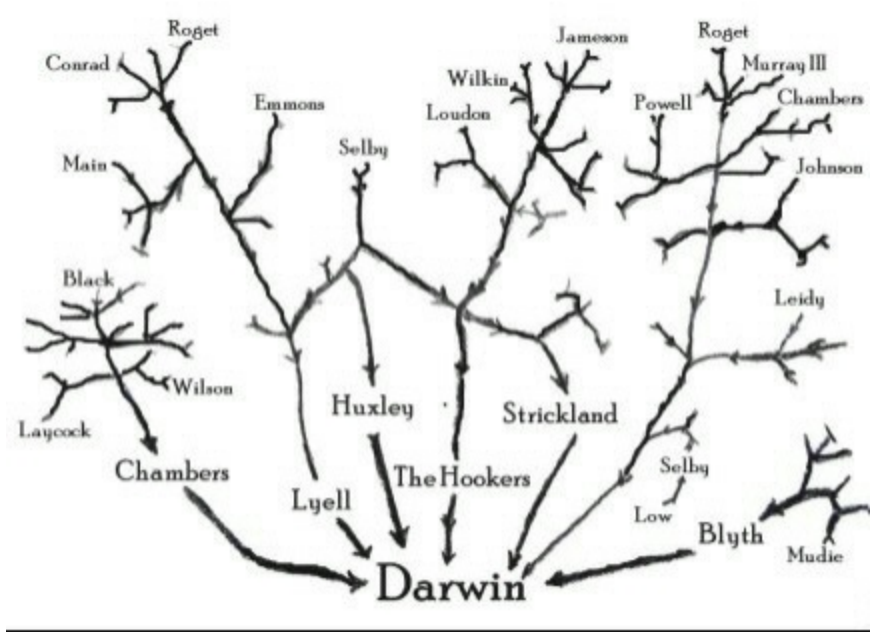


Figure 2: The Converging Ramifications of *NTA*, depicting those in Darwin's close social network who actually cited the book alongside those who were apparently first to replicate unique phrases from within it.

Part 3: Debunking Darwin's and Dawkins' Excuses for Denying Matthew's Greatness

That Selby and other 19th century gentlemen of science did not comment in the literature on Matthew's discovery is not likely to stem from their failure to comprehend it, and to repeat the point already made, it was most definitely not a conspiracy of silence. A more likely explanation, gleaned from the work of the historian James A. Secord (2000, 420-421), is that it was a natural and general result of their conventions. Those conventions arose under a particular set of emerging conditions that would lead to professionalization and specialization in science. Nonetheless, they were governed in no small part by a cadre of Oxbridge parson-professors like Baden Powell.

Specifically writing about the treatment of Chambers's *Vestiges*, Secord so superbly explains why heresy was given the silent treatment in the first half of the 19th century that I am obliged to quote some of his excellent scholarship at length:

"Science in these circles was embedded in codes of gentility, which meant that claims to legislate over nature were unlikely to succeed. As long as the gentlemen of science expressed their views in the appropriate manner, which often meant sticking to their experience except when speaking in confidence, they could believe what they wished on religious and political issues. By regulating their talk and expressing certainty only for specific 'facts' in their specific 'departments,' men of science could be both polite and authoritative at the same time – something that was not always easy to do. Beyond that, they were no more than ordinary participants in the conversation that defined polite society. The modest social origins of many men of science meant that silence was the most effective way of exercising authority. They spoke to larger issues where consensus already existed ... Neutrality was necessary if science's claims to absolute truth were not to conflict with the demands of civility. To say more would have been inappropriate and boring."

For his massive breach of etiquette, those same gentlemen of science saw Matthew as just such a bore; a fact revealed in Dempster's indispensable book on Matthew (Dempster 1996, p. 5):

"For the British Association[55] meeting at Dundee in 1912 Calman, a deputy director of the Natural History Museum, was given the duty of presenting some facts about Patrick Matthew. Calman's contribution is largely a translation from the German essay by May (1911). It is clear from a letter sent, prior to the meeting, to D'Arcy Thompson that Calman had little regard for Matthew who is referred to as 'an old bore.'"

In the first half of the 19th century especially, men of science were looking to become respected and professionalized, looking to carve out a niche in society for their discipline. As Yeo (1984, p. 9) explains:

"...close relationship between science and general cultural debate, together with the insecure status of the scientific community, made the authority of science a significant issue. Scientists had to establish the domain of natural knowledge as their own, and monitor the boundaries between science and religion."

For that same reason, the rules of the Royal Society stated that its members should discuss nothing about God or politics, and news that was unconnected to the business of philosophy should be avoided at all costs (Gleick 2010).

Clearly, Matthew's book broke every rule in the Royal Society's unwritten one!

The continuing diminishment by silence of Matthew by members of the British Association for the Advancement of Science provides us with a clue to one reason, among a probable multitude of interconnected reasons, why not a single one of its members, and we know for sure that some of them read *NTA*, stood up and challenged Darwin's fallacious excuses and lies for not having read it.

Eiseley (1959, p. 176), for example, explains their failure in the first half of the 19th century to react to books like *NTA*:

"... at a time when the multitudinous adjustments of organisms to their environment were evidence of the direct hand of God in earthly affairs, had been vigorously promoted through a long series of theological naturalists from John Ray and William Derham to William Paley ... in particular enhanced the feeling of wonder towards the works of God and increased human faith in Divine Providence."

Consequently, by privately depicting and publically treating Matthew as a lesser man than themselves, those gentlemen of science were effectively relying upon a classic guilt neutralizing technique (Sykes and Matza 1957) for the justification of personal wrong doing for all the right, officially sanctioned, in-group reasons sanctioned by the highest divine authority imaginable. Namely, their God.

Matthew was effectively being punished by religious dogma for taking no prisoners in *NTA*. Having lived in both Germany and France and being fluent in both languages, it seems likely he would have read the works of Buffon and Diderot while in France. Both of those men had been subject to censure by the Catholic Church. Diderot was imprisoned and interrogated for his work on evolution (see Stott 2012 for a riveting account). Hence, Matthew wrote exactly what he thought in a footnote (Matthew 1831, p. 131):

"The dread of change in Catholic countries—the proscription of almost every new work treating of science—the complete submission of the mind to the religious authorities, 'bearded men becoming little children' even to the letter—the consequent general abandonment to sensual enjoyment—the immense number of holidays and the shoals of meddling priests are a great bar to improvement an insurmountable one to manufacturing pre-eminence."

While Darwin, who at Cambridge had studied to become a parson, struggled with his faith in the absolute secrecy of his immediate family, most other naturalists personally identified with the absolute ideal of the Christian gentleman of science as one type above all others whose word was a matter of honor and given, therefore, with unquestionably honesty. It is most likely for this reason that Matthew, a man not normally wary of writing exactly what he believed, was fully cognizant of the dire implications for Darwin—and perhaps for himself facing a writ of libel—if he were to accuse Darwin of plagiarising and lying in his *Gardener's Chronicle* letter of 1860. Were things to escalate from such an accusation, then as it is now, the money would be on the suit, and Darwin's pockets were

probably deeper than those of Matthew, who was bankrupt following the failure of his Scots New Zealand Land Company. Not only that, Darwin had many of the wealthy and influential gentlemen of science from the UK and USA on his side. Who did Matthew have? Nobody that we know of.

We can see the rank-closing behavior of the scientific community against the outsider Matthew by way of their response to a letter he sent to *The Dublin University Review* three months before his published claim to his discovery in the April 1860 *Gardener's Chronicle*. *The Dublin University Magazine* chose simply to mock Matthew as a deluded crank, and to praise Darwin as the heroic originator of the theory of natural selection[56]:

"In the Gardener's Chronicle for 7th February 1860 is a long communication from Mr Patrick Matthew of Gourdie, NB the author of a treatise 'On Naval Timber and Architecture,' in 1831, in which a claim is made by the author to have been the originator of Mr Darwin's theory of natural selection. In a letter to the editor of this journal Mr Matthew has repeated the claim and considers himself wronged by the remarks in our journal of February (vide p 235). We cannot however perceive, either in the extracts from his work, or in his remarks, any thing more than a repetition of a fact long familiarly known, namely that many species pass into each other by insensible gradations—a fact acknowledged by all.

"Naturalists, and to account for which, Lamarque's theory of the modification of specific characters was not the first invented. A statement that individuals and varieties were often involved in a struggle for existence, in which the strongest and the best adapted to the circumstances of the moment would prevail—a knowledge of the existence of sporting varieties in many well known species, and the possibility of certain modifications introduced into species in consequence, do not interfere with Mr Darwin's claim to be regarded as the first who has put forward the principle of natural selection as the method adopted by nature to insure a succession of varieties resulting in species adapted to continue throughout all time and in absolute perfection, the chain of created beings."

The Dublin University Magazine was biased in fighting in Darwin's corner in 1860. Not only did they deny Matthew a publication of the letter he sent them in February 1860. They slapped him down on pages 717 to 718, and went even further on page 32 to explain what everyone who had read it knew that the first edition of the *Origin* was an abstract and that poor Darwin had heroically written it in a hurry while ill.

"Whoever does set himself up to judge this book would do well to remember that he has before him nothing but an abstract. Mr Darwin hopes in two or three years to be able to complete it. At present he is compelled to omit whole masses of facts and of references to authorities for the several statements advanced. It is perhaps to be regretted that, by publishing this abstract he should invite criticism founded on imperfect data and induce his adversaries to entrench themselves in positions, from which an instinctive dislike to the humiliation of a palinode may render it difficult to dislodge them. However his health was far from strong, and he found that he was being anticipated by Mr Wallace's researches made independently."

The bankrupt[57] Matthew would have automatically worked out all the angles, their risks and benefits. The embodiment of the ideal of a Regency gentleman, he kept his cool and wrote for

Darwin's benefit, a chivalrous face-saving sentence in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, which made it clear that while he believed Darwin's excuse that he had no prior-knowledge of *NTA*, Darwin had, nonetheless, simply got his facts wrong (Matthew 1860b):

"The Origin of Species, I notice your Number of April 21 Mr. Darwin's letter honourably acknowledging my prior claim relative to the origin of species. I have not the least doubt that, in publishing his late work, he believed he was the first discoverer of this law of nature. He is however wrong in thinking that no naturalist was aware of the prior discovery..."

Given what the newly discovered data in this chapter reveals about the number of newly discovered naturalists who did read *NTA*, why was Darwin not challenged by others besides Matthew on his fallacy that none had done so? The answer is a complex one, but it lies in no small part in understanding the ironic unintended consequences of the influence of organized religion, within which Darwin opportunistically machinated.

Rational scientific objectivity and belief in a divine creator are strange bedfellows, until we accept that in the 19th century the Christian Church was doing what it had done for centuries by way of keeping the entire population of the Western world intellectually stunted on the question of the origin of species. The influence of irrational belief in Christian superstition is particularly compounded by the teachings of the church that any individual who does not have sheep-like faith in its teachings, delivered by way of God's representatives on Earth, bishops, fittingly equipped with their silver-tipped shepherd crooks, is forever condemned to an afterlife of infinite torment in a burning underground hell. Salvation, Christianity teaches, lies in a double-blind catch. Namely, to avoid eternal torment we must all blindly believe that it is a divine revelation of truth that by also blindly believing in a supernatural being, humans will transcend death to live above the sky in an eternal paradise with their loved ones. It is no wonder then that typically god-fearing, religious 19th century naturalists and other scientists, such as Johnson, Selby and Roget, [\[58\]](#) indoctrinated from birth, never transgressed from the required social codes, enforced no doubt by peer reviewers, editors and publishers alike who prohibited them from writing openly and clearly on the precise subject of Matthew's godless explanation for the origin of species.

Secord (2000) explains that in 19th century society, the ideal was that wealthy gentlemen of science did not need to make important discoveries in order to earn a living. Independently inherited income was seen, therefore, as a highly desirable safeguard of objectivity. And the ideal scientist was a man of honor, whose word could be absolutely trusted above that of others. According to modern mythology, Darwin was such a man.

Among his friends, neighbors, political allies and business associates, by all accounts, Matthew too was considered a man of independent opinions and impeccable honesty. He, however, had no cache amongst the community of gentleman scientists, within which we now know, contrary to Darwinist myth mongery, the most powerful and respected had read his book.

Matthew committed a great scientific impoliteness in *NTA*, one that no naturalist could have committed without being duly black-balled from joining the necessary cliques, organizations, clubs and committees, as well as from obtaining prestigious appointments. Namely, he had committed the duel faux pas of publishing a big idea that was unsupported by facts that then trespassed into and

directly challenged the most important realm of Christian revelations of divine truth, which is the explanation for where mankind and the animal kingdom came from. At which juncture, it seems appropriate to point out that it is probably not without significance that Matthew's solution to the problem of species was even more godless than Chambers's *Vestiges*, which, though published anonymously, was on rare occasion viciously castigated in the popular press in several desperately doomed attempts to end its immensely threatening popularity (Chambers 1853[59]).

Such was the influence of the church on writers in the first half of the 19th century that Chambers had been condemned from the pulpit of his own church for merely failing to invoke God as the explanation for the natural phenomena he explained in his hugely successful *Chambers's Journal* (see Millhauser 1959)—he never returned to that church.

Due to the negative treatment it received at the hands of the 19th century scientific community, Millhauser (1959, p. 161) described the bestselling *Vestiges* as "an outstanding example of a critical failure that became a popular success." He then went on to write that despite their favorite tactic of criticising its ideas without naming it, that this was "a tactical error that the conspiracy of silence" towards Chambers's book sought to correct (see also Secord 2000). The same tactical conspiracy of silence was, of course, more effectively applied against the less popular *NTA*.

Notwithstanding the cultural clash between *NTA* and the 19th century scientific community, Matthew's first exposition of natural selection managed to make a greater impact on individual scientists, who replicated it, reviewed it and cited it, than the reading of Darwin's and Wallace's audacious replication of its hypothesis did at the Linnean Society in 1858, and far greater than Wells's earlier 1818 paper, which was presented to the Royal Society in 1813.

The blank reception of Wells's brief human circumstance adaptation idea at the Royal Society and of Darwin's and Wallace's (1858) papers, before the Linnean Society, might suggest to the modern observer that many 19th century scientists before the publication of the *Origin* were either not interested in the question of the origin of species, or else simply lacked the lateral thinking abilities of Matthew, Loudon, Matthew's publishers and those anonymous reviewers of *NTA*, who all read and commented on its radical hypothesis. To an extent, that may well have been the case, at least for some. But we now know, from Secord's (2000) excellent synthesis of the literature, exactly why the gentlemen of science of the British Association for the Advancement of Science refused to discuss the heretical *Vestiges*. This explanation affords us, I think, the only historically informed understanding as to why so many replicated unique phrases from Matthew's book, prior to 1859, without commenting upon its hypothesis, or even so much as citing it.

Exceptions prove the rule, and "Darwin's Bulldog," Huxley, along with a small handful of others, beginning as early as 1845 (see Yeo 1984), made an exception to the silent treatment in the case of their intellectual savaging of the bestselling *Vestiges*, on grounds well expressed by Huxley (1854) that :

"...a book may, like a weed, acquire an importance by neglect, which it could have attained in no other mode; and, therefore, it becomes our somewhat unpleasant duty to devote a few of our pages to an examination of some of the leading points of this once attractive and still notorious work of fiction..."

Others who we know cited, or reviewed, Matthew's far from bestselling *NTA*, such as Loudon, sometimes did so in a number of publications spanning several years. For example, *NTA*'s two publishers, who are included in this number, [\[60\]](#) both widely and repeatedly, though cryptically, advertised the book's focus on the subject of varieties and species. One such advert in the *Quarterly Literary Advertiser* (1831) contains a snippet of a review from the *Elgin Courier* in the USA. I am unable to find the review online at the time of writing. Hopefully, others will seek it out, scan it and then upload it in the near future. All we currently have to go on is this advert snippet:

"This work contains a great variety of information. We have perused with much interest and gratification, the speculations therein contained in reference to the moral and physical constitutions of the human race."

The same advert contains praise from three similarly, currently unknown, reviewers of *NTA*. One from the *Farmers Journal*, which reads: *"In recommending this work to landed proprietors, we shall only remark, that it displays an intelligent and cultivated mind, and an evident practical study of the subject."*

Another from the *Country Times*: *"This work is evidently the production of sound practical knowledge."*

And this from the *Perthshire Courier*: *"We consider Naval Timber to be an extraordinary book containing much amusement much instruction and a considerable sprinkling of eccentricity."* Numerous advertisements and notices for the book ranged from large boxed classifieds (e.g., *The Quarterly Literary Advertiser* of 1831) to simple one line mentions (e.g., in the *New England Farmer* 1833).

Another of many important facts that have been so obscured by the selective bias of Darwinists [\[61\]](#) is that Matthew heroically published heresy on the subject of natural selection that came out when such ideas were far less acceptable than after the *Vestiges* had paved the way for the *Origin*. It is with enormous ironical unawareness, therefore, that the Darwinist, iconic atheist and internationally famous skeptic Richard Dawkins (2010) should seek to diminish Matthew's importance to science on the fallacious grounds that he never promoted his ideas further. It was the very fact of Matthew's bravery in this area—including discussing natural selection and its effects on humans—that legitimated gentleman scientists like Darwin to use the same organizational protocols of the Royal Society and British Association to self-servingly bury the origination of natural selection in obscurity by way of the silent treatment. Worse, in the *Origin*, the man that Dawkins and so many others unquestioningly worship as their hero of atheism, shrewdly cowered away from writing about the issue of humans and natural selection. This is evidenced in Darwin's own words from 1859, as paraphrased by Eiseley (1959, pp. 256-256):

"Nothing better illustrates the oppressive theological atmosphere of the time than Darwin's response to an inquiry from Wallace prior to publication of the Origin as to whether he intended to discuss man. Darwin rejoined as follows: 'I think I shall avoid the whole subject, as so surrounded with prejudices, though I fully admit it is the highest and most interesting problem for the naturalist.' In a similar vein he confessed to Jenyns: 'With respect to man, I am very far from wishing to obtrude my belief; but I thought it dishonest to quite conceal my opinion.'"

In the clamor that arose after his book appeared, Darwin, in spite of this last remark, was not to avoid insinuations of deceit in failing to elaborate upon the place of man in his system. It was, perhaps, partly in indirect answer to such slurs that he undertook the publication of *The Descent of Man* in 1871, when his position and that of his theory ceased to appear so novel and revolting to the public mind. In the judgement of the present writer there can be no doubt, considering the temper of the times, that Darwin's caution was well justified and probably had the salutary effect of broaching what was then an unpleasant topic by successive doses, which were found admissible rather than, as Lyell was accustomed to saying, "going the whole orang" all at once.'

Remarkably, 11 years after the first publication of *NTA*, and in the same year that Darwin completed his first unpublished essay on natural selection, Selby went into print with no more than the following about Matthew's fully heretical hypothesis (1842, p. 391):

"The soil upon which most of the Abietina prevail, is usually of a dry and cool quality; thus the debris of granitic and other primitive rocks and barren sandy districts are very commonly occupied by Pine and fir forests, sometimes of enormous extent; the thick and close manner in which they grow, and the dense shade they produce, effectually preventing the vegetation of other species. Matthew, however, in his able treatise on naval timber seems to think that its indigenous location in such districts arises not so much from preference of soils of the nature above mentioned as from its having more power of occupancy in such soils than any other plant of the country; and this opinion he endeavours to support by stating that the Pinus sylvestris, planted in a good or rich soil, attains larger dimensions and its best timber properties, and that it is only driven from this superior soil by the greater power of occupancy possessed by the oak and other deciduous trees, an opinion in which we cannot altogether acquiesce, as we see no reason why the fir, if it grows with such additional vigour in a richer soil, as Mr Matthew asserts, should at the same time be unable to maintain a contest with the oak or other trees."

Here then we see an example of exactly what Secord (2000) is talking about in terms of a gentleman scientist of the 1840s keeping himself on safe ground by politely criticising Matthew on a point of botanical and arboricultural expertise. By so doing, Selby has managed to criticize one important element of Matthew's natural process of selection without mentioning it outside of the practical issue of Selby's apparent failure to understand why there might be a multi-factored natural process of selection in nature. By means of such selective silence, Selby is able to criticize Matthew's treatise without engaging with its dissent on the origin of species, including man.

I cannot help wondering about the possibility that *NTA*'s happy to accept criticism tone made some meaningful connection with Selby on a personal level, as a fellow arborist, which might have prompted him to break with the complete silent treatment and engage with that one relatively safe aspect of Matthew's hypothesis. In short, was Selby prompted to write by the last word in *NTA* before the Appendix (Matthew 1831, p. 359)?:

"As a friend, we have stood on no ceremony with our brother arboriculturists. We have laid ourselves open to their criticism, and we hope they will shew as little ceremony with us."

How much richer scientific progress would have been in the 19th century if naturalists had been culturally allowed to discuss *NTA* in print, we cannot know. But what Selby, for one, missed engaging

with in more depth was Matthew's clearly articulated pronouncement of the fact that simple binary explanations, of the kind Selby sought, though more likely to be popular because they are easy to understand, remember and disseminate, are not necessarily veracious. For example, in the crowded natural forest, one species towers over others, some species do well in the lower, shadier regions, while others rot and wither. For decades, or centuries, in Britain, species such as pine or beech might predominate, only to lose dominion following a period of drought or disease, thus allowing competitors such as oak to take over (Green and Ray 2009). In a country with a mild climate, such as Britain, with droughts every 30 or 40 years, oak trees probably do enjoy a power of occupancy in soil well suited to fir trees. In areas with much hotter summer climates, such as the south of Italy, for example, naturally selected species of pine thrive and predominate where no currently existing variety of oak can possibly compete.

So close to this striking and multi-level complex aspect of nature, none could be better circumstance suited than Matthew, the lateral thinking politician, businessman, farmer, botanist and forester, to see and comprehend Decondolle's (see Lyell 132, p. 131) understanding of the role of ecological footholds in species competition and its explanatory significance regarding the survival of the best circumstance suited trees as a way to understand outcomes of wider competitive struggles in nature and human society. Matthew, unlike others in his time, fully understood that in nature, as in society, sometimes the downtrodden are just in waiting for the right circumstances to happen, after which they overtop and take over.

Matthew's analogy between society and nature exposed how, under the artificial selection of Western human culture, an artificially maintained greater power of occupancy of the landed gentry and other inherited wealth and rank of the privileged classes, was preventing members of the lower social orders from attaining their full natural potential in environmental, technological and intellectual circumstance, where they would otherwise thrive. The message was obviously not lost on Selby. Rather, the wealthy, privileged, landowning, gentleman scientist was fighting his battles according to conveniently self-serving rules, and on his own ground, where we now know the greatest weapon against the likes of Matthew was general silence.

In sum, this discovery in the literature of Selby's incredibly limited, matter of fact criticism of Matthew on the sole issue of the species competition between oak and fir trees does not disconfirm Secord's (2000) general explanation regarding 19th century permissible topics of published critical enquiry.

Matthew's description of the constant, competitive struggles between different species, leading to the establishment of impermanent ecological niches, should have been extremely enlightening for Selby and his contemporaries. Were it not for the fact of its religious heresy and dangerous justification of Chartist politics published in a book on naval timber—the growing and obtaining of which was of the highest national importance and patriotic duty for shipbuilding, housing and industry (see Nail 2008)—at a time of great social unrest, when there existed powerful social strictures against gentlemen of science commenting upon the subject of the origin of species, I suspect Selby and others would have trumpeted Matthew's discovery from the rooftops.

As it was in the first half of the 19th century, the British upper classes feared their own underclass might rise up against them, as had happened in France, making Matthew a dangerous provocateur.

The responsible refusal of other naturalists to publish any opinion on Matthew's origination of natural selection leaves us ignorant today of when certain naturalists may or may not have been alluding to *NTA* in their work. For example, Eiseley believed that Adam Sedgwick's Presidential Address before the Geological Society of London was a criticism of Lyell's proof of the greater than biblical age of the Earth, but it might, for all we know, have been directed at Matthew as well (Eiseley 1959, p. 266):

"The more religious-minded and the more sober-headed continued to cling to the views expressed by Adam Sedgwick in his Presidential Address before the Geological Society of London in 1831, just about the time young Charles Darwin was departing upon his memorable voyage."

Sedgwick's speech, in the same year *NTA* was published, may have included an attack on the uniformitarian hypothesis of Sir Charles Lyell (1830) that from the deep-time pre-history to the present, all geological changes happened constantly and at a uniform rate, but also it criticized any attempt to explain the appearance of man by laws of nature. Lyell at that time believed in divine creation of all species, while Matthew's book went further, relying on Lyell's evidences of greater age of the Earth to hypothesize a new law of nature to explain the varieties of man and, in relation, the origin of new species, including man, through such a process of naturally selected variation. Matthew even went so far in the Appendix to his book to vote for natural selection over divine creation as the explanation for the origin of species.

Where Matthew differed from Lyell is that he accepted Lyell's notion of the Earth being many millions of years old, and he accepted Lyell's notion that there were great periods of geological stability that were characterized by gradual change, but he understood that major geological catastrophic events occurred and that these had a major impact on the emergence of new species by natural selection to be better circumstance suited to the change in circumstance. He also understood that natural selection continued to occur during great periods of geological stability.

When Lyell followed Matthew in print a year later, he made reference to a conclusion formed regarding an entirely hypothetical source of evidence of new botanical species formed in a garden, but he failed to cite his source (Lyell 1832, p. 56):

"...we have no data as yet to warrant the conclusion that a single permanent hybrid race has ever been formed even in gardens by the intermarriage of two allied species brought from distant habitations. Until some fact of this kind is fairly established, and a new species capable of perpetuating itself in a state of perfect independence of man, can be pointed out, we think it reasonable to call in question entirely this hypothetical source of new species. That varieties do sometimes spring up from cross breeds, in a natural way, can hardly be doubted, but they probably die out even more rapidly than races propagated by grafts or layers."

Who else on Earth other than Matthew could Lyell have been referring to in 1832? If anyone besides Matthew (1831) was the original source of such a brand new hypothesis for limitless organic alteration in nature, explained by way of analogy to artificial selection by man, we have not yet discovered them in the literature. Given Lyell's reference to hybridization in a garden, I cannot help wondering whether just perhaps Laird Lyell was thinking about his Scottish neighbor, Laird Matthew's, shabby treatment on the front page of the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* (1831):

"Mr Patrick Matthew as we understand is a small landowner on Gourdie hill, near Errol, in Perthshire, an inconsiderable orchardist, if we may so speak, who has a house, with a garden, and shrubbery, where he makes experiments on fruit trees."

If Matthew, like Darwin after him, depended upon Lyell's (1830) first volume of his three-part set of the *Principles of Geology*, it seems that the great Lyell may have depended upon Matthew's (1831) book of the following year to inform his second volume of the year after that, because he not only replicated Matthew's concept of greater power of occupancy, he also used the same word, "encroachments," that Matthew used, and in the same context (Lyell 1832, p. 156):

"Every species which has spread itself from a small point over a wide area, must, in like manner, have marked its progress by the diminution, or entire extirpation, of some other, and must maintain its ground by a successful struggle against the encroachments of other plants and animals."

Only the year before, Matthew (1831, p. 387) had written much the same thing, using humans as an example:

"As far back as history reaches, man has already had considerable influence, and made encroachments upon his fellow denizens, probably occasioning the destruction of many species, and the production and continuation of a number of varieties or even species, which he found more suited to supply his wants..."

Most tellingly, Darwin's 1842 essay contains the exact same "supply his wants" expression regarding artificial selection:

"By such selection make race-horse, dray-horse—one cow good for tallow, another for eating &c. —one plant's good lay ... leaves another in fruit &c. &c.: the same plant to supply his wants at different times of year."

On page 116 of the *Origin* (Darwin 1859), we should note that Matthew's notion of the importance of the "power of occupancy" to defend or succumb to encroachments as a way to explain both extinction and evolution is entirely replicated by Darwin:

"...the modified descendants of any one species will succeed by so much the better as they become more diversified in structure, and are thus enabled to encroach on places occupied by other beings. Now let us see how this principle of great benefit being derived from divergence of character, combined with the principles of natural selection and of extinction, will tend to act."

After the *Origin*, Lyell (1868, p. 351), in the tenth edition of volume II of the *Principles*, had been officially and publically converted to natural selection by Darwin, and in doing so he misappropriated Matthew's principle of power of occupancy, which Selby (1842) had earlier cited and failed to understand. Typically, without citing the originator, Lyell passes it off as Wallace's discovery by referring to it as the "power of pre-occupancy," citing not Matthew's idea, but instead writing about Wallace's discovery that powerful sea currents kept species apart to explain it, exactly as Darwin (1859, p. 403) did when he used it in the same way to explain pre-occupancy:

"...pre-occupation has probably played an important part in checking the commingling of species under the same conditions of life. Thus, the south-east and south-west corners of Australia have nearly the same physical conditions, and are united by continuous land, yet they are inhabited by a vast number of distinct mammals, birds, and plants."

Going back to the first edition of that volume, Lyell comments without reference to the originator Matthew's key device of explaining natural selection by reference to artificial selection (Lyell 1832, p. 26):

"Now let us first inquire what positive facts can be adduced in the history of known species, to establish a great and permanent amount of change in the form, structure, or instinct of individuals descending from some common stock. The best authenticated examples of the extent to which species can be made to vary, may be looked for in the history of domesticated animals and cultivated plants. It usually happens that those species, both of the animal and vegetable kingdom, which have the greatest pliability of organization, those which are most capable of accommodating themselves to a great variety of new circumstances, are most serviceable to man. These only can be carried by him into different climates, and can have their properties or instincts variously diversified by differences of nourishment and habits. If the resources of a species be so limited, and its habits and faculties be of such a confined and local character, that it can only flourish in a few particular spots, it can rarely be of great utility."

But, as Eiseley (1979) remarked, Lyell initially veered away from recognizing the veracity of natural selection. Perhaps it was because Matthew's hypothesis accommodated what we now know is the reality of geological catastrophes punctuating long periods of steady-state. Lyell, the uniformitarian Christian, would only be won over to organic evolution by Darwin's *Origin* that was centered upon Lyell's erroneous belief that evolution occurred without catastrophe. Nevertheless, we can see that Matthew's example of the crabapple may have been playing on Lyell's mind. Only because he can see no evidence that two distinct species—the crab apple and pear—evolved from the quince. Looking through his Christian uniformitarian lens, Lyell was convinced in 1832 that because artificial selection had never been seen to produce new species, new species did not ramify one to another in nature (Lyell 1832, p. 32):

"They may be regarded as extreme cases brought about by human interference, and not as phenomena which indicate a capability of indefinite modification in the natural world."

When *NTA* was first published, the fact that Matthew's hypothesis of natural selection, wedded to his politics, was considered too taboo to discuss in print, is further revealed in a massive 20 page, otherwise highly favorable, review of the book, spanning Parts II and III (1831a and 1831b) of the *United Service Journal and Naval and Military Magazine*, which disclaimed Matthew's idea of the natural process of selection (1831a, p. 457):

"In thus testifying our hearty approbation of the author, it is strictly in his capacity of a forest ranger, where he is original bold, and evidently experienced in all the arcana of the parentage, birth and education of trees. But we disclaim participation in his ruminations on the law of Nature, or on the outrages committed upon reason and justice by our burthens of hereditary nobility, entailed property, and insane enactments."

Elsewhere, in the same year that a young Darwin, fresh out of Cambridge and still believing in creationism, set sail on the *Beagle*, an anonymous author of the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* (1831, p. 2) appeared also to be criticising Matthew's politics and fully worked out natural selection hypothesis when he or she laid-into *NTA* with a vengeance:

"The entire tract resembles a new quack-medicine, full of high stimulant, ignorantly and not very safely combined, and which, till known and analyzed, might prove dangerous as well as attractive to young patients (i.e. young planters and country gentlemen), from the necessant puffing of the compounder."

That mocking call for Matthew's ideas to be analyzed and known suggests that this particular anonymous critic wished to see the hypothesis tested by induction (the bringing-in of examples). On which note, the above *Edinburgh Literary Review's* (1831) reviewer, [\[62\]](#) quite correctly, describes *NTA* as being divided into five parts, but the fifth part alone—presumably Note B of the Appendix, which contains a particularly condensed exposition of Matthew's hypothesis—is, most incongruously, neither named nor discussed in the review.

Identifying, but then weirdly failing to address the fifth part of *NTA*, may have been yet another case of an author feeling unqualified to comment on theological concerns, or else merely a slip-shod oversight. Perhaps Matthew's hypothesis was not covered for reasons of expediency, what with *NTA* now sharing the same London publisher as the journal. Following the bankruptcy of Archibald Constable and Co. in 1826, Matthew's London publisher Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown and Green took over *The Edinburgh Literary Journal*. In 1832, the journal folded, and in that same year Chambers, who had regularly contributed work to it, launched the *Chambers Edinburgh Journal*, and therein Robert Chambers cited *NTA* (Chambers and Chambers 1832).

While we may never know, it is nonetheless quite possible that the *Edinburgh Literary Journal's* review of *NTA* was written by Robert Chambers, who was to become a future champion of Darwin's *Origin*, and who anonymously published the *Vestiges of Creation* (1844)—a book that promoted the idea of transmutation of species and is known to have hugely influenced Wallace, and is said to have influenced Darwin (Eiseley 1859) to write on the subject for publication. The *Vestiges* caused great consternation for the membership of the British Association for the Advancement of Science (see Secord 2000), and prepared the way for the reception of Darwin's *Origin*. By way of another clue, Sir Walter Scott was Chambers's hero and patron (Millhauser 1959), therefore the young publisher would have taken very unkindly to Matthew's mockery of his mentor.

The casual and most minor way that *NTA* is referred to in Chambers and Chambers (1832) is a plausible indication that the Chambers brothers owned the review copy from the *Edinburgh Literary Journal*, and used it as a convenient reference book. It has, after all, always been the practice with journals that the reviewer of a book gets to keep it as a gift for writing the review. [\[63\]](#) While this is necessarily completely speculative, I believe that it is not beyond the bounds of the reasonably probable, on the grounds that the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* never reviewed *NTA*, and never again cited it. In which case, why else would there be a copy of such an expensive book in its brand new offices only a year after its publication? A copy of *NTA* cost 12 shillings in 1831, which, according to the Bank of England's inflation calculator, is the equivalent today of £60 sterling or \$91 US. The price of the book represented almost a week's wages for a well-paid factory worker of the age. One

explanation is that Chambers's copy came from the closed-down offices of the *Edinburgh Literary Journal*. Alternatively, since both Chambers brothers were by this time very successful booksellers, they may have simply had a copy or two in their stock.

The involvement of Chambers with *NTA* is so important to the story of Matthew and Darwin, and runs so counter to the current knowledge belief that no naturalist read *NTA*, that the facts of this part of the story are worth rehearsing by way of a quick recap to make their importance absolutely and abundantly clear. On these grounds, from the newly discovered evidence we have two related reasons for considering it most likely that Chambers anonymously reviewed *NTA* in the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* in 1831. Firstly, because he was a regular contributor to that journal, and secondly, because later, in 1832, he cited *NTA* to support the subject matter of a paragraph on shaping plane trees in his own newly established journal (Chambers and Chambers 1832).^[64] Therefore, the fact that Robert Chambers definitely owned a copy of *NTA*, possibly a free review copy that he took with him from the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* when it closed down in 1832, is without question.

Most importantly of all, in 1859, when Darwin sent Chambers a copy of the *Origin* to review, Chambers, five months before Matthew came out of the woodwork to claim his discovery and concept in April 1860, published his review. As noted earlier, in that review he was apparently the first to second-publish Matthew's unique term for his discovery the "natural process of selection." Of course, Chambers kept to the silent treatment on *NTA*, but we now know that he had *NTA* at the very forefront of his mind when reviewing the *Origin*.

Whatever the reason for including Matthew's name for his hypothesis of natural selection in his 1860 review of Darwin's *Origin*, Chambers's usage of it appears to have escaped notice until detected with ID.

Here then is yet another case of a naturalist having read Matthew's ideas in *NTA*. And once again the naturalist in question knew Darwin personally and was part of his wider social circle. That Chambers, the author of the *Vestiges*, first published his own heretical book on evolution 12 years after he cited *NTA* in his journal is yet another newly discovered fact that changes everything currently believed to be true in the story of Matthew and Darwin, particularly regarding the significance of Matthew's influence upon others who in turn influenced Darwin and other naturalists, such as Wallace.

Notwithstanding the role of the church in keeping scientists in check, the very fact that Darwin could convince the scientific community so successfully for over 154 years that Matthew's hypothesis was merely scattered in pages of an appendix and that it passed unnoticed, being not read by any naturalists, himself included, does suggest on the face of it that *NTA* was probably not well known among the living or active members of the scientific community in the second half of the 19th century, which is when Darwin published that excuse in the *Gardener's Chronicle* (1860), and in the preface to the third edition of the *Origin* (1861). It follows that if a very large number of people published comments about Patrick Matthew's hypothesis, there would be no reason to write this book, since it would surely be universally accepted that Matthew was the discoverer of the process, originator of the hypothesis and had influenced Darwin to spend the best years of his life gathering evidence to support it. The fact that no one other than Matthew, by then aged 70, stood up in 1860 and argued with Darwin's excuses in the press, suggests that we should not expect to uncover a great many more

published cases of *NTA* being cited, or of its hypothesis being widely recognized for what it was, prior to Darwin's publication of the *Origin* in 1859.

One thing, of which we can now be absolutely certain, however, is that the publication record proves that it is now completely mendacious for Darwinists to continue to ape Darwin's lie that *NTA* was unread by any naturalists and influenced none.

By the time Darwin (1861) claimed, in the third edition of the *Origin*, that he had never heard of Patrick Matthew's book until Matthew brought it to his attention in 1860, Loudon, Powell and Murray II were dead. Even if he had felt inclined to protest, Chambers was in no position to do so, since he was the anonymous author of the *Vestiges*, which was a powerful secret that Darwin was keeping on his behalf. Murray III could scarcely protest either, since he was the publisher of Darwin's excuses.

Out of all of whom we know with 100 percent certainty read *NTA*, and who were in some way socially connected to Darwin, the devoutly Christian Cuthbert Johnson was 62 years old in 1859. He was in a position to protest about Darwin's excuses, assuming, of course, that he even read the third edition of the *Origin*. But Johnson, perhaps above all others, would not want to break the rules of gentlemanly science by going into print on the subject of Matthew's prior godless hypothesis. Not just because he had borrowed Matthew's term "adapted to prosper" without citing him, but then cited him in another publication, but more so for reasons of a higher order. Most notably, after the publication of the *Origin*, there was fear among devout believers in the scientific community that the idea that science was the only real truth was threatening faith in Christian revelations of truth. Johnson was one of the Royal Society signatories to the 1864-65 Scientists Declaration that, problematically, research into scientific truth was casting doubt upon the truth and authenticity of the scriptures.

Of the group known to be closely related to Darwin, Selby and Roget were old men by the time the third edition of the *Origin* was published in 1861, aged, respectively, 73 and 82 years. Had they been aware of the existence of Darwin's fallacious excuses, one cannot help assuming that they would either have been past caring about such issues, or more likely as devoutly Christian gentlemen of science they would, like Darwin, wish for Matthew's book to remain buried in oblivion. Matthew never stood a chance!

In the future, scholars researching Matthew's impact upon science may wish to use ID to see which writers were the second, third, fourth, etc., to go into print with phrases coined by Matthew. For now, however, we should stick to those who first repeat them in print, since this is a stronger indication of who read *NTA*.

However, what we can find out about those subsequent replicating authors, may enable us to reasonably question whether or not a particular author might, for example, be the fifth person to use a previously unique word or phrase from Matthew. Chambers is such a case in point. Table 1 shows that his and Thompson's was the fifth publication to use the Matthewism "nature's own rearing," but because we know for a fact that Chambers read *NTA*, cited it, and in 1860, was first to be second with Matthew's most important phrase, "natural process of selection," we might reasonably consider this as triangulating evidence that he took also this particular term directly from Matthew's work.[\[65\]](#)

All Currently Discoverable Pre-1859 <i>Origin</i> Publications of: <i>Nature's own rearing</i>				
1	1831	Patrick Matthew	Nature's own rearing	Used specifically in his origination of the concept of natural selection
2	1837	The Spectator Journal (anon)	Nature's own rearing	Used to denote a natural woman by way of analogy to a wild rather than artificial flower
3	1842	The Friend Journal (anon)	Nature's own rearing	To denote wild flowers in the countryside
4	1845	George Blair	Nature's own rearing	A natural feature in the environment
5	1855	Robert Chambers and Thomas Thompson	Nature's own rearing	To denote the Scots poet as a man of the natural outdoors
6	1857	Peter Lorimer	Nature's own rearing	Natural environmental features
7	1859	Robert Buchanan	Nature's own rearing	Wild plants growing wild.

Table 1: Chambers Replicates Matthew's "Nature's Own Rearing."

So much so then for Darwin's 1860 fallacious claim in the *Gardener's Chronicle* that no naturalist known to him had heard of Matthew's views, and so much for his fallacious claim in the *Origin* (1861) that Matthew's views remained unnoticed until Matthew alerted the world to them in 1860.

It should hardly need saying that the amount of disconfirming data for who actually did read something available for detection with ID is limited to people who we know read something only because they revealed the fact in print. This is an important point in the current investigation because it disconfirms the possibility that only a few natural scientists read *NTA*. My point being that surely many more than those that I discovered must have read *NTA*. What about all those who must have read it but never cited it, and were not first to second-publish any unique phrases from it?

Since the vast majority of people who read or hear the views of another do not provide future generations with their own mainstream published evidence of that fact, it seems reasonable to assert that besides those who cited it and those others that the literature strongly suggests did read it because they were first to replicate exclusive phrases from it, a great many more other people, including more naturalists known to Darwin, must have read *NTA*, perhaps hundreds or even thousands of others before 1859, either through owning it at some point, borrowing it from friends or else reading it in a library. On the question of who might have discussed *NTA* with Darwin, are we really expected to believe in the highly improbable verbal silence of those, identified with ID, who both read *NTA* and knew Darwin and his best friends? Are we now to compound such palpable nonsense by believing that none of those other unknown, but certainly real, others who read *NTA* would not have shared that intelligence with Darwin and his close friends and mentors?

If after so many years of research and prolific networking Darwin never heard of *NTA* from a single one of those who read it, then he was a schnook. Far more likely, Darwin, the man whose best friend Joseph Hooker affectionately called "Wiggler" (e.g., see Darwin 1870), was a crook and not a schnook

Far from being an unread book with an unread hypothesis, the first ever systematic review of the literature with ID reveals therefore that for some 20 years *NTA* enjoyed some kind of international demicult status among a generation of agriculturalists and naturalists.

At this juncture it is pertinent to point out that although Darwin had a severely debilitating condition, which began to dominate his life from around 1838, he nonetheless posted and received over 15,000 letters of correspondence in his lifetime, with over 2,000 different people. His correspondents included hundreds of other leading scientists and thinkers. Over 9,000 of these letters are available on the excellent online Darwin Correspondence website, but thousands are missing.

Darwin had ample opportunity to learn about *NTA* from others and discuss it with them. Between 1842 and 1882, Darwin was out of the house for 2,000 days, and we know that he attended 16 meetings of the Council of the Royal Society (Colp 1977).

The myth, which Darwin created by way of a deliberate lie (see Chapter 10), that Matthew's hypothesis was buried and scattered solely in an appendix of his book is busted. Darwin's excuse for not finding Matthew's natural selection hypothesis—that no other naturalist read it—is busted. Finally, in light of all the new evidence and on a balance of reasonable probability, I do not believe there is a jury, in any land, that would fail to find Darwin guilty of lying when he said that he had no knowledge of *NTA* until Matthew alerted him to its existence in 1860.

If many other naturalists could read it, many of whom were in his close circle of friends, then why not Darwin? This question becomes doubly telling of Darwin's fraud and lies once we take into consideration the fact that so many other scientists at the time knew him to be working on the problem of species (Eiseley 1959, pp. 156-157):

"The development of the theory of natural selection is often dated casually from the time of the publication of the Origin of Species in 1859. Actually, its inception occurred far earlier than this date. Since Darwin discussed the subject with his intimates over a long period and it was rather widely known in professional circles that he was working in the 'species problem,' it is even difficult in some instances to know how far his influence extended before he published."

It seems highly unlikely that not a single one of those naturalists who read *NTA* and who knew the Hookers, Lyell, Huxley and Strickland did not speak to any one of them about Matthew's natural selection hypothesis. If we accept that premise, then, in turn, it seems highly likely that one or more of the Hookers, Lyell, Huxley and Strickland did read *NTA*, and regardless of whether they personally read it or not, they would surely have communicated second-hand knowledge of its contents to Darwin at some point during the time he was working on replicating the exact same idea by avidly reading the literature.

If we do not favor the likelihood that Darwin heard of Matthew's hypothesis through his close social network, are we then to accept the ludicrous proposition that some kind of anti-Darwin conspiracy was afoot? Over-imaginative conspiracy theorists could perhaps do worse than write some delusional green ink story to explain why not a single one of the naturalists that Darwin knew directly, who we now know read *NTA*, and who we now know were aware of its hypothesis, and who were, by all accounts, more likely than not themselves aware that Darwin was working on the species

problem, chose not to share the published fact of Matthew's hypothesis with the very man who needed to read it more than any other.

In all seriousness, *NTA* was the only book in the world containing the fully worked out complex hypothesis of natural selection, which Darwin had been so busy replicating. Consequently, all the evidence retorts *Nullius in Verba* that Darwin never read it before 1859, when so many naturalists in his close social network definitely did, and so many others more likely than not read it.

In light of the new information about who did read Matthew's hypothesis, all we can conclude is that if Darwin did not read and plagiarize it, then the only alternative explanation is that somehow, despite a period of exactly 28 years of dedicated and tireless attention to the literature, he never learned of the 28-year-old book on trees that contained the fully worked out idea of natural selection. Moreover, if we are to believe that Darwin did not plagiarize Matthew, then we must alternatively believe that even though others whom he knew personally had found it, and even though many other naturalists who were at the very core of the prestigious scientific community and were members of his various clubs, and were friends and associates of his closest friends had read it, cited it and published unique phrases from it, they all failed to let Darwin and his closest naturalist friends Lyell, the Hookers, Strickland, Gray and Huxley in on the big secret.

All the new evidence in this book supports the conclusion that Darwin was an out-and-out lying plagiarist, who only admitted the originator's priority in order to avoid any prospect of a dreadful scandal. Thereafter, Darwin slyly diminished Matthew's importance by publishing a number of lies and fallacies about his work. Regardless, and not wanting to burn his bridges, Matthew appears to have pursued to his grave the hope that the wider scientific community would give him due credit as the discoverer of natural selection, if not above, then at least alongside the eminent naturalist who devoted almost three decades to collecting and compiling so many evidences for it. But it was not to be. Darwin's successful misappropriation of Matthew's heretical hypothesis was facilitated by his birthright into the ways of subtle unwritten rules and expert gentlemanly maneuverings of the 19th century scientific community and their various clubs, organizations and committees. Ironically, the bearded and mythically honest icon of today's radical atheists deliberately buried his greatest influence in oblivion under cover of the then Christian dominated scientific establishment's most convenient rules for application of the silent treatment for unwary heretics like Matthew.

Hopefully, Secord's (2000) brilliant historical research into the nuances of 19th century science etiquette will come to the attention of Darwinists to empower them to see beyond Darwin's credulously believed myth making to the facts that, for the very reasons given by Matthew (1860b) in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, he and others were unable to "trumpet from the rooftops" his 1831 discovery of what, according to Dawkins (2010), was the unifying theory of natural history. On which note, it should hereafter be accepted that "Wallace's Poor Sucker Excuse" for denying Matthew's greatness on the grounds that he did not understand the significance of his own discovery, is now as completely debunked as Darwin's equally fallacious excuse that nobody was aware of Matthew's ideas.

A significant portion of the tangled web of Darwin's deceit is available to us through his published work, unpublished essays, notebooks of books he read, and his surviving letters. Now that information from those sources can be triangulated with the naturalists we know read *NTA*, a fuller

picture emerges. For example, sometime in December 1859, or early January 1860, Baden Powell wrote to Darwin complaining that he had not cited his influencers in the *Origin*. In reply, Darwin (1860c) made his famous January 1860 dissembling defense that he did not suppose any educated person would think he had originated the idea that species had not been independently created, but that:

"The only novelty in my work is the attempt to explain how species become modified, & to a certain extent how the theory of descent explains certain large classes of facts; & in these respects I received no assistance from my predecessors."

Baden Powell's accusatory letter is missing. The fact that we now know he was, more likely than not, one of the many naturalists who read Matthew's hypothesis enables us to know also that if he actually did read *NTA*, as we suspect he did, then he would have known Darwin was lying when Darwin claimed that the novelty in his work was to explain how species became modified.

Far from being obscure in the first half of the 19th century, *NTA* was extensively advertised and reviewed in publications that we know Darwin read. The whole purpose of this expensive and extensive advertising being to sell the book. Therefore, we should surely be more surprised than not if such advertising did not work in an age when far fewer books than today were published. Importantly, these hand-printed books being considered such an expensive luxury, at a time when there was not much else to do in the home for amusement and improvement. It would be most surprising if book owners did not read every single word of their treasured possessions, probably a lot more than just once over.

To further prove the fact that it was not an obscure book, Table 2 provides a non-definitive sample of pre-*Origin* publications that refer to *NTA*.

A non-definitive selection of authors and publications, advertising, recording, citing and positively commenting, before 1858, on Matthew's 1832 Book: On Naval Timber and Arboriculture	
1.	British Forest Trees (1843)
2.	Catalogus Librorum Impressorum Bibliothecae Bodleianae in Academia Oxoniensi (1843)
3.	Chambers and Chambers (1832)
4.	Jameson, (1853)
5.	Loudon, (1850)
6.	Murphy (1834)
7.	Papworth (1858)
8.	Selby (1842)
9.	Stephens (1851)
10.	The Athenaeum (1839)
11.	The Edinburgh Literary Journal (1830)
12.	The Edinburgh Literary Journal (1831)
13.	The Gardener's Magazine (1832)
14.	The Journal of Agriculture (1831)
15.	The Literary Gazette (1831)
16.	The Metropolitan (1831)
17.	The New Zealand Journal (1843)
18.	The Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge (1843). (Anonymous)
19.	The Quarterly Review (1833)
20.	The United Service Journal and Naval and Military Magazine (1831)
21.	Woodbury (1852)
Full references are available in references section	

Table 2: The Obscure Matthew Myth

The findings presented in this chapter are potentially important discoveries for science, firstly, in terms of the apparently amazing veracity of the First to be Second Hypothesis, and, secondly, for science history, in terms of what has been revealed about who cited *NTA*.

In response to the new data presented in this chapter, those who might dispute the significance of this evidence should come forward with counter-evidence, because mere rhetorical smog will no longer suffice to defend Darwin. We should wonder at what counter-evidence could possibly be found now to serve as proof that Darwin was right to claim that no naturalist known to him was aware of Matthew's ideas?

In the next chapter, the case against Darwin and Wallace is compounded by evidence of multiple similarities between Matthew's original work and Darwin's and Wallace's subsequent use of the exact same and remarkably similar words, terms, phrases, concepts and examples.



Chapter Five — Beyond Possible Coincidence: A Comparative Analysis of Phrase, Prose and Concept

Charles Darwin is noted as being one of the most socially networked scientists of the 19th century, famously dedicating his life to personally gleaning as much information as he could from other scientists and the existing literature on the subject of evolution. As the new data in Chapter Four reveals, if we are merely concerned with assessing the likelihood of him having read *NTA* before 1859, the conclusion that "surely he must have," is now more likely to be correct than not, because for the first time we now know that many other naturalists read it who were in his close social network. But those very facts incriminate Darwin as a fraudster and liar because we know also for a fact that he fully replicated the complete and complex hypothesis of natural selection. It follows that if Darwin more likely than not read the book pre-*Origin*, then he more likely than not got the theory of natural selection from that book, rather than discovered it independently. In sum, he more likely than not deliberately plagiarized Matthew's hypothesis, and then spent the rest of his life hiding his leading role in the world's greatest science fraud.

Whereas the preceding chapter debunked the very myth that Darwin needed to invent if he wanted to be considered an immortal great of science, this chapter contains the first ever comparative textual examination of Darwin's unpublished and published work with that of Matthew's *NTA*.

According to the teachings of Linnaeus, one of the first steps in science is to know one thing from another. Therefore, with regard to the problem of Darwin's and Wallace's amazing, independent replications of Matthew's discovery, we need to look at what no scientist has previously examined in-depth. Namely, can we tell apart the most important parts of Darwin's and Wallace's scholarly works from Matthew's?

In the quest to discover whether Darwin's and Wallace's versions of natural selection are essentially not Matthew's, I set about looking for key Matthewian concepts, examples and phraseology in the published and unpublished works that comprise Darwin's and Wallace's papers. Many detailed concurrences were found in the work of both men. Consequently, this chapter presents new evidence of extensive similarities between Matthew's, Darwin's and Wallace's key concept, prose and explanatory examples.

In determining further evidence of guilt or innocence, the premises of the analysis that informs this chapter are that if on more than one occasion Darwin's and Wallace's key concepts and prose appear too similar to Matthew's to have possibly occurred by chance, then that additional new evidence, combined with evidence from Chapter Four, is sufficient to judge that it is beyond all reasonable doubt that both Darwin and Wallace deliberately and dishonestly plagiarized Matthew's hypothesis. In which case, there can be no rational alternative left other than to conclude that both of these great

icons committed the greatest science fraud ever known.

A fully systematic, expert, comparative textual analysis is beyond my current abilities and resources. Indeed, I do not know how one might best systematically research this exact question, although I suppose that running *NTA* and something like my Mega Darwin File through commercially available academic plagiarism checking software, such as Turn-it-in, might be one way to begin. It would be possible for me to try that, especially since my Mega Matthew File includes Matthew's entire hypothesis, and I have another containing the first edition of the *Origin*, along with Darwin's unpublished essays and other notes. However, I never did conduct such an analysis during the research for this book. Hopefully, in the near future, I or others will explore that particular approach and publish the findings.

In the meantime, this chapter presents the results of my more preliminary research on the topic, which made extensive use of Microsoft Word's finder tool within my Mega Darwin File. All apparently relevant findings were triangulated with ID in order to determine the apparent originality of particular key phrases used by Matthew and Darwin. This checking process was vital to avoid the pitfalls of etymological fallacies that might arise by way of my erroneously believing key phrases and words were rare or unique to Matthew.

In 1831, Matthew accepted not only the fact of evolution, but also hypothesized the actual process of organic change through insensible variations selected through the struggle for existence. The unaddressed science problem of Matthew's exceptional, full and correct understanding and explanation of natural selection—so long before Darwin's and Wallace's replication—has haunted the dark corners of the Darwinian literature for over 150 years. I believe that the evidence presented in this chapter will finally lay Matthew's ghost to rest.

The previous chapter revealed that Matthew's contribution to science was fallaciously denigrated by Darwin and Wallace, who created and spread a series of fallacies, myths and deliberate lies about *NTA*'s content, accuracy, source, readership and its author's awareness of what he had written. Those lies and myths were created and perpetuated for two reasons. Firstly, to try to demonstrate why it would be that Darwin and, by association, Wallace never read *NTA*, and, secondly, that their failure to cite Matthew was not Darwin's or Wallace's fault, rather that it was Matthew's fault for obscuring his great discovery away in one obscure place, not developing it further and for not publicizing it more than he did. Logically, therefore, we know that the natural conclusion that follows these mythical Darwinian excuses is that Matthew is to blame for Darwin's and Wallace's un-cited replication of Matthew's hypothesis.

Fallacious Darwinian excuses and blame myths aside, the issue is a very simple one, namely that Darwin either read *NTA* before publishing the *Origin*, and was completely inspired and influenced by Matthew, or he did not, and instead discovered independently the exact same process, same name for that process and same explanation of that process.

On a straightforward brash schnook or crook analysis, all the evidence suggests Darwin did study and plagiarize *NTA* before he wrote the *Origin*. Accordingly, if we accept that evidence, we must accept that he told a great lie about his greatest influencer. Because he told such a lie about Matthew then, we must accept Patrick Matthew as the driving force behind the greatest discovery in science. It

really is that simple.

Darwin had a motive for lying about not having read *NTA*. That is self-evident. Darwin was capable of lying about not having read *NTA* because his serial lying is proven in Chapter Ten. Darwin most likely did read *NTA*. That is proven in Chapter Four. However, even though it is more likely than not that he read *NTA*, what we need next to examine is: (a) did he *really* plagiarize it or not? And (b) if he did plagiarize *NTA*, in what way, exactly, did he do so?

So important is the theory of natural selection that Darwinism is one of the most saturated areas of scholarly inquiry, to the extent that it is now known as the Darwin Industry. For a century and a half, academic sleuths and conspiracy theorists alike have been industriously toiling over and publishing on every aspect of Darwin and his work to uncover, accuse and defend the man on a range of topics, including plagiarism.

If Darwin in any of his unpublished and published works had made the typical bad-student mistake of verbatim or copying of Matthew's text, it would surely have been discovered by now. Wouldn't it?

To be absolutely sure of this assumption, I turned to my Mega Darwin Word file of almost one million words written by Darwin before 1860, which excludes his correspondence.

Searching Matthew's text on key words and phrases used by Darwin, and in turn searching Darwin's text on the same words and phrases used by Matthew, produced what looked to me like clear evidence of plagiarism.[\[66\]](#)

However, that very crude exercise at times sent me virtually cross-eyed, leading me to question whether I was merely seeing patterns formed of my own confirmation bias. I was not the first person to try this sort of thing. Consider, for example, the following comparative analysis of Matthew's and Darwin's prose that was selected for comparison by the internationally renowned anthropologist and science historian Loren Eiseley (1979)[\[67\]](#):

"Matthew wrote,

'Man's interference, by preventing this natural process of selection among plants, independent of the wider range of circumstances to which he introduces them, has increased the differences in varieties particularly in the more domesticated kinds...'

"In his unpublished essay of 1844, Darwin wrote,

'In the case of forest trees raised in nurseries, which vary more than the same trees do in their aboriginal forests, the cause would seem to lie in their not having to struggle against other trees and weeds, which in their natural state doubtless would limit the conditions of their existence...''

Eiseley was convinced that the number of similarities between these sections of text was too great to be coincidental. However, he would no doubt have been doubly convinced had he spotted that the above paragraph from *NTA* contains the phrase that Darwin (1859) four-word-shuffled into "process of natural selection."[\[68\]](#)

If Darwinists are not yet convinced by this combined discovery that Darwin had read *NTA* by 1844, then they will need to explain why. As Eiseley (1979) discovered, Darwin's same paragraph reappears—shortened, but with additional information from *NTA*—in Darwin's (1868) book *The Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication*, where Darwin actually cites Matthew. Surely if Darwin's use of the example of trees raised in nurseries versus those in nature had not been lifted by him in 1844, from Matthew, then why else did he cite Matthew as the source when he reproduced the exact same idiosyncratic example 24 years later in 1868—seven years after Matthew challenged him for replicating his 1831 discovery of the law of natural selection?

In addition, interpreting Darwin's palpably disingenuous excuses about the title of *NTA*, and its subject matter being unrelated to his interests as evidence of his guilt, Eiseley concluded that Darwin must have taken the concept of natural selection from Matthew. He wrote (see Eiseley 1979, pp. 71-73):

"The fact that Darwin, as has been seen, speaks forcefully of his long and persistent searching of horticultural and agricultural sources, makes it less easy to accept his ingenuous disclaimer that 'one may be excused in not having discovered the fact [i.e. natural selection] in a work on Naval Timber.'"

In that later text, to which Eiseley provides us, Darwin (1868) wrote:

"Our common forest trees are very variable, as may be seen in every extensive nursery-ground; but as they are not valued as fruit trees, and as they seed late in life, no selection has been applied to them; consequently, as Patrick Matthew remarks, they have not yielded different races..."

Wood (2009), however, defends Darwin against this alleged plagiarism. He does so by taking to task Davis (2008), who accusingly referred to these exact same paragraphs selected by Eiseley. Wood concluded that a comparison of the paragraphs alone reveals that Matthew and Darwin had such fundamentally different ideas about how the process of natural selection worked that Darwin could not possibly have plagiarized the concept from Matthew.[\[69\]](#)

In point of fact, Wood's reasoning is not just completely wrong, it's bizarrely so. When one compares these paragraphs, two things stand out regarding the obvious similarity of ideas. Firstly, there is the replication of Matthew's use of plants as examples, secondly, the replication of Matthew's unique use of artificial selection as an explanatory analogue for natural selection. And thirdly, there is the fact that Darwin is writing about a core explanatory theme in *NTA*, which is the difference between trees raised in nurseries and those selected by nature. Moreover, seven years later, Darwin actually cites Matthew's *NTA* for this previously un-cited text. One thing we can be 100 percent sure of is that there is nothing original in Darwin's 1844 unpublished paragraph on trees, because its content and the ideas that underpin it were published by Matthew in both the main body of *NTA* and in its appendix. As said in the previous chapter, if Darwin never got this example directly from Matthew, then he got it from his friend David Low's (1844) book. And Low would have more likely than not got it from Matthew, since he is apparently first to replicate two apparently unique Matthewisms.

With ID, we can go much further and deeper than Eiseley and Davis to examine more thoroughly the detail of Darwin's plagiarism of Matthew. To do that, we need to begin with a more comprehensive

study of points of similarity between the works of both men.

Suffice it to say, when comparing the text of two authors to see if one copied the other's work, we are looking for whether one author's prose and ideas are too closely similar to that of another to have occurred by chance. If the text is not identical, the key concept to consider is whether or not it seems, subjectively, that the latter most likely directly ramified from the former, rather than independently from a common forebear of the two cases in question. Key words used to name key concepts are as good as any place to begin such an exercise.

To be certain that Darwin is being investigated for plagiarizing Matthew, rather than an earlier scholar, we must be cautious not to attribute originality to Matthew what is not his. Most importantly, it must be borne in mind when reading the results of the comparative analysis in this chapter that Matthew was influenced by Cuvier regarding the effect of catastrophes on organic life, a viewpoint that was already on the verge of being judged unacceptable (wrongly as it turns out), thanks to Lyell's (1830) famous reliance upon the doctrine of uniformitarianism. However, Matthew's greatest influence was clearly Lamarck, and here in particular it is he who is blameworthy for failing to cite that great naturalist's work.

To judge fairly the possibility that Darwin's text came directly from Lamarck and not Matthew, one must keep in mind Lamarck's two laws, the second of which is a clear understanding of key principles of a process of adaptation due to organic modification to circumstance and environmental conditions. As Mayr (1982, p. 355-356) explains:

"...for Lamarck the environment and its changes had priority. They produced needs and activities in the organism and these, in turn, caused adaptational variation."

Mayr goes on to explain, but notably in light of post *NTA* and post *Origin* interpretations, Lamarck's first and second laws respectively:

"In every animal which has not yet passed beyond the limit of its development, the more frequent and sustained use of any organ gradually strengthens, develops, and enlarges that organ, and gives it a strength proportional to the length of time it has been used; while the constant disuse of such an organ imperceptibly weakens and deteriorates it, progressively diminishing its faculties until it finally disappears."

"Everything which nature has caused individuals to acquire or lose as a result of the influence of environmental conditions to which their race has been exposed over a long period of time—and consequently, as a result of the effects caused either by the extended use (or disuse) of a particular organ—[all this] is conveyed by generation to new individuals, descending therefrom, provided that the changes acquired are common to both sexes, or to those which produce the young."

In his explanation for why Darwin's condemnation of "Lamarckian nonsense" came from a misinterpretation, which led Darwin to believe he meant that animals could change their structure by will, Mayr (1982) again quotes Lamarck:

"The environment affects the shape and organization of animals, that is to say that when the

environment becomes very different, it produces in course of time corresponding modifications in the shape and organisation of animals."

With regard to trying to explain the fact of great biological diversity, Matthew chooses the words "unlimited diversification" in the context of species diversification being regulated by circumstantial supporting conditions. With the choice of the three words "circumstance," "conditions" and "modifications" in *NTA*, we can see many instances of Lamarck's conceptual influence. The most important point being that, from the fact of Darwin's and Wallace's use of these particular terms, we should not infer that they necessarily got them from Matthew. As likely as not, they could have got them directly, or else come up with the single words, independently from their own careful reading of Lamarck. Instead, what we are interested in is how Matthew creates etymologically unique terms and phrases to express unique ideas that incorporate these words and their inherent concepts to explain natural selection as a process of change that is a more veracious explanation than Lamarck's, and whether we can see the influence of Matthew's distinctive phrasing in the work of Darwin and Wallace. Moreover, it is very important we recognize that there are also important differences between Lamarck's ideas and Matthewism. For example, Matthew corrected Lamarck's and Lyell's dismissal of catastrophes and also recognized the importance of mass extinctions and genetic leaps (see Dempster 2005, p. 106).

Can we actually tell parts of Darwinism apart from Matthewism?

Please take particular note that the example below, like many others that follow, is from the main body of *NTA*, not from its appendix, [70] and that Mayr (1982, p. 499), who appears like so many other writers not to have read *NTA*, but to have taken his account of it from Darwin's lies and Kentwood Wells's (1973) essay, was wrong in writing that Matthew's hypothesis was limited to some unconnected note in an appendix.

Matthew (1831, p. 105) wrote:

"The consequences are now being developed of our deplorable ignorance of, or inattention to, one of the most evident traits of natural history, that vegetables as well as animals are generally liable to an almost unlimited diversification, regulated by climate, soil, nourishment, and new commixture of already formed varieties."

In the text below, Darwin writes of "great diversification" as being a necessary condition for a greater amount of living matter being supported in nature, the logical conclusion of his version of natural selection is the same as Matthew's. Namely, that environmental circumstance such as soil and climate and nourishment regulate the extent of species diversification.

Darwin (1859, p. 114) wrote:

"The truth of the principle, that the greatest amount of life can be supported by great diversification of structure, is seen under many natural circumstances."

Returning to the more pertinent problem of similarities revealed by way of a detailed comparative textual analysis, we can see notable similarities in both concepts and occasional key words and phrasing between Matthew's and Darwin's work. For example, on page 325 of *NTA*, Matthew wrote in detail about the benefits and detriments of sea salt in soil, acting in combination with varying conditions of rainfall to benefit plants, or else limit occupation along coastlines to saline resistant varieties. Five years later, Darwin (1837) wrote in his private Notebook B:

"It would be curious experiment to know whether soaking seeds in salt water etc has any tendency to form varieties?"

Darwin famously went on to conduct a lot of experiments on this very topic.

On pages 42, 80, 259 and 369 of *NTA*, Matthew writes about nature as an economy and postulates that various species have an economy. On page 81 of the *Origin*, Darwin uses the phrase "economy of nature."

As discussed in Chapter Four, Selby commented in his book on Matthew's (1831) natural selection concept of "greater power of occupancy." Darwin's *Origin* (1859) duplicates the prior concept:

"In many other instances, as in the several districts of the same continent, pre-occupation has probably played an important part in checking the commingling of species under the same conditions of life."

And:

"Thus it will be in nature; for within a confined area, with some place in its polity not so perfectly occupied as might be, natural selection will always tend to preserve all the individuals varying in the right direction, though in different degrees, so as better to fill up the unoccupied place."

And:

"But it must often have happened that a new species belonging to some one group will have seized on the place occupied by a species belonging to a distinct group, and thus caused its extermination; and if many allied forms be developed from the successful intruder, many will have to yield their places; and it will generally be allied forms, which will suffer from some inherited inferiority in common."

And:

"That natural selection will always act with extreme slowness, I fully admit. Its action depends on there being places in the polity of nature, which can be better occupied by some of the inhabitants of the country undergoing modification of some kind."

And:

"...we may, I think, assume that the modified descendants of any one species will succeed by so much the better as they become more diversified in structure, and are thus enabled to encroach on places occupied by other beings."

On the subject of Matthew's unique phrase "circumstance adaptive law," Darwin, in his unpublished Zoonomia 1837-8 notebook, writes:

"... led to comprehend two affinities. My theory would give zest to recent & fossil Comparative Anatomy, it would lead to study of instincts, heredity & mind heredity, whole metaphysics — it would lead to closest examination of hybridity & generation, causes of change in order to know what we have come from & to what we tend — to what circumstances favour crossing & what prevents it; this & direct examination of direct passages of species, structures in species, might lead to laws of change, which would then be main object of study, to guide our past speculations."

The only reason for mentioning this here is because it is most curious that in his notebook Darwin strikes through the word "past" in the last sentence above. Could he as early as 1837—in this paragraph in which he wrote of circumstance and law—be referring to Matthew's past speculations? It seems likely because Darwin began that same notebook by writing about apple trees and then moved on to crab apple trees later on. Crab apple trees are another of Matthew's major explanatory examples of natural selection. That same notebook contains Darwin's earliest known thoughts on

evolution. Also inside it we find that Darwin's thinking on extinction events is haunted by his thoughts about Golden Pippin apple trees, which, as we saw from multiple examples in Chapter Four, is a subject about which the prize winning apple orchard owning arborist Matthew had an international expert reputation among agriculturalists and botanists who cited *NTA* in France, the United States, India, England and Scotland, Darwin (1837-38) wrote in his private *Zoonomia* notebook:

"Never they die, without they change; like Golden Pippens it is a generation of species like generation of individuals."

It is interesting to note here that several years before Darwin wrote those words, Matthew wrote about hybridization and Scarlett Golden Pippins in a magazine article (Matthew 1829). Most incriminatingly, ID detected that Darwin had that very same publication in his possession. This particular matter is discussed in greater depth in Chapter Ten.

From his notebook C, which Darwin began writing in 1838, there are comments written on circumstances, but not adaptation:

"What circumstances have led to formation of some species some few have been scattered over whole world [?]"

Then, possibly influenced by Matthew's (1831) uniquely coined phrases, "circumstance adaptive law," "best circumstance suited" and "circumstance suited superiority," Darwin writes inside his personal notebook D:

"Every structure is capable of innumerable variations, as long as each shall be perfectly adapted to circumstances."

In several different parts of the *Origin*, however, there is no longer any evidence of this idea being copied so obviously from Matthewian phrasing (Darwin 1859):

"And in two countries very differently circumstanced, individuals of the same species, having slightly different constitutions or structure, would often succeed better in the one country than in the other, and thus by a process of 'natural selection,' as will hereafter be more fully explained, two sub-breeds might be formed."

"In the case of varieties of the same species, the struggle will generally be almost equally severe, and we sometimes see the contest soon decided: for instance, if several varieties of wheat be sown together, and the mixed seed be resown, some of the varieties which best suit the soil or climate, or are naturally the most fertile, will beat the others and so yield more seed, and will consequently in a few years quite supplant the other varieties."

"As members of distinct classes have often been adapted by successive slight modifications to live under nearly similar circumstances..."

"Whether every animal produces in course of ages ten thousand varieties (influenced itself perhaps by circumstances) and those alone preserved which are well adapted?"

We can see from further comparing the *Origin* to his unpublished work that Darwin's prose in his unpublished jottings are closer to Matthew's in *NTA*. For example, Matthew's unique botanical phrase "sport in infinite varieties" appears to have strongly influenced the following thoughts on natural laws of evolution in Darwin's notably Torn Apart Notebook of 1839-1841. Most tellingly, the phrase is combined with a note about artificial selection of animals:

"...the laws of organization (i.e. those laws which prevent infinite variation in every possible way. — the laws which determine the kinds of monstrosity, & determine the kind of variation & sporting in flowers & domestication of animals..."

More so, we find Matthew's unique phrase "adaptation to condition," which was replicated by Gazlay (1856) on the subject of the races of mankind, is ever so slightly re-phrased in Darwin's unpublished 1842 essay on the exact same subject:

"Man's races not only not better adapted to conditions than other races."

Even closer similarities of prose

Roget, who was first to replicate a unique Matthewism, was also a close friend of Darwin's close friend and mentor George Lyell (Manuel 1996, p. 158). Roget's 1834 essay, in which he deployed Matthew's phrase "living aggregates," was published as one in a series of publications in specific fields that were collectively entitled *Buckland's Bridgewater Treatise*. The series was organized by the very Rev. Dr. William Buckland (1836, p. 248), a paleontologist, geologist and creationist theologian. Buckland was also a correspondent of Darwin.

Buckland, along with Owen, Lyell and Chambers, was a member of the exclusive Athenaeum Club which Darwin joined in 1838, with the assistance of Lyell. Furthermore, Buckland, Selby, Roget and Baden Powell were leading founding members of the British Association for the Advancement of Science in 1831, with Buckland chairing the second meeting in 1832. Two years later, all three were given top billing in an article on that meeting (see *New Monthly Literary Journal* 1833, p. 139).

The point of all these connections is that in his personal contribution to the *Bridgewater Treatise*, Buckland relied upon the same Lamarckian and key natural selection concepts of adaptation to conditions utilized by Matthew (1831). Buckland, being a creationist, personalized these concepts to argue instead that the subsequent modification of varieties and species was anticipated by an intelligent creator in deciding where on earth to locate his creations.

It was at a British Association meeting in 1839 that Richard Owen (see Owen 1841) cited Buckland while adopting the same argument. In that argument, Owen modified Matthew's term "adaptive disposition" to "adaptive character." Darwin (1859) later used Owen's modified term, only Darwin now used it in a context that switched back to Matthew's original meaning for it as an argument for transmutation by natural selection.

Darwin appears to have taken great care in disguising his reliance upon Matthew's prose by carefully

substituting like words in order to describe the exact same theme. In an earlier example, we saw how he substituted the word "great" for Matthew's "unlimited." Next, consider the following prose on Matthew's essential word "diverging."

Matthew (1831, p. 382) wrote:

"...may have gradually accommodated themselves to the variations of the elements containing them, and without new creation, have presented the diverging changeable phenomena of past and present organized existence."

In the paragraph below we see how Darwin cunningly substitutes "divergence" for "diverging," but his theme is exactly the same as Matthew's. Namely, that our organized classification of organic matter into species is not a mere replication of the same classification scheme of a supernatural creator, but that instead the diverse and discernible types of organic life that we classify as species resulted from circumstance suited adaptation to changing environmental conditions. Whereas Matthew uses the phrase "past and present" Darwin then more neatly selects just one word "extinction" as a far better substitute.

Darwin (1859, p. 80) wrote:

"Action of Natural Selection, through Divergence of Character and Extinction, on the descendants from a common parent — Explains the Grouping of all organic beings."

In Matthew's next paragraph we see the arborist's most natural choice of phrase "diverging ramifications of life," which can be essentially visualized exactly as Darwin later drew his famous tree of life—the word "ramify" meaning to branch and "divergence" meaning to spread outward.

Matthew (1831, p. 383) wrote:

"...diverging ramifications of life, which from the connected sexual system of vegetables, and the natural instincts of animals to herd and combine with their own kind, would fall into specific groups, these remnants in the course of time moulding and accommodating their being anew to the change of circumstances, and to every possible means of subsistence, and the millions of ages of regularity which appear to have followed between the epochs, probably after this accommodation was completed affording fossil deposit of regular specific character."

In addition to the same use of words, though slightly modified, readers can plainly see for themselves the exact same complex ideas originated by Matthew and replicated by Darwin in the following three snippets of his text from the *Origin*.

Darwin (1859 - respectively p. 383; pp. 129 and 331):

"...as before remarked, one order; and this order, from the continued effects of extinction and divergence of character, has become divided into several sub-families and families, some of which are supposed to have perished at different periods, and some to have endured to the present day."

"...ramifying branches may well represent the classification of all extinct and living species in groups subordinate to groups..."

"Hence we can understand the rule that the most ancient fossils differ most from existing forms. We must not, however, assume that divergence of character is a necessary contingency; it depends solely on the descendants from a species being thus enabled to seize on many and different places in the economy of nature."

From these three snippets of his text, we can see that Darwin bloated, dispersed and re-phrased Matthew's text in an effort to hide its provenance. Unmistakably, he used *NTA* as a template for key text in the *Origin*.

Matthew, as we know, was an Edinburgh University educated active naturalist, recognized botanist, landowner, forester, planter, hybridizer, orchard owner and arborist. He used the term ramification, which comes from the Latin term for branch. *Ramus* was, by 1831, a scientific word used in both botany and human physiology. It would most likely have held particular personal and professional significance for Matthew since it means the process of dividing or spreading into branches. What, therefore, could be more logical and pertinent than for Matthew to include his hypothesis of natural selection in a book on trees and their branches, and to write about the ramifications of life in his origination of the hypothesis of natural selection?

We turn next to Matthew's origination of his botanically inspired notion of survival of the fittest.

Darwin's notion of survival of the fittest turns out to be exactly the same as Matthew's (e.g., see Clarke 1984) in that the fittest are actually those best circumstance suited, through adaptation, by way of the natural process of selection:

Matthew (1831, p. 308) wrote:

"The use of the infinite seedling varieties in the families of plants, even in those in a state of nature, differing in luxuriance of growth and local adaptation, seems to be to give one individual the strongest best circumstance suited superiority over others of its kind around, that it may by overtopping and smothering them, procure room for full extension, and thus affording, at the same time, a continual selection of the strongest, best circumstance-suited, for reproduction."[\[71\]](#)

Darwin, taking Matthew's botanical lead, uses the exact same radical, original and complex idea and adapts it to explain, very specifically, the existence of varieties of plant species on remote islands (1859, p. 392). We see also that he simply cannot resist copying Matthew's word choice, like "overtopping," to emphasize the outcome of the process of natural selection in botanical circumstances:

"Hence trees would be little likely to reach distant oceanic islands; and an herbaceous plant, though it would have no chance of successfully competing in stature with a fully developed tree, when established on an island and having to compete with herbaceous plants alone, might readily gain an advantage by growing taller and taller and overtopping the other plants."

At this juncture, it is once again appropriate to point out that Matthew's overtopping example, like so many others in his book, was not part of *NTA*'s appendix. To necessarily repeat the point made earlier, this explains why Darwin deliberately lied by way of successfully myth mongering that everything Matthew wrote of relevance was buried in an obscure appendix in an obscure book. Most crucially for scholars of the history of scientific ideas, after penning his brilliantly original overtopping paragraph, Matthew closed on the subject in the main body of his book with the following remark, which is typically written in the third person:

"As our author's premises thus appear neither self evident nor supported by facts it might seem unfair at least it would be superfluous to proceed to the consideration of his conclusions and corollaries."

In order to reveal just a few more of the very many similarities between Darwin's work and *NTA*, a novel approach is adopted below. Darwin's words are presented in plain text. His prose is then followed, at appropriate points, by Matthew's text, which is presented in bold italics inside square parentheses. All of Matthew's text is from *NTA*, and all of Darwin's is pre-1860. By this simple, more immediate presentation of the results of a simple comparative analysis, it is easier to see the unoriginality of Darwin's enunciation of natural selection and just how closely he relied upon Matthew's prose as a template to construct his phrasing—often simply choosing like-words to substitute for Matthew's originals.

Darwin (1859, pages 127–128) wrote:

*"This principle of preservation, I have called, for the sake of brevity, Natural Selection [**natural process of selection**]. Natural selection, on the principle of qualities being inherited at corresponding ages, can modify the egg, seed, or young, as easily as the adult. Amongst many animals, sexual selection will give its aid to ordinary selection, by assuring to the most vigorous and best adapted [**adapted to prosper**] males the greatest number of offspring. [**the greater uniformity, and more general vigour among savage tribes, is referrible to nearly similar selecting law- the weaker individual sinking under the ill treatment of the stronger, or under the common hardship.**] Sexual selection will also give characters useful to the males alone, in their struggles with other males."*

Note how in Matthew's elucidation of his hypothesis the natural process of selection leads to less variety in plants and animals, but in stronger uniform-stock. Matthew then purported that the same principle would apply to human tribal communities living under greater overall hardship than people in agriculturally and industrially developed nations.

Notably, in his unpublished essay of 1842, but not in the *Origin*, Darwin apes Matthew's ideas about natural selection and humans. In the following paragraph, he also uses the word "vigour" in the exact same context as Matthew.

Darwin (1842, p. 10) wrote:

"...the selection in time of fullest vigour, namely struggle of males; even in animals which pair there seems a surplus and a battle, possibly as in man more males produced than females, struggle

of war or charms. Hence that male which at that time is in fullest vigour, or best armed with arms or ornaments of its species will gain in hundreds of generations some small advantage and transmit such characters to its offspring."

Next, note the similarity of ideas and the rephrasing of Matthew's use of "adaptation to condition," to Darwin's oh so-similar "adapted to its conditions":

Matthew (1831):

"...a considerable uniformity of figure, colour, and character, is induced, constituting species; the breed gradually acquiring the very best possible adaptation of these to its condition..."

So similarly in his unpublished essay of 1844, Darwin wrote:

"How incomparably 'truer' then would a race produced by the above rigid, steady, natural means of selection, excellently trained and perfectly adapted to its conditions..."

Returning to the *Origin*, compare Darwin's 1859 text with Matthew's of 1831:

Darwin (1859) wrote:

"Whether natural selection has really thus acted in nature, in modifying and adapting the various forms of life to their several conditions and stations, must be judged of by the general tenour and balance of evidence given in the following chapters. But we already see how it entails extinction; and how largely extinction has acted in the world's history..."

"Natural selection, also, leads to divergence of character; for more living beings can be supported on the same area the more they diverge in structure, habits, and constitution of which we see proof by looking at the inhabitants of any small spot or at naturalised productions. Therefore during the modification of the descendants of any one species, and during the incessant struggle of all species to increase in numbers, the more diversified these descendants become, the better will be their chance of succeeding in the battle of life."

"Thus the small differences distinguishing varieties of the same species, will steadily tend to increase till they come to equal the greater differences between species of the same genus, or even of distinct general differences between species tend to increase till they come to equal the greater differences between species of the same genus, or even of distinct genera."

Matthew (1831) wrote:

"The destructive liquid currents, before which the hardest mountains have been swept and comminuted into gravel, sand, and mud, which intervened between and divided these epochs, probably extending over the whole surface of the globe, and destroying nearly all living things, must have reduced existence so much, that an unoccupied field would be formed for new diverging ramifications of life, which from the connected sexual system of vegetables, and the natural instincts of animals to herd and combine with their own kind, would fall into specific groups, these

remnants, in the course of time, moulding and accommodating their being anew to the change of circumstances, and to every possible means of subsistence, and the millions of ages of regularity which appear to have followed between the epochs, probably after this accommodation was completed, affording fossil deposit of regular specific character.

"...suited varieties can struggle forward to maturity and reproduction ... As Nature in all her modifications of life, has a power of increase far beyond what is needed to supply the place of what falls by Time's decay, those individuals who possess not the requisite strength, swiftness, hardihood, or cunning, fall prematurely without reproducing either a prey to their natural devourers, or sinking under disease generally induced by want of nourishment, their place being occupied by the more perfect of their own kind, who are pressing on the means of subsistence.

"It is improbable that much of this diversification is owing to commixture of species nearly allied, all change by this appears very limited, and confined within the bounds of what is called Species; the progeny of the same parents, under great difference of circumstance, might in several generations, even become distinct species, incapable of co reproduction..."

Plagiarism is not simply about directly copying the prose of another, or when the prose is just tweaked here and there—such fraud amounts to theft of wholly unique creativity.

When it comes to theft of discoveries and their associated invented hypotheses, accomplished research fraudsters pass off the discoveries and inventions of others as their own by changing the words in order to misappropriate the ideas and concepts expressed by them. In the following example of this, we can see how Darwin substituted the word "closely" for Matthew's above use of "nearly," thereby replicating the meaning of Matthew's "species nearly allied" to become the now oft cited Darwinian term "closely allied." Darwin probably copied this particular re-phrase from Wallace, who actually published it first in his Sarawak paper. Typically, Darwin took the explanations contained in one important paragraph written by Matthew, then he split, re-arranged and tweaked its wording.

For example, Darwin writes (1859, p. 15):

"I may add, that when under nature the conditions of life do change, variations and reversions of character probably do occur; but natural selection, as will hereafter be explained, will determine how far the new characters thus arising shall be preserved.

"When we look to the hereditary varieties or races of our domestic animals and plants, and compare them with species closely allied together, we generally perceive in each domestic race, as already remarked, less uniformity of character than in true species."

To reveal the provenance of these two cleverly dispersed selections of plagiarized work, we need only switch them back by placing the second above the first (Darwin 1859) thus:

"When we look to the hereditary varieties or races of our domestic animals and plants, and compare them with species closely allied together, we generally perceive in each domestic race, as already remarked, less uniformity of character than in true species. I may add, that when under

nature the conditions of life do change, variations and reversions of character probably do occur; but natural selection, as will hereafter be explained, will determine how far the new characters thus arising shall be preserved."

Now compare the above reunited paragraph with Matthew's original version below. Note that while the words have been substituted, the previously dispersed text on just one page of the *Origin* now contains, sentence by sentence, exactly the same ideas and even the same reference to both plants and animals that originated in Matthew's paragraph (Matthew 1831, p. 385):

"From the unremitting operation of this law acting in concert with the tendency which the progeny have to take the more particular qualities of the parents, together with the connected sexual system in vegetables, and instinctive limitation to its own kind in animals, a considerable uniformity of figure, colour, and character, is induced, constituting species; the breed gradually acquiring the very best possible adaptation of these to its condition which it is susceptible of, and when alteration of circumstance occurs, thus changing in character to suit these as far as its nature is susceptible of change."

If that's not plagiarism, then nothing is! And we can add it as clear evidence to the fact that in place of Matthew's (1831) unique phrase "natural process of selection," Alfred Wallace (1855), described the same concept, making use of two of those four words to write, "natural process of gradual extinction and creation of species." But Darwin (1859), as we know, brazenly four-word-shuffled Matthew's unique phrase "natural process of selection" into a unique one of his own, which he re-branded the "process of natural selection."[\[72\]](#)

And, as if that's not bad enough, there are other examples of similarly blatant plagiarism, or else remarkable coincidence. For example, in *NTA*, Matthew used the unique phrase "selection by the law of nature," and, unsurprisingly, we find that on page 224 of the *Origin*, where Darwin has shortened it to his own—notably once again unique—phrase, "selection by nature."

As Chapter Four revealed, Professor David Low (1839) was apparently first to second-publish Matthew's original *NTA* phrase "long-continued selection." Of greater importance is the fact that Darwin also used that exact same phrase in his unpublished 1842 and 1844 essays, only Darwin wrote it without the hyphen, just as Matthew first coined it in 1831.

Once Darwin's tangled web of deceit is subjected to just such an unraveling, we can see, despite his crafty re-phrasing, how incredibly similar some of his ideas and choice of words are to the work of others. Matthew even penned the sentence that obviously must have influenced Herbert Spencer's phrase "survival of the fittest," which has the exact same meaning.

Matthew's original version (1831, p. 385) of "survival of the fittest" is obviously less elegant, but far more accurate than Spencer's:

"Nature tests their adaptation to her standard of perfection and fitness to continue their kind by reproduction."

Moving on, Matthew's call for a closer examination of the preceding evolutionary "links" in the

"chain of life" is replicated by Darwin in the *Origin*:

Matthew (1831, p. 386) wrote:

"In the first place, we ought to investigate its dependency upon the preceding links of the particular chain of life, variety being often merely types or approximations of former parentage; thence the variation of the family, as well as of the individual, must be embraced by our experiments."

Darwin (1859, p. 302) replicated:

"...we have no right to expect to find in our geological formations, an infinite number of those fine transitional forms, which on my theory assuredly have connected all the past and present species of the same group into one long and branching chain of life. We ought only to look for a few links, some more closely, some more distantly related to each other; and these links, let them be ever so close, if found in different stages of the same formation, would, by most palaeontologists, be ranked as distinct species."

In light of Matthew's publication of his hypothesis of natural selection, Darwin, in his replication of it, was even so bold as to follow it logically to the exact same natural conclusion as Matthew's mockery of the Christian notion of miraculous, multiple creations.

On this subject, the originator wrote elegantly of the unlikelihood of the "repeated miraculous creation" of new species (Matthew 1831, p. 381):

"We are therefore led to admit either of a repeated miraculous creation; or of a power of change, under a change of circumstances, to belong to living organized matter, or rather to the congeries of inferior life, which appears to form superior. The derangements and changes in organized existence, induced by a change of circumstance from the interference of man, affording us proof of the plastic quality of superior life, and the likelihood that circumstances have been very different in the different epochs, though steady in each tend strongly to heighten the probability of the latter theory."

The plodding replicator crudely aped Matthew's jibe (Darwin 1859, p. 483):

"These authors seem no more startled at a miraculous act of creation than at an ordinary birth. But do they really believe that at innumerable periods in the earth's history certain elemental atoms have been commanded suddenly to flash into living tissues? Do they believe that at each supposed act of creation one individual or many were produced?"

Now that Darwin's great scientific fraud has been proven beyond all reasonable doubt, by way of the multiple evidences presented in this and its preceding chapter, it is time to examine the case of Alfred Russel Wallace, the other naturalist whom we are currently expected to believe also discovered the full hypothesis of natural selection independently of the originator's prior publication.

Part 2

Wallace, the Darwinian Red Herring

Wallace (Darwin and Wallace 1858)[\[73\]](#) writes in his Linnean Debacle paper:

"The possibility of procuring food during the least favourable seasons, and of escaping the attacks of their most dangerous enemies, are the primary conditions which determine the existence both of individuals and of entire species."

Although the words were changed by Wallace, the ideas published 27 years earlier are exactly the same as when Matthew (1831) wrote:

"There is a law universal in nature tending to render every reproductive being the best possibly suited to its condition that its kind or that organized matter is susceptible of which appears intended to model the physical and mental or instinctive powers to their highest perfection and to continue them so. This law sustains the lion in his strength the hare in her swiftness and the fox in his wiles."

The similarities continue, but become more audacious as Wallace (1858), in the jungles of the Far East, incredibly replicates Matthew's discovery that artificial selection is the key to explaining natural selection:

"...those that prolong their existence can only be the most perfect in health and vigour—those who are best able to obtain food regularly, and avoid their numerous enemies. It is, as we commenced by remarking, 'a struggle for existence,' in which the weakest and least perfectly organized must always succumb."

And: "We see, then, that no inferences as to varieties in a state of nature can be deduced from the observation of those occurring among domestic animals. The two are so much opposed to each other in every circumstance of their existence, that what applies to the one is almost sure not to apply to the other. Domestic animals are abnormal, irregular, artificial; they are subject to varieties which never occur and never can occur in a state of nature: their very existence depends altogether on human care; so far are many of them removed from that just proportion of faculties, that true balance of organization, by means of which alone an animal left to its own resources can preserve its existence and continue its race."

We can see quite plainly that Wallace took that from the originator, because Matthew (1831) wrote:

"The use of the infinite seedling varieties in the families of plants, even in those in a state of nature, differing in luxuriance of growth and local adaptation, seems to be to give one individual (the strongest best circumstance-suited) superiority over others of its kind around, that it may, by overtopping and smothering them, procure room for full extension, and thus affording, at the same time, a continual selection of the strongest, best circumstance suited for reproduction. Man's

interference, by preventing this natural process of selection among plants, independent of the wider range of circumstances to which he introduces them, has increased the difference in varieties, particularly in the more domesticated kinds..."[\[74\]](#)

It is obvious why Matthew, the farming botanist and orchard owner, was able to see artificial selection and its effects as the key to understanding natural selection, but where in all of his Far East butterfly chasing, ape shooting and wild bird netting are we supposed to believe Wallace independently alighted upon the same vital understanding? He claimed only to have gotten it all from the ideas of Malthus while in a recovering state of malarial delirium. Since Malthus wrote no such analogy about artificial selection, we might be led to wonder whether perhaps Wallace may have been delirious with fever when he dreamed up such a batty explanation. What we can say about all those who have credulously parroted his story ever since is another matter. But they call themselves skeptical scientists!

Are we to merely accept yet more smog of Darwinist mythology in order to see no further, and so believe Wallace simultaneously dreamed of farmers, as well as what he had read from Malthus in his legendary malarial eureka-moment that led him to a "flash of inspiration" (Hindle 1958), because from such an unprecedented state of fever-induced cognitive enhancement we are expected to believe Wallace was gifted the opposite-to-normal symptoms of muddle-headed confusion. Where a dose of the flu would render mere mortals incapable, malaria gave St. Wallace the clarity of thought necessary to solve the problem of species. Quite frankly, I'm surprised the Vatican has not investigated that as a wondrous miracle. More so, why has no biased Darwinist yet submitted it to a scholarly journal as past proof of supernatural phenomena?

Far more probable is the possibility that malaria, the same illness that sadly killed Richard Dawkins's mentor Dick Hamilton, temporarily wiped from the brain of "St. Wallace" the fact he had read *NTA*. Such typical fever-induced, temporary amnesia and confusion might have led Wallace to the delusional, semi-conscious belief that he had independently discovered the natural process of selection.

Such attempts at humor aside, Wallace was no such schnook. Just like Darwin, he was more likely than not a science crook who worked hard to conceal his plagiarism.

Wallace plagiarized Matthew's *NTA* by a three pronged process of dispersing what Matthew condensed, condensing what Matthew dispersed and substitution by synonym. To most clearly demonstrate this artifice, it is necessary at times to reconstitute some of his passages by making one paragraph out of two and removing the odd, superfluous sentence. Nonetheless, all of Wallace's actual sentences are presented below in their full and completely original structure.

The following primary exercise is a simple comparative textual analysis that focuses on Wallace's (1855) famous Sarawak paper only.

Wallace (1855) wrote:

"Most or perhaps all the variations from the typical form of a species must have some definite effect, however slight, on the habits or capacities of the individuals. Even a change of colour

might, by rendering them more or less distinguishable, affect their safety; a greater or less development of hair might modify their habits. More important changes, such as an increase in the power or dimensions of the limbs..."

Going back 24 years earlier to *NTA*, we can see exactly where Wallace got his ideas. Matthew (1831) wrote:

"This principle is in constant action, it regulates the colour, the figure, the capacities, and instincts; those individuals of each species, whose colour and covering are best suited to concealment or protection from enemies, or defence from vicissitude and inclemencies of climate, whose figure is best accommodated to health, strength, defence, and support..."

And there are many more audacious replications to be seen before we are done with Wallace. In the following presentation of them, I believe no further commentary is required. Wallace's plagiarism unfolds clearly once followed by Matthew's original text.

Wallace:

"We are also made aware of the difficulty of arriving at a true classification, even in a small and perfect group;- in the actual state of nature it is almost impossible, the species being so numerous and the modifications of form and structure so varied.' [And] 'Many more of these modifications should we behold, and more complete series of them, had we a view of all the forms which have ceased to live. The great gaps that exist between fishes, reptiles, birds and mammals would then, no doubt, be softened down by intermediate groups..."

"It has now been shown, though most briefly and imperfectly, how the law that "Every species has come into existence coincident both in time and space with a pre-existing closely allied species," connects together and renders intelligible a vast number of independent and hitherto unexplained facts. The natural system of arrangement of organic beings, their geographical distribution, their geological sequence, the phenomena of representative and substituted groups in all their modification."

Matthew (1831):

"... we have felt considerable inconvenience from the adopted dogmatical classification of plants and have all along been floundering between species and variety which certainly under culture soften into each other.

"In endeavouring to trace in the former way, the principle of these changes of fashion which have taken place in the domiciles of life, the following questions occur: Do they arise from admixture of species nearly allied producing intermediate species? Are they the diverging ramifications of the living principle under modification of circumstance."

Wallace:

"...being so numerous and the modifications of form and structure so varied, arising probably from

the immense number of species which have served as antitypes for the existing species, and thus produced a complicated branching of the lines of affinity, as intricate as the twigs of a gnarled oak or the vascular system of the human body."

Matthew:

"...one of the most evident traits of natural history, that vegetables as well as animals are generally liable to an almost unlimited diversification, regulated by climate, soil, nourishment, and new commixture of already formed varieties ... for new diverging ramifications[75] of life..."

Wallace:

"As his[76] hypothesis is one which claims acceptance solely as explaining and connecting facts which exist in nature, he expects facts alone to be brought to disprove it; not à-priori arguments against its probability."

Matthew:

"As our author's[77] premises thus appear neither self-evident nor supported by facts it might seem unfair at least it would be superfluous to proceed to the consideration of his conclusions and corollaries."

From this simple preliminary comparison of extracts from the 1855 Sarawak paper with *NTA*, it is obvious that three years before he sent his 1858 Ternate paper to Darwin, Wallace had plagiarized Matthew's hypotheses. The similarities in wording, concepts and ideas are too great and too numerous for Wallace to have possibly come up with them independently of the originator. Most crucially, Wallace's Sarawak articulation includes many of Matthew's key natural selection concepts:

(a) Variety in species being restricted by necessary adaptations to conditions, (b) the importance of adaptation for survival, (c) the extinction of others through competitive struggle, (d) only the best circumstance suited most successfully reproducing and (e) the process of unlimited organic change through modification over almost unimaginable periods of time to originate new species.[78]

Wallace, like Darwin, took not only Matthew's discovery and his invented hypothesis, he stole his unique synthesis of ideas, phrases and examples. For example, in his Ternate paper, Wallace, contrary to the fallacy newly disseminated by Bowler (2013), replicated Matthew's unique use of artificial selection as a heuristic device to explain natural selection. It is blatantly obvious, by this replication of so many of Matthew's original ideas, that Wallace, just like Darwin, relied heavily upon Matthew's *NTA* to structure his thoughts on natural selection and then to explain them.

Without Matthew, the descriptive prose that changed the way we understand the world would have been completely different. Without Matthew, the discovery of the natural law of organic evolution would, most likely, have been penned not in the 19th century, but much later in the 20th century. Almost certainly, it would not have been called natural selection. Perhaps it might have been called "The Development Theory," or perhaps "Developmentalism," which was a term and concept, not in fact coined by Bowler as his 2013 book appears weirdly to imply, but used in the *Anthropological*

Review of 1869.

One thing we can be sure of is that without Matthew, any subsequent understanding of the law of natural selection would most certainly not, as Bowler (2013) claims, have been influenced by anything Darwin or Wallace would have had to write on the subject without first plagiarizing *NTA*.

In light of this profound, fact based conclusion, it seems most unlikely to be coincidental that Wallace's 1855 paper, replicating as it does so many unique ideas from *NTA*, was published in the *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*.

My point here is that it is highly suspicious that William Hooker, Darwin's best friend's father, was involved in the launching of that journal in 1838 (see Brock and Meadows 1998, p. 123), and that Jardine and Selby were its chief editors in 1855. Because, as we know from Chapter Four, Jardine supplied Selby's copy of *NTA*. Moreover, that Loudon—who reviewed *NTA* in 1832, then edited and published Blyth's (1835, 1836) influential papers—was a friend and correspondent of William Hooker, serves to compound evidence upon evidence and reasonable suspicion upon reasonable suspicion.

Whatever the finer unknown details of who Wallace knew who read *NTA*, we do know with absolute certainty that Wallace published the paper that scooped Darwin on evolution, and in that paper he showed that he understood the principle of natural selection. He published that understanding in a journal edited by two men who had each held a copy of *NTA* in their hands. One of those editors, Selby, an associate of Darwin and friend of Darwin's father, even went into print to cite *NTA* and to question one of Matthew's natural selection conclusions on the "greater power of occupancy." Selby certainly occupied a central position in the untold story of Darwin, Wallace and Matthew.

We need to weigh the fact of the publication of Wallace's Sarawak paper by Selby and Jardine alongside the fact that Wallace also had specimen-supply business dealings with William Hooker.

Wallace's specimen hunting was encouraged and supported by Hooker, who went so far as to provide him and his friend Bates with a crucial letter of introduction to serve as a business reference (Knapp, Sanders and Baker 2002, p. 110):

"Hooker wrote a letter of introduction for both men to use in Brazil (Bates & Wallace 1848), which would be useful for opening doors that would otherwise be closed to two impecunious young Englishmen."

These proven links between Wallace and Darwin through the Hookers of Kew are notoriously absent from the Darwinist myth of Darwin's and Wallace's supposedly independent discoveries of natural selection.

Facts trump myths every time. Another fact is that William Hooker was also a close friend of Selby and an associate of Loudon, the same naturalist who reviewed *NTA* in 1832, and who in so doing commented upon the originality of its hypothesis on the origin of species. Such close social and business links with those who had read *NTA* just keep on coming. For example, William Hooker also had regular dealings with Jameson of the East India Company, another, like Selby, who actually cited

NTA.

As we saw in Chapter Four, Darwin visited William Hooker at Kew on more than one occasion, and as we will see in Chapter Eight, while he was there they discussed the importance of crab apple trees for understanding the origin of species. Moreover, both Hookers knew that Darwin had been working on that problem for over two decades.

It has been proven beyond all reasonable doubt that Darwin read *NTA*, even if he never heard of it first from the Hookers. That said, it remains highly likely that both Hookers had read it, as had their friend Selby and their colleague Jameson. If they did read *NTA*, then they would most surely have discussed it with Darwin and Wallace.

While I cannot prove that the Hookers did read and then discuss *NTA* with Darwin and Wallace, it is intuitively inconceivable that William Hooker, as an economic botanist with a commanding professional interest in both naval timber and arboriculture, had managed to avoid reading it when others he knew had read and cited it in the literature. Therefore, it is my opinion that William Hooker more likely than not read *NTA*, which means he more likely than not shared its contents with Wallace and with his son Joseph. After all, neither Darwin nor Wallace made a secret of the fact they were interested in solving the problem of species. This is an area explored in more depth in Chapter Eight.

I strongly suspect that there is an important backstory to Wallace's plagiarism, which might prove worthy of much deeper scholarly analysis. While such an analysis is beyond the remit of this book's greater focus on the story of Matthew and Darwin, careful archival study of the Hooker's, Lyell's and Selby's correspondence, along with other papers, might possibly throw light upon personal, political and commercial motivations behind Wallace's natural selection publications and, consequently, the events leading up to and orchestration of the Linnean Debacle.

Matthew's Unique Hypothesis

It should not pass unremarked at this stage that Matthew was perhaps influenced by the work of earlier scholars. In addition to Lamarck, he may have been influenced by Reich (1800) and Smith (1827) particularly with regard to the concepts of adaptation to condition.

Wallace's complete ripping-off of Matthew's hypothesis and the key concepts that underpin it was not done without motive. In writing his Sarawak essay for publication first, although appearing unscientifically deductive in doing so, Wallace gave himself three years to look for supporting evidence of the kind that Matthew clearly stated his hypothesis lacked. Wallace's ploy paid-off to create the illusion that he had independently arrived at the theory of natural selection by way of a natural progression from his own idea to his own observed proofs of its veracity from the bug collecting field. In that respect, Wallace's plagiarism and evidence collecting is just as conniving as Darwin's, only Wallace's time-plan was shorter. This makes him quicker, if not dirtier, than Darwin.

On reading Wallace's Sarawak paper, Darwin is famously known to have dismissed it as containing nothing new (Beddall 1968). He informed Lyell that his own 1844 essay was far superior (Davies

2008). But of course, we now know the reason Darwin knew Wallace's paper contained nothing new and so bore no apparent threat to his own plans, was because he knew that Wallace had, exactly like Matthew before him, articulated the big idea of natural selection as a mere hypothesis and not as a fully worked out theory supported by many confirmatory examples of evidence. This is a most important point because had Darwin not already read Matthew's published hypothesis, his dismissive response that Wallace's essay, an essay published as a paper in a highly respected journal, was less important than his own unpublished, scribbled manuscript, would not make a jot of sense, particularly not when Darwin was so completely obsessed with getting priority for the theory of natural selection.

Most importantly, until now, Darwinian myth mongery has buried in oblivion the fact that Matthew's hypothesis was known to many members of the 19th century scientific community, most of whom were dead or else very aged by the time the *Origin* was published. Had that not been the case, then Wallace's Sarawak paper would most certainly not have been seen as a major new idea. As it was, it never caused a stir anyway. Wallace never trumpeted it from the rooftops, and it never even attracted obtuse, negative reviews of the ilk *NTA* received for its heresy. Not even Selby, the editor of the journal that published it, mentioned it in print. More likely than not, the stain on that silence came from the indisputable fact that Selby had read the same thing many years before in a book on naval timber and arboriculture.

The main achievement of his Sarawak paper was that it enabled Wallace to put down his own discovery of the origin of species marker, which was most surely his primary objective at that point in time, his ultimate aim being to collect evidence in support of natural selection (see Wallace 1845). Wallace informed Darwin of that very aim in his letter of September 27, 1857 (see Porter 2012).

Lyell and *the* Theory

It is most notable that immediately after Lyell failed to convince Darwin that Wallace's Sarawak paper was a threat to his priority, Lyell jotted in his notebook that Wallace's paper supported the Natural Selection Theory, but, most curiously, he never recorded *the* theory as belonging to Darwin (Wilson 1970, pp. 54-55):

"The reason why Mr. Wallace [']s] introduction of species, most allied to those immediately preceding in Time, or that new species was in each geoll. period [p. 139] akin to species of the period immediately antecedent, seems explained by the Natural Selection Theory."

Davies writes of the silent treatment meted out to Wallace's Sarawak paper. In so doing, however, he completely misses the fact that the theory was first published by Matthew, who suffered the exact same treatment over many more years. Davies (2008, p. 63) writes:

"Whatever the reason, when the most profound, logical and well argued essay on evolution yet published dropped into the letterboxes of London's natural philosophers in September 1855, it was totally ignored. There was no outrage, no discussion, no comment and no reaction. It was as if the Sarawak Law had never been written."

Of course, because we now know why Darwin knew that Wallace had discovered nothing new and that the Sarawak paper had done nothing to upset his plans, in 1855, he would have been supremely confident that his own approach of collecting a massive amount of proofs to make Matthew's hypothesis appear like his own, independent, inductively produced theory, was still on track. On December 22, 1857, he even wrote a kindly letter of encouragement to Wallace, in which he remarked that both Lyell and Blyth had privately communicated to him favorable comments on the Sarawak paper (see Porter 2012). But then Darwin's "oh doh!" head-slapping moment arrived when Wallace's Ternate paper dropped through his letterbox, containing many observed and convincing evidences to support *the* Natural Selection Theory.

The now proven fact of both Darwin's and Wallace's plagiarism solves a previously unsolved problem arising from a gap in the literature regarding when and from what cause or source both Darwin and Wallace realized that artificial selection was the key to the unifying theory of natural history. The fact of their fraud explains exactly why (see Clarke 1984, p. 4) Wallace appeared with his own theory of evolution that was extraordinarily like Darwin's, but unsupported by anything comparable to Darwin's massive accumulation of evidence. More so, it explains why both men were unable to give, and their private papers fail to reveal, a remotely plausible account of their respective eureka moments.

That Wallace plagiarized Matthew explains also why, after supposedly slaving away on coming up with it during a bout of malaria, this brave, tough and rugged adventurer-scholar would mildly surrender his priority without the slightest protest to Darwin or anyone else. The idea that he would do so if he truly discovered it, despite Darwin's patently unethical and dishonest practice in not following the rules on priority, and the lies his co-conspirators Lyell and Hooker told the Linnean Society about Wallace's permission having been obtained for his paper to be presented along with, but in second place to Darwin's, is rather improbable to say the least. I'm not as tough as Wallace was, but you'd not see me submit for Darwin. Would you? Once again, then, the Darwinian tale just fails to add up.

More likely, rather than being a commendably amicable solution, or else intellectual mugging and rape of Wallace, the Linnean Debacle in fact conveniently served to provide the world with convincing evidence that Wallace and Darwin could come up with the theory of natural selection independently of Matthew. That such an eminent and respected naturalist as Charles Darwin, no less, claimed simultaneously to have done so in parallel with Wallace and was supporting him in this wondrous claim was, for the cash-strapped Wallace, a blessed, life-changing gift. It perhaps also explains why Wallace's original, unedited, Ternate paper soon went missing along with so many of Darwin's most important letters on the topic from the Darwin Archive (see Beddall 1969). Intriguingly, this more realistic evidence-led explanation explains also why Wallace's anonymously edited Ternate paper contains far fewer crudely disguised evidences of Matthew's influence than can be found in his earlier Sarawak paper.

I believe that, in light of the extensive new evidence revealed in this book, there is sufficient foundation now for researchers to investigate the possibility that Darwin and Wallace secretly corresponded on the topic of Matthew's influence, and that a *NTA* citation or particular Matthew phrase or two was removed from the original "lost" Ternate paper. If that happened, then it would

explain why Wallace was, after Matthew claimed priority for his discovery in 1860, so much against Darwin continuing to use the term "natural selection," and why 20 years later Wallace finally admitted that Matthew was one of the most original thinkers of the first half of the 19th century (Wallace 1879). In a letter to Samuel Butler about Butler's book *Evolution Old & New*, Wallace even went so far as to argue that Matthew's origination of the natural selection concept should not be considered as less important than Darwin's replicated version of it in the *Origin* (Wallace 1869a):

My dear Sir

Please accept my thanks for the copy of "Evolution Old & New" and of "Life & Habitat" you were so good as to send me.

I have just finished reading the former with mixed feelings of pleasure & regret. I am glad that a corrected account of the views of Buffon, Dr. Darwin & Lamarck and especially of Mr. Patrick Matthew, should be given to the world; but I am sorry that you should have, as I think, so completely failed in a just estimation of the value of their work as compared with that of Mr. Charles Darwin; -- because it will necessarily predjudice [sic] naturalists against you, & will cause "Life & Habitat"-- to be neglected, & this I should greatly regret.

To my mind your quotations from Mr. Patrick Matthew are the most remarkable things in your whole book, because he appears to have completely anticipated the main ideas both of the "Origin of Species" & of "Life & Habitat."

In seeking the truth about Darwin's unacknowledged influencers, Loren Eiseley was put-off of Matthew's scent by Darwin's lies about *NTA*, and so focused instead on Blyth's un-cited influence upon the *Origin*. However, as with the case of Wallace, Blyth is simply another red herring. Darwin would have known that Blyth had written nothing important on natural selection and that Matthew had not beaten him to writing extensively about the difference between what can be accomplished through breeding by artificial means of selection as opposed to what happens in nature.

Consequently, Davies's (2008) quote from Blyth's (1835) paper, "*Just as man is able to affect the physical constitution and adaptations of domestic animals, so wild nature might achieve the same success*," as evidence of his influencing Darwin, simply reveals that Davies must surely be unaware of the full content of Matthew's hypothesis, which was published four years earlier than Blyth's paper.

To repeat the point already made, Davies, like all other Darwin scholars, was unaware, until the words you are reading were published, that Darwin's most prolific informant, Blyth, was most likely influenced by Matthew, via his editor and publisher Loudon, which might, at least partly, explain why Blyth never once complained about Darwin's failure to cite his earlier papers of 1835 and 1836. And, as we saw in Chapter Four, Blyth's friend and co-author Robert Mudie more likely than not read Matthew's book too, because he was apparently first to replicate a unique Matthewism from it. Blyth had as much of a reason to keep silent about influencers as he did about his own second-hand influence on Darwin.

To reveal further the extent of written similarities between Matthew's hypothesis and the replication of it by Darwin and Wallace, this chapter's presentation of findings from the results of my preliminary

analysis of the topic closes with a table of identical key natural selection words used by Matthew, Darwin and Wallace. While the irrefutable case against Darwin is merely reinforced in this exercise, Table 3 most significantly reveals that Wallace deployed two-thirds of key-concept words copied from Matthew by Darwin. This list is most certainly not exhaustive. Besides, it is limited to key words used first by Matthew and then Darwin, which suggests that further research focusing exclusively upon Wallace's plagiarism will reveal further incriminating matches between Matthew's prose and Wallace's replication.

A Non-Definitive Sample of 30 Key Natural Selection Words Published by Matthew in 1831 and also by Darwin and Wallace Before 1860			
	Matthew	Darwin	Wallace
1. Natural	√	√	√
2. Artificial	√	√	√
3. Selection	√	√	X
4. Adaptation	√	√	√
5. Adapted	√	√	√
6. Adaptive	√	√	X
7. Plastic	√	√	X
8. Circumstance	√	√	√
9. Suited	√	√	X
10. Condition	√	√	√
11. Diverging	√	√	√
12. Ramifications/Branching	√	√	√
13. Character	√	√	√
14. Modify/ing	√	√	√
15. Changeable/Unchangeable	√	√	√
16. Overtopping	√	√	X
17. Allied	√	√	√
18. Ascendancy/Ascendency	√	√	X
19. Species	√	√	√
20. Variety	√	√	√
21. Disposition	√	√	X
22. Diversification	√	√	X
23. Organized	√	√	√
24. Fecundity/Fecundation	√	√	√
25. Vigour	√	√	√
26. Savage	√	√	X
27. Occupancy/ Occupying/ Occupy	√	√	√
28. Prey	√	√	√
29. Commixture	√	√	X
30. Struggle	√	√	√

Table 3

Discussion

The portions of text by Matthew, Darwin and Wallace, which have been studied so far in this chapter, contain so many shared concepts, themes, words and like-words—such as natural, artificial, modifying, diverging, ramifying and softening—it seems, intuitively at least, that the similarity between the work of all three authors makes Darwin's and Wallace's replication of Matthew's hypothesis seem blatantly fraudulent. In my opinion, all the evidence proves that is exactly what it is.

However, without a science of proving plagiarism more craftily complex than the replication of text that can be identified by commercial plagiarism software, it is important to try to be guided in our subjective judgement by the succinct yet comprehensive advice of the Nobel Prize winning theoretical physicist Richard Feynman (1992, p. 343):

"The first principle is that you must not fool yourself – and you are the easiest person to fool. So you have to be very careful about that. After you've not fooled yourself, it's easy not to fool other scientists. You just have to be honest in a conventional way after that..."

"I'm not talking about a specific, extra type of integrity that is not lying, but bending over backwards to show how you're maybe wrong, that you ought to have when acting as a scientist. And this is our responsibility as scientists, certainly to other scientists, and I think to laymen."

On which cautionary and ethical note it is now important to take stock. One thing about which we can be absolutely certain is that I have an opinion that I have discovered remarkable similarities of text and the complete replication of themes and ideas. The fact of my opinion is irrefutable, but taken on its own, my informed yet admittedly intuitive judgement about whether or not Darwin and Wallace could have come up with what they wrote completely independently of Matthew is not made with any known degree of uncertainty. As said, we have as of yet no science that allows us to detect with any degree of certainty the existence of artful plagiarism. After all, how do we factor into our judgement the likelihood of coincidence combined with a reasonably expected but uncertain degree of naturally occurring linguistic replication in the same field?

Some people seek to make connections between events to make sense of the world. Some try to make sense of randomness, coincidence, tragedy and evil. The problem with all this is that some people spend years creating patterns from links by joining together data and then asking questions about how such links could possibly occur by coincidence.

Some pseudo-scholars even go as far as to believe that in their own field there is no such thing as coincidence. I know of one British professor of criminology who went so far as to allow a documentary maker to film him for television teaching that ludicrous notion to his postgraduate students. I think he got away with it, which means he's being paid to teach twaddle.

As Cook (2009, p. 6) writes on this problem:

"Understanding a world filled with coincidence, random happenstance, and human error presents a greater challenge than one in which everything is linked and there's an underlying reason for what is really going on."

On any given topic, those who seek objectively to weigh relevant data and pay as much, if not more, attention to anything that challenges their pet hypothesis, we call scholars. Those who peculiarly fail to collect, or deliberately bypass the relevant data that would spoil a pet hypothesis or link-pattern, we call pseudo-scholars.

When investigating the possibility that all is not right with the official story behind an event, there is great danger that having formed a hypothesis, the researcher may start to see all evidence as

confirmatory and that their hypothesis is confirmed when in fact it is not. After all, I am a criminologist researching science fraud, establishing Darwin's guilt is a moral enterprise that makes this book a subject worthy of the attention of my peers. If Darwin was in fact innocent, I wasted my time doing the research and writing this book.

Therefore, in seeking to correctly assess the evidence that I present in this book, readers must be ultra skeptical of my conclusions and should ideally keep in mind the fact that a significant body of research proves we humans are biased, pattern recognizing creatures who tend to seek out and see evidence that supports our pet hypothesis, and yet avoid and disregard that which disconfirms it. Moreover, even though we might know such bias is common, there is still a danger that we will weirdly believe that we alone are specially exempt in terms of what *we* have discovered and how *we* assess its significance (Dowd 2013).

Remember also that I have found nowhere an admission from Darwin that he had actually read *NTA*. Neither have I found any written evidence from anyone else saying that he did so. This means that there is no smoking gun of the kind that Alan Cock and Donald Forsdyke (2008) discovered in the personal correspondence of William Bateson, wherein Bateson informed his sister that he had read Romanes's (1896) unique ideas on the origin of species and agreed with them. Yet, despite the fact that Bateson went on to develop Romanes's idea, without citing Romanes's breakthrough, Cock and Forsdyke do not accuse Bateson of plagiarism, refusing to do so on the grounds that they cannot be 100 percent certain it was a deliberate omission.

While I completely appreciate Cock and Forsdyke's superb research, scholarship and judicial caution, my own position is that we should not afford eminent scientists any more special pleading wriggle-room than we or they would anyone else. I completely agree with Richard Dawkins (2006) complaint that religion should be granted no special privileges in universities. And I hope, therefore, that he and his detractors will likewise agree with my similar complaint about Darwin and Wallace.

Why should we be more biased in Darwin's and Wallace's favor than we are for any other suspect of a crime? The standard of proof required to secure a conviction in criminal law for everyone else is not 100 percent certainty, it's beyond reasonable doubt. Although we have no smoking gun in this story, there are multiple whiffs of cordite whenever the miraculous story of their independent discoveries appears in literature or on film.

Therefore, despite the likelihood that I've been hugely biased, despite my best intentions, this book does at the very least introduce a huge amount of new and significant data to be weighed in the balance of Darwin's guilt or innocence. And, while it might well be confirmation bias on my part to say so, I think that the new evidence all weighs so heavily against Darwin and Wallace that I claim it is enough to conclude that both most definitely and deliberately plagiarized Matthew's discovery. However, in the end, it is you dear reader who must ultimately decide how far, if at all, the new evidence tips the scales of justice towards such a reputationally ruinous conclusion.

Before we leave the issue of my confirmation bias, there is a very ironic example of Darwin's recognition of his own tendency to extreme subjective bias that is erroneously used as evidence that he was unbiased. Darwin's Golden Rule has been held up by many writers (e.g., Gilovitch 2008, p. 62) as a prime example of him being an incredibly good scientist, who was well aware of the

phenomenon of confirmation bias, and so sought to overcome it in his work.

Darwin (1896, p. 71) wrote:

"I had also, during many years, followed a golden rule, namely, that whenever a published fact, a new observation or thought came across me, which was opposed to my general results, to make a memorandum of it without fail and at once; for I had found by experience that such facts and thoughts were far more apt to escape from the memory than favourable ones. Owing to this habit, very few objections were raised against my views which I had not at least noticed and attempted to answer."

But Gilovitch failed to spot that Darwin unintentionally admits here that this entire system is flawed in that it leads to a plagiarizing bias. Because, if Darwin tended to better remember facts he liked and so felt no need write them down immediately, he would be more likely to fail to make a written record of who originated those facts.

Dempster (1996, pp. 130-131) makes much of Blyth's (1836) phrase "reiterate divergence" to ask whether Lyell in his 1837 notebook lifted the evolutionary deployment of the term "divergence" from Blyth and whether Darwin came to it via Lyell. The problem with such speculation, moderated by pattern seeking confirmation bias, is that publications about divergence of change within species was nothing like what Dempster's research led him to believe. ID allows us to see that, for example, belief in fixity of species was discussed using the notion of divergent generation in the late 18th century (see De Saint-Pierre 1796, p. 148), and use of the terms "divergent" and "ramifications" within that concept can be found many times before Blyth's usage in 1836.

Beyond mere speculation, one thing we can be sure of is that Blyth, Darwin's single most prolific provider of specific species information, believed that species were divinely created and that the extent of their outward evolution, though great, was finally limited by such original design so that species themselves remained fixed.

Blyth (1836, pp. 406-407) wrote:

"The true physiological system is evidently one of irregular and indefinite radiation, and of reiterate divergence and ramification from a varying number of successively subordinate typical plans; often modified in the extremes, till the general aspect has become entirely changed, but still retaining, to the very ultimate limits, certain fixed and constant distinctive characters, by which the true affinities of species may be always known; the modifications of each successive type being always in direct relation to particular localities, or to peculiar modes of procuring sustenance; in short' to the particular circumstances under which a species was appointed to exist in the locality which it indigenously inhabits, where alone its presence forms part of the grand system of the universe and tends to preserve the balance of organic being, and removed whence (as is somewhere well remarked by Mudie), a plant or animal is little else than a 'disjointed fragment.'"

[79]

It is notable that Blyth cites his twice co-author Mudie on this topic, since we know full well that Chapter Four revealed Mudie (1832) was apparently first to be second with Matthew's phrase

"rectangular branching." It is presumed, therefore, more likely than not that he read *NTA*. And if Blyth and Mudie did read *NTA*, then neither man saw any publishable merit in Matthew's hypothesis of natural selection. Or else, the scientific conventions of the day kept both from doing so.

Darwin the Dishonest Gentleman

One untypical example of the otherwise crudely credulous "he said he never read it, so we must accept that he never read it" attitude towards Darwin's replication of Matthew's hypothesis comes by way of his biographer Ronald W. Clark.

While Clark (1984) clearly had doubts about the story that Darwin never read *NTA*, he nonetheless disposed of the problem by simply believing that everything Darwin wrote was honestly written. Believing Darwin's honesty to be unquestionable led Clarke to conclude that Darwin forgot that he really had read *NTA*.

Clarke was also blissfully unaware of Gruber and Barret's (1974) earlier discovery that Darwin had, without a word of explanation, doctored his 1845 account of his Beagle voyage, [\[80\]](#) so that, unlike the original 1839 publication, he now had his own discoveries about species in it. Darwin's aim appears to have been to convey the impression that he discovered evolution in the field, rather where he really found it, which was second-hand in the library.

Remarking on Darwin's deception, Gruber and Barrett (1974, p. 24) wrote:

"Taken out of their hiding places and strung together, they form an essay which gives almost the whole of his thought. He used two methods of concealment: fragmentation and dispersal of the relevant passages, a paragraph here and there throughout the book; and omission of one vital ingredient, the principle of natural selection acting to produce new species."

Darwin's same fragmentation and dispersal *modus operandi* was witnessed earlier in this chapter, regarding how he plagiarized Matthew. Whatever else we are to make of Gruber's important yet, for the most part, weirdly ignored discovery, it appears to be Darwin's second seriously unethical practice—the first being his conscienceless sponges caper at Edinburgh (see Chapter Eleven for the full details). Darwin's faked Beagle discovery was, however, his first known research fraud. Had he not been allowed to get away with it in 1845, his subsequent and far more serious deception might have been prevented.

Eiseley (1979) was quite reasonably convinced that Darwin had plagiarized Matthew's discovery that artificial selection is the key to understanding natural selection. Most notably, Eiseley's particular piece of compelling evidence was never addressed by the famous Darwinist Gould (1983, 2002), who selectively criticized Eiseley's other evidence. Such selective omission lays Gould wide open to accusations of one-sided pseudo-scholarship. Gould's biased omission is important because ID uniquely reveals that Darwin not only replicated his own use of this key example from his 1844 essay, and later in the *Origin* without citing Matthew (1831), or Low (1844). And we saw in Chapter Four that Low, a friend of Darwin, most certainly got the artificial selection example from reading

Matthew.

Dempster wrote that there is no need to accuse Darwin of plagiarizing the work of Patrick Matthew because it is already well established that he acted badly in not citing his influencers in the first edition and other editions of the *Origin of Species* (Dempster 1983, p. 64):

"There is no need to charge Darwin with plagiarism. His scholarship and integrity were at fault in not providing all his references in the Origin: he had after 1859 another twenty years in which to do so. What one can say is that denigration of Patrick Matthew was unwarrantable and inexcusable."

But if those three sentences do not in fact say that Darwin had seen Matthew's work, replicated it and then perpetrated a long-running science fraud by never admitting he had prior-knowledge of Matthew's discovery, what do they say? Did Dempster mean that we should know Darwin plagiarized Matthew, but decline to say so?

Wainwright (2011) provides a very useful and interesting discussion of the implications of *NTA* for Darwin's reputation as an honest scientist. He provides a useful examination of various contested facts regarding the possibility that Darwin could have avoided knowing about Matthew's book.[\[81\]](#) Quite rightly, Wainwright (2008, 2011) makes much of Eiseley's wild tree and nursery discovery, and of other evidence, such as Loudon's (1832) prominent review of *NTA*, and mention of its unique hypothesis, in the same publication that reviewed work by William Hooker.

In the absence of a probability algorithm to account for such amazing examples of multiple coincidence in science, Wainwright has, quite rightly, managed to patch together a body of compelling, but evidently insufficient, evidence to convince the scientific community that, on a balance of reasonable probability, Darwin plagiarized Matthew. Today, however, with ID research methods we can see much further than Wainwright was able. Consequently, in the veracious spirit of *Nullius in Verba*, revolutionary technology now takes us to the point where the combined evidence from this and the preceding chapter absolutely proves beyond any reasonable doubt that Darwin stole Matthew's "natural process of selection."

We know that Darwin, being no schnook, must have read *NTA* and discussed it with others who knew that he was working on the problem of species and had read the book themselves. We know also that he cunningly hid his research fraud by word-switching, phrase shuffling and prose dispersal. We know also from Secord's writing on the complex social codes of the time that Darwin's treatment of "the old bore" Matthew would have been condoned by his fellow Victorian gentlemen of science.

Contrary to Darwin's Mere Enunciation Myth, which is recycled in so many publications by authors who have obviously not read *NTA*, Matthew's so called enunciation of natural selection was long ago admitted to be absolutely complete (Calman 1912). The extent of that completeness has been looked at in considerable depth by Dempster (1983, 1996) in order to establish Matthew's importance.

Darwin's Embroilment MO

Yet another example of evidence of Darwin's guilt is that before the *Origin* was published his

behavior never corresponded with what we would expect of a great discoverer. Because, without exception, absolutely any scholar, never mind an esteemed and exceedingly networked one who has spent three decades rapaciously consuming all the literature in a highly specialized field, knows with 100 percent certainty whether or not their work is original; particularly when they have made a paradigm shifting discovery.

Expert originators do not seek to protect themselves from accusations of plagiarism by insisting that non-expert publishers accept work for publication on the condition that they first judge and then acknowledge its originality. The fact that Darwin did just that is simply one more proof of his craftily manipulative dishonesty.

On sending his first draft of the *Origin* to his publisher John Murray, Darwin wrote (taken from Carpenter 2008, p. 93):

"It may be conceit, but I believe the subject will interest the public, & I am sure the views are original. If you think otherwise, I must repeat my request that you will freely reject my work..."

Matthew and Darwin's Child

As Grant (1897) so precisely explained, Darwin required the key of natural selection as the *modus operandi* by which evolution occurred, and secondly he needed a wealth of evidence to make the case for natural selection irrefutable.

Darwin had the evidence from his years of gathering data, but natural selection was already in the literature because Matthew put it there. Contrary to Darwinian myth mongering, Darwin did not arrive at the theory of natural selection by a process of observation of nature, nor from original synthesis of the literature. The story of how he really came to the theory of natural selection has now been rewritten with newly arrived facts overtopping the older established myths.

Darwin found the theory of natural selection, not on the Galapagos Islands and not inside his own mind after years of inductive research. Instead he found it inside a book where he considered it had been abandoned by its unappreciative parent.

Darwin never fathered, but instead adopted the natural selection hypothesis, making its development his life's work. He diligently set about supporting it with an incredible multitude of nurturing facts. Those facts allowed him to work out all the details necessary to turn the poor foundling hypothesis into his theory. In effect, Darwin kidnapped-by-finding Matthew's hypothesis, lied that he was its parent and, after 20 years of devoted fathering, had no intention of handing it back to its neglectful, undeserving, real parent. Instead, he did the only thing he could if he wanted to keep it, he claimed that its existence inside the *Origin* was a mere coincidence of earlier discovery.

Butler (1886, p. 44), like Clarke, wrote that he believed that Darwin adopted the phrase "natural selection" unconsciously from Matthew. The evidence presented in this chapter, however, for the extent of the similarity between the phrases, terms, words and explanatory examples first used by Matthew and later by Darwin, proves that there was more to it than subconscious absorption.

Eiseley (1959) believed also that Darwin had read Matthew's hypothesis around 1831, and then forgotten he had done so. But if that was the case, so great are the complex similarities of both ideas and language used that Darwin would have needed to rely upon copious notes on *NTA*, unless his powers of agreeable ideas memory, explained as his Golden Rule, were indeed prodigious.

His Golden Rule induced plagiarizing amnesia aside, why would Darwin not be at turns both flabbergasted and fascinated by Matthew and not have his memory jogged on a second, and complete, reading of Matthew's amazingly idiosyncratic work? Furthermore, why did such a remarkably well networked and prolific a correspondent as Darwin[82] not fire-off several huge salvos of correspondence to his naturalist contacts throughout the world, asking them, "Do you know about this book and its author?"

Why did Darwin ask not a single question about how the originator of natural selection arrived years earlier at the same complex idea, using amazingly similar terminology and examples as he? If he was a schnook and not a crook, Darwin should have been even more gobsmacked than his correspondence reveals he was when he read Wallace's unpublished Ternate essay, because Matthew's published book was far more detailed and had evaded him for 28 years.

If he was no crook, why would Darwin be so insolently uninterested in Matthew?

Darwin's weird disinterest in Matthew is exactly the opposite response that we would expect from an honest scientist. This is yet another fact totally ignored by pseudo-scholarly Darwinists. Surely their namesake's failure to be flabbergasted makes sense only if he was guilty of research fraud.

Whether Darwin kept his fraudulent activities and plans to himself, or whether he shared them with anyone else, we do not know. However, I suspect that archival research among the currently un-scanned papers of Selby, Murray, the Hookers, Lyell and Asa Gray, others who we now know read *NTA*, and more in addition to who we can now believe more likely than not read it, might possibly reveal something interesting on that particular question.

The main question that this book seeks to answer is whether or not Darwin and Wallace more likely than not read *NTA* before they each claimed to have independently replicated Matthew's discovery and ideas. However, if others they knew well are proven to have read it, or else most probably did so, then that increases the likelihood that they read it, because friends and colleagues the world over talk about the books they have read. They always have, and they continue to do so today. In the same way you will tell your friends and family about this book, those who read *NTA* would have done the same.

Besides all the people that he knew who read *NTA* pre-*Origin*, and despite the fact there was a copy of it in the library at Kew, additional circumstantial evidence places Joseph Hooker firmly in the frame as someone who probably read *NTA* and knew that Darwin and Wallace read Matthew's hypothesis and then plagiarized it.

Evidence for this conclusion comes by way of the letter that Darwin rapidly sent to Hooker as soon as he read Matthew's claim to priority in the *Gardener's Chronicle* on April 7 (Matthew 1860). In that letter, Darwin made sure he embroiled Joseph Hooker. On the occasion in question, he sent his reply

to the *Chronicle* via Hooker, asking him to check over its details and that he then send it to the editor after altering its date to the day Hooker posted it onwards. The last sentence, which is not typical of Darwin's style, smacks of the same manipulative, embroiling desperation he used in correspondence to orchestrate the Linnean Debacle[83]

Darwin (1860e) wrote:

"My dear Hooker

"Questions of priority so often lead to odious quarrels, that I shd. esteem it a great favour if you would read enclosed. If you think it proper that I shd. send it (& of this there can hardly be question) & if you think it full & ample enough, please alter date to day on which you post it & let that be soon.— The case in G.Chronicle seems a little stronger than in Mr. Matthews book, for the passages are therein scattered in 3 places. But it would be mere hair-splitting to notice that.— If you object to my letter please return it; but I do not expect that you will, but I thought that you would not object to run your eye over it.— My dear Hooker it is a great thing for me to have so good, true, & old a friend as you. I owe much to science for my friends."

Given that we know it more likely than not that both Hooker and his father had read NTA, the most likely explanation for Darwin's behavior here is that he was once again embroiling his best friend and botanical mentor in his science fraud. Note that we are here witnessing Darwin's now familiar MO: "If you object to my letter, please return it." Why must Hooker approve Darwin's letter? Darwin here seems to be protecting himself by getting Hooker to play an active role in his denial that any naturalist, Hooker included, read NTA. Because once Hooker had read the letter, re-dated it to prove to Darwin that he had read it and then sent it on to the *Chronicle*, he could neither betray nor abandon Darwin if things turned nasty with Matthew. Having approved for publication Darwin's "neither I, nor apparently any other naturalist, had heard of Mr. Matthew's views" line, the downright re-dated, published lie became as much Hooker's as it was Darwin's.

That any scientist facing a claim in the press that the idea he has published as his own in fact belongs to another and that he would ask another scientist to check over his reply, approve its content and then send it in to the press on his behalf, or if not to send it back, would be totally weird. But that the great Charles Darwin, a man who for years sat on the Council of the Royal Society and corresponded on a daily basis with the world's leading scientists, should do such a thing absolutely reeks of mendacity!

This one letter is an example of the same embroiling behaviour that Darwin engaged in with the Linnean Debacle, which is discussed in depth in Chapter Fifteen, and it is the same MO that he used when he insisted John Murray could accept his manuscript for publication, but only on the condition that the non-expert publisher first agreed with Darwin, the expert, that it was original, or else he too should return it!

It is most odd that in this particular letter to Hooker that Darwin writes, "I owe much to science for my friends." Why on earth does he write that? It's a totally incongruous line for an innocent and immensely influential gentleman to write, but it makes perfect sense once we know about the fraud. In this letter, Darwin is wriggling on the end of a hook. Did Darwin's friends, including Hooker, who nicknamed Darwin "the Wiggler," make him first aware of Matthew's hypothesis? Did they plot with

Darwin that Matthew's origination should be buried in oblivion? It is not my intention to concoct a conspiracy theory, but the facts certainly point towards this speculation requiring further investigation.

Whether the massive effort of Darwin's years of valuable scholarly research to prove Matthew's hypothesis, with fraudulent intent, was a cause of his mysterious debilitating symptoms is likely to be the subject of future speculation. Anyone interested in exploring that possibility could do worse than begin with Chapter 5 of Bergman (2011) because Bergman goes into some detail about how the diagnostic research of some experts has established that Darwin's illness was based on a deep seated sense of guilt and fear of criticism from his colleagues. Moreover, Darwin's attendance at, for example, a British Association meeting in 1848, the Linnean Society in 1861, or, indeed, any particularly time-consuming involvement with his work on natural selection, caused him to enter into a profound state of anxiety, manifesting in stomach aches and daily vomiting to the extent that he apparently required the installation of a small porcelain vomitorium behind a curtain in his study (Montgomery 2009). Amongst a host of other symptoms, Darwin suffered from insomnia, ringing in the ears, significant physical and mental debility and entire days lost to crippling neurosis.

The Darwinian Trinity of Faith

Whatever the cause of his years of purported psychosomatic illness, anyone wishing to argue that the new facts in this book do not provide sufficient evidence to find him guilty of plagiarising Matthew's hypothesis will now have no choice but to commence any arguments for Darwin's innocence from a trinity of implausible premises:

- (1) That Darwin, the most networked and probably the most widely read naturalist of his day, never read *NTA*, even though many around him did.
- (2) That those who read it never shared its big idea with Darwin, the one person who they knew would have been more interested in it than any other.
- (3) That, unlike anything known, there came to be an entirely independently conceived, yet tri-concurrence of the most brilliant, paradigm changing and fully-worked out, complex hypothesis in history, including its specific themes, phrases, words and explanatory examples between three naturalists, who each published their findings in the same small country, 27 to 28 years apart.

The conclusion reached at the end of Chapter Four is that it would have been close to miraculous for Darwin and Wallace to replicate Matthew's hypothesis while simultaneously remaining completely unaware of *NTA* and the great idea within it when, all the while, a number of hugely influential naturalists in their social networks had read it.

Darwin and Wallace were both such unoriginal plodders that, not content with just stealing Matthew's hypothesis, to fake credit for it, they needed to replicate his key examples, and they needed to rely upon his prose to shape their own thoughts and to convince us of the veracity of natural selection. Their deep reliance upon Matthew suggests that Matthew, having discovered the process of natural

selection, actually created, rather than invented the hypothesis for it. He did so by the unique way he creatively explained his discovery, according to Burrus (2013):

"Creation is the highest level of creativity. For example, the stage play Othello is genuinely a creation. Elizabethan drama would have gone on without Shakespeare, but no one else would have written Othello."

Creation being a much more idiosyncratically unique act than invention, all the detailed evidence presented in this chapter of Darwin's and Wallace's reliance upon the need to replicate far more of his work than just Matthew's discovery of the general process at work in natural selection, suggests that without Matthew's *NTA*, any later theory of organic evolution would be significantly different. For example, had Matthew never been born, any latter discovery of organic evolution most certainly would not be called "Darwinism" or "Wallacism". In fact, without Matthew, why would it be called "natural selection"?

To add to the evidence presented in this chapter of Darwin's need to copy Matthew's creative examples, as well as his discovery, Chapter Eight reveals the importance of the fact that crab apple trees were at the very core of Matthew's great discovery, because, unsurprisingly, given what we now know of Darwin's previously unexplored reliance upon Matthew, he began his research on natural selection by noting down the very same facts about crab apple trees that Matthew wrote in *NTA*. Darwin's plodding lack of original thought even required that he go so far as to replicate Matthew's experiments with crab apple trees in his garden.

A book on this topic could actually end here with the more likely than not probability of Darwin's and Wallace's great science fraud being proven. But there is much more to come. The next chapter explores in depth the importance of the newly discovered fact that the naturalist, geologist, co-founder of the mighty Chambers publishing house, author of the *Vestiges of Creation* and member of Darwin's inner circle, Robert Chambers, definitely read *NTA*.

Chapter Six — Heresy and Fallacy: Matthew's Sensational Impact Upon Robert Chambers, Wallace and Darwin

The newly discovered fact that Robert Chambers read *NTA* is rediscovered, lost knowledge. The discovery is important in the story of Darwin, Wallace and Matthew because Darwinists fallaciously portray Matthew as insignificant on the fixed-false belief that no naturalist read his book. Yet they considered Chambers, who is now proven to have read and cited it, as an important precursor of the theory that no one was supposed to have read when Matthew published it. Like so many of the new facts in this book, this one changes everything.

Millhauser (1959, p. 84) saw Chambers as a great scientific thinker because he wrote *The Vestiges of Creation*:

"One does not cut a scientific hypothesis out of the whole cloth. In a work like Vestiges (and this would hold for The Origin of Species too) the author's contribution is not the absolute and parthenogenetic conception of the idea. It is the recognition of its importance, its relevance and scope and probable validity; it is the sifting of materials, the marshalling of evidence, the construction of an argument; it is insight, selection, organization, interpretation."

Millhauser is right in all of that, but what he never knew when he dismissed Matthew's claim to have solved the problem of species was that Robert Chambers read *NTA*, and was so aware of the fact that Matthew discovered natural selection that in his 1859 review of the *Origin*, he deliberately inserted Matthew's term for the most important discovery ever made, namely the "natural process of selection."

And Ernst Mayr, who claimed to be so sure-fire robust in his criticisms because he cared not to merely parrot the ideas of others in the field (see Cock and Forsdyke 2008), merely parroted the fallacious conclusion of others that Matthew influenced no one (Mayr 1982, p. 500):

"Patrick Matthew undoubtedly had the right idea, just like Darwin did on September 28, 1838[84], but he did not devote the next twenty years to converting it into a cogent theory of evolution. As a result it had no impact whatsoever."

But how many discoverers of natural laws or solutions to great problems would be stripped of their current status if Mayr's criteria for greatness applied to everyone else? The answer is that we could probably dispense with a great many of them all. Mayr does what Darwinists typically do to dispense with the threat of Matthew: They preposterously customize the parameters of scientific greatness to exclude him alone.

In the ludicrous, homemade rule in Mayr's DIY criteria for greatness, exclusion needs to rest on the fallacy that no naturalist who influenced Darwin had read *NTA*. That fallacy obviously has a long intellectual provenance going back to Darwin's "I never read it" excuse. For example, years before Mayr fabricated his illicit greatness criteria to keep Matthew buried in oblivion, Judd (1910, p. 342) wrote:

"...Matthew anticipated the views of Darwin on Natural Selection, but without producing any real influence on the course of biological thought..."

In relation to Mayr's dismissive and ill-informed treatment of another naturalist, Cock and Forsdyke (2008, p. 623) wrote:

"It is one thing to be buried and forgotten. It is another to be buried and have people come from far afield to stamp on your grave."

The same superb line fits like a glove for Mayr's treatment of Matthew. To understand more of the truth about Matthew's role in informing evolutionary biological thought and the role of Darwinists in burying it in oblivion, we can see that Wallace had a big hand to play in this long-running, self-serving myth mongery and its legacy of grave-stamping.

Wallace (1871, pp. iv-v) wrote:

"It therefore happens, that, while some writers give me more credit than I deserve, others may very naturally class me with Dr. Wells and Mr. Patrick Matthew, who, as Mr. Darwin has shown in the historical sketch given in the 4th and 5th Editions of the 'Origin of Species,' certainly propounded the fundamental principle of 'natural selection' before himself, but who made no further use of that principle, and failed to see its wide and immensely important applications."

Interestingly, Wallace, who, unlike Darwin, never had to tell an outright lie in his defense, does not explicitly write, as Darwin did, that he never read Matthew's hypothesis, nor does he claim that no other naturalist read it. Wallace appears, however, to be the source of the "poor sucker, never knew what he had" rationalization for denying Matthew's greatness for the discovery, invention and creative explanation of natural selection. One can only wonder what Wallace would have had to say about the fact that Gregor Mendel, likewise, made no further use of his great discovery of the laws of inheritance, which informed the study of genetics.

Wallace, just like Mayr, hastily conceived his own DIY-nightmare of scientific greatness in order to deal with the threat of Matthew.

The Impact of *NTA* on Robert Chambers's Brain

Chambers reviewed Darwin's *Origin of Species* in Chambers's journal on Saturday December 17, 1859. We know it was him and not his brother William because Robert Chambers did the writing for that area of the journal (Secord 2000).

Chambers's very positive review was written more than three months before Matthew (1860) publicly informed Darwin, in no uncertain terms, in the pages of the *Gardener's Chronicle* that it was he and not Darwin who discovered natural selection.

The dates are important, because in his reply to Matthew, several months later, Darwin would claim no naturalist had read *NTA*. That Chambers deployed Matthew's apparently unique phrase, "natural process of selection," allows us to know that it was solely Matthew's published hypothesis, and not any other influence, that was playing on Chambers's mind when he reviewed the *Origin* 27 years after he had first cited *NTA* back in 1832.

The unique power of ID to do this should not be underestimated. It allows us to identify previously unknown historiographic influences within the minds of authors, alive or dead! And it adds to all the other disconfirming evidence we now have to rebut all the Darwinist myths that Matthew never influenced anyone with his discovery.

At this point, just in case some future myth mongers in Wallace's mold might otherwise claim that I never knew the real importance of the First to be Second Hypothesis, it ought not to go unremarked that it may have potential for future applications in the world of international security, national intelligence, police detective work, criminal and civil evidence, cold case reviews, unsolved crimes, politics, targeted marketing, press relations, journalism and scholarly research of the impact of published words on others—to name but a few.

Getting back to Chambers, in the realm of scholarly research, one clue as to what he may have been up to in that review of the *Origin* is provided in his concluding remarks:

"It will be interesting to observe the effect, in the scientific world, of such views brought forward on scientific grounds by a naturalist of eminence."

This is a most informative sentence because Chambers uses the choice phrases, "views brought forward," "on scientific grounds" and "naturalist of eminence." These all imply that the views in question were not originated by Darwin. Chambers is very clearly making it known that those views are merely brought to the fore by Darwin—they are not, therefore, his own discovery. Chambers writes that Darwin brings views forward on *scientific* grounds as a nod to what he believes to be Matthew's non-scientific deduction of the original hypothesis. And by writing that Darwin is a "naturalist of eminence," he is probably alluding to the fact that Matthew is not.

For all we know, Matthew's godless explanation for the origin of species, used to justify libertarian politics, might well have played some influential role in shaping Chambers's political shift from Tory leanings and his appreciation that the solution to science problems lay in hard science, not religious rhetoric. It may have influenced him also to weave the evolutionary philosophy of both inorganic and organic development throughout the *Vestiges*. But the *Vestiges* contain no shred of Matthew's natural selection hypothesis. Perhaps the reason for its absence was Chambers's anger at Matthew for mocking his personal hero and sponsor, Sir Henry Steuart. Or perhaps it is because he considered Matthew's original and complex ideas on organic evolution to be interesting but equally unfounded, eccentric and, quite possibly, muddleheaded. We cannot know.

There are two things in this part of the story of which we can be certain. We know that Chambers did read *NTA*, and we know from what he wrote in his review of the *Origin* that its ideas had an influence on him, because his encyclopaedist brain remembered Matthew's name for the discovery. Not only did *NTA* influence Chambers to put the idea of evolution in the air in the first half of the 19th century, but Chambers's *Vestiges* had a great influence on other naturalists.

The problem we have is that the literature, which should help us to understand the impact of the *Vestiges*, is riddled through with Darwinian myths and fallacies. Therefore, in order to understand Matthew's direct and indirect impact on Chambers, Wallace and Darwin, the counterknowledge must first be extricated.

Notwithstanding the typical silent treatment meted out to scientific publications that transgressed into the realm of religious revelations, the *Vestiges* became a best seller, escaping oblivion due to Chambers's popular writing style, marketing genius and skillful dedication to promoting his book. Consequently, while never having a single declared adherent (Barnes et al. 1996), it did, in due course, attract some exceptional published criticisms from a small handful of the gentlemen of science. Their Plan B, I suppose, was to bury it under informed ridicule once silence had failed. However, that also failed in the end because we know for a fact that, despite published disapproval from the world of science, both Darwin and Wallace read the *Vestiges*, and both admitted its importance and influence. By way of example, in his 1838 personal notebook of books to read and books read, Darwin wrote:

"Vestiges of Nat: Hist: of Creation. Churchill: 1844. 7s 6d in which species are shown to be not immutable see Brit. Museum Collect. (Anonymous)."

And in his historical sketch in the third edition of the *Origin*, Darwin argued against some of the ideas in the *Vestiges*, regarding how species might evolve by leaps, but fully admitted their value:

"The work, from its powerful and brilliant style, though displaying in the earlier editions little accurate knowledge and a great want of scientific caution, immediately had a very wide circulation. In my opinion it has done excellent service in calling in this country attention to the subject, in removing prejudice, and in thus preparing the ground for the reception of analogous views."

Wallace's 1845 letter to his fellow specimen hunter, Bates (see Shermer 2002), is sufficient proof of the impact of the *Vestiges* on *his* thinking and on his plans to collect empirical evidence to support the general hypothesis of evolution of species:

"I have rather a more favourable opinion of the Vestiges than you appear to have. I do not consider it hasty generalization, but rather as an ingenious hypothesis strongly supported by some striking facts and analogies, but which remains to be proved by more facts and the additional light which more research may throw upon the problem."

Shermer sought to explain how thinking about the *Vestiges* influenced Wallace's thinking. But given what we have seen of Wallace's plagiarism of *NTA*, we now know that it was in fact Matthew's thinking that more directly and profoundly influenced Wallace's research, regardless of the new fact,

unknown by Shermer, that it was also Matthew who influenced Chambers. Unwittingly, therefore, Shermer in fact documents the extent of Matthew's hidden influence upon Chambers and, in consequence, all Darwinists—most ironically, himself included!

Shermer (2002) wrote:

"This 'species question'—what is the difference between a variety and a species, and if a variety varies enough from its original type, can it become a new species?—had a long pedigree that Wallace would inherit and take with him to the tropics. Clearly Vestiges had an impact on Wallace, since he immediately began speculating on the relationship between geography and change within both varieties and species. In fact, he became an evolutionist shortly after reading Vestiges, and shortly before heading for South America on his first voyage."

Shermer (2002) also fallaciously implied that Matthew believed in fixity of species. More on that below, but first it is important to recognize that Shermer is not the first to make that particular mistake. For example, in the January of its first year in print, large advertisements for *NTA* were placed in the *Quarterly Literary Advertiser* (1831) by Matthew's publishers—one in January, and another in November.[\[85\]](#) The adverts, while prudently avoiding any mention of evolution, had quite a lot to say about Matthew's views on species and varieties:

"In embracing the Philosophy of Plants, the interesting subject of Species and Variety is considered—the principle of the natural Location of Vegetables is distinctly shown—the principle, also, which, in the untouched wild, 'keeps unsteady Nature to her law' inducing conformity in species, and preventing deterioration of breed, is explained, and the causes of the variation and deterioration of cultivated Forest Trees pointed out."

This subject matter of the advert, if it caught the eye as intended, would most certainly have been of interest to any economic botanist at the time. And, surprisingly by today's figures, *NTA* was one of only five botanical books published in 1831 that was not authored by William Hooker. What's more, it was intriguingly reviewed and boldly advertised as such alongside Hooker's own work in *The Gardener's Magazine* in 1832. Hooker would almost certainly have read that advert by Matthew's publishers. Unsurprisingly, the advert did not advertise the details of Matthew's heresy. Most likely because Black of Edinburgh and Longman of London bothered to write on the species issue at all suggests they knew of Matthew's unique hypothesis on the origin of species. An explanation for their misleading advertisement can be taken, once again, from information provided by Secord (2000, p. 64), who, writing about prejudicial attitudes towards all deductive works on natural history at the time, informs us:

"A causal account of generation of higher species was, even in the most liberal medical circles, simply too speculative to be an available subject for general treatise, regular research, or a lecture course. Instead 'unity of type' was the battle cry of the earlier reformers, not the origin of new species."

We can see now why Shermer had no need to worry about the historical facts concerning how 19th century scientists responded to heresy when he disappointingly duplicated the fallacy that Matthew's version of natural selection was limited to fixity of species, "species preservation." By this device,

Shermer unintentionally aids Darwin's crafty plot to bury the threat of Matthew in oblivion. Then he continues to do Darwin's fraudulent bidding from beyond the grave by spreading the fallacy that Darwin and Wallace alone came up with the solution to the problem of species (Shermer 2002, pp. 147-148):

"Darwin and Wallace, among their peers, synthesised a vast quantity of biological and geological phenomena in parallel fashion different from what anyone else had done. But most of the bits and pieces were already there. What they did with these intellectual parcels is what is original to them. Matthew, Blyth or others (e.g., William Charles Wells, discussed as another 'precursor') may have predated Darwin and Wallace with a similar idea, but they did nothing with it. Wallace, and especially Darwin, took this mechanism of species preservation and changed it into one of species transmutation, then constructed a research program to test the theory, and in the process took a giant leap forward in our understanding of the origin of species."

One can only assume that Shermer was not quite skeptical enough to bother reading Matthewism at its 1831 source.

A more scholarly attempt at explaining *NTA* was made by another Darwinist, Kentwood Wells (1973), whose seminal work appears to have escaped Shermer's notice. Having at least, apparently, read *NTA* before writing about it, Wells argued that Matthew's origination of natural selection explained species evolution occurring, but only after geological extinction events. Wells proclaimed that in the periods between extinction events, Matthew saw natural selection as preserving species by way of a hypothetical process, allowing only the best circumstance suited individuals to survive, thus non-circumstance suited mutations never thrived in competition with those that were already best circumstance suited.

Dempster (1996, p. 161) wrote that Matthew's acceptance of the role of catastrophes in evolution horrified Wells because it clashed against Darwin's rejection of the idea. Most interestingly, to repeat the point already made, a fact ignored by Darwinists is that Matthew's emphasis on geological catastrophic extinction events has turned out to be correct, but in the 19th century it went against Lyell's doctrine, which is one more reason for Matthew being deliberately sidelined. Most importantly, the point is that Wells got it completely wrong when he wrote that Matthew thought species only originated from out of the need to adapt to startling changes in circumstance following catastrophes.

Wells (1968, p. 250) wrote:

"Furthermore, it is clear that Matthew did not see natural selection as a mechanism leading to the extinction of species."

In fact, Wells (1968) provides us with a model example of dysology where, by way of intertwining Matthew's text with his own, he writes (page 247) to smog the facts that Matthew's version of natural selection was completely different from Darwin's. Here is Wells's Darwinist subversion of Matthew's version:

"...periods of rapid evolutionary change were followed by 'millions of ages' of stability, during

which no further evolution occurred."

The point is that "...during which no further evolution occurred," are the words of Wells not Matthew! Therefore, Wells fabricated a falsehood by mixing his own words in with those of Matthew, which—surely accidentally—makes it appear as though Matthew penned the entire sentiment by way of enclosing his own words, not Matthew's, with inverted commas.[\[86\]](#) This impression, so powerfully created, is wholly false. Here are the six relevant words that Matthew actually penned about natural selection, which clearly highlight Wells's fallacy spreading (1831, p. 385):

"This principle is in constant action."

While Matthew did believe that catastrophes were the most important reasons for extinctions, he was fully aware that competition between species could cause extinction of the losers, which is what he called a "natural process of selection." Matthew was, after all, as Dempster noted, living in an age where man had already made extinct in Britain the bear, beaver and wolf.[\[87\]](#) Unlike Darwin, Matthew saw human beings as inseparable from culture and society in natural history. Humans were right at the center of Matthew's work on evolution. He focused heavily on this evolutionary theme, both in *NTA* and in his later book *Emigration Fields*.

Matthew (1831, p. 387) wrote:

"As far back as history reaches, man has already had considerable influence, and made encroachments upon his fellow denizens, probably occasioning the destruction of many species, and the production and continuation of a number of varieties or even species, which he found more suited to supply his wants..."

That last paragraph alone busts the myth so cleverly started by Darwin and carried on by Wells that Matthew was a simple-minded catastrophist. If one animal (man) holding the responsibility, as the best circumstance suited, to compete in the struggle for existence with other species is not the process of natural selection taking place in the stable period between geological catastrophes, then I don't know what is.

Kentwood Wells (1968) gets the facts completely wrong yet again where he writes (p. 249):

"Since Matthew did not believe in continuous evolution, it is obvious that the action of natural selection must have been independent of evolution during the long interludes between periods of change."

Whereas in his overview of *NTA*, Dempster (1996, p. 150) *almost* correctly outlines exactly what Matthew's notion of natural selection was:

"Matthew introduced the concept of Natural Selection as a fundamental law of nature, in addition he discussed divergence in terms of diverging ramifications, the mutability of species, rejected miraculous birth or new species following catastrophes, held to a steady state in nature interrupted by catastrophes, rejected development from nearly-allied species in favour of descent from common ancestor, recognized the difference between domestic and wild species, and

recognized what constituted a species."

However, Dempster made a mistake by omission because—as he knows, and as we have just seen—Matthew also attributed some species extinction to the natural process of selection in the relatively stable periods between catastrophes. So, if the reader and Dempster will forgive my pedantic exactness for the benefit of the future written record, I stand on Dempster's shoulders to write that Matthew's true connection with natural selection is as follows:

Matthew originated the concept of natural selection in 1831 to explain the emergence and extinction of species *between* and *after* geological catastrophic events. He uniquely named it the "natural process of selection," which he described as a fundamental law of nature. He discussed divergence in terms of diverging ramifications, the mutability of species, rejected miraculous birth of new species following catastrophes, held to a steady state in nature interrupted by catastrophes, understood the importance of the complex multi-level phenomenon of power of occupancy and ecological niches, rejected simple development from nearly-allied species in favor of descent from a common ancestor, recognized what constituted a species, recognized the difference between domestic and wild species and saw artificial selection as the key to both discovering and explaining the process of natural selection.

While Darwin speculated that any slightly profitable variation in a species would become the norm, Matthew avoided this (see Dempster 1996, pp. 151-152) because, as a commercial hybridizer of fruit trees, his experience taught him that slight and profitable variations would not cause species change. For his part, Darwin wrote nothing of catastrophes causing species change. Dempster's (1996, p. 202) criticism of what he sees as Dawkins's misreading of Darwin on this issue is particularly enlightening. Contrary to modern day Darwinist spin, Punctuated Equilibrium Theory is in fact Matthewism and not Darwinism.[\[88\]](#)

The literature abounds with the fact that others are said to have priority over Darwin for the concept of natural selection (for a useful overview, see Beer 1960, Dempster 1996 and Wainwright 2011). Other than Matthew, there are three other contenders for the title as originator of the theory of natural selection. They are Hutton (1794), Wells (1818) and Blyth (1846). However, all of Matthew's rivals are easy to eliminate because if we accept natural selection as Darwin explains it to mean—nature's extraordinarily time consuming ability to evolve organic life so that species diverge and ramify into separate species with a common ancestor in the way, for example, two branches from one ape species evolved to become human and chimpanzee—the literature is wrong. Starting in date order with Hutton, the next sub-section explains why.

Contenders for the Concept of Natural Selection

Hutton understood the adaptive changes that organic matter undergoes to survive in particular circumstances. He believed in the fixity of species, as did Buffon. And he adopted Buffon's definition of species, in that he explained that what definitely separates one species from another is when one type cannot breed with another. In Hutton's notion of evolution, organic species do not diverge and

ramify beyond the original (Hutton 1794, p. 499):

"In like manner, when a plant or animal is produced by the propagation of the species, the individual is never precisely the same as that which had preceded it; but, while it thus varies according to contingent circumstances from the parent, it does not transgress the order observed in the species. So far, therefore, as the nature of things admits, the species may be changed in continuing the race, that so it may be always properly adapted for the purpose of its existence, in a world where varying circumstances would require a certain difference of constitution for the individuals, who have to find their sustenance amidst extreme difficulties, occasioned by a changing state in the circumstances of their life and manners."

Wells now enters our story

William Charles Wells, who studied medicine at Edinburgh University between 1775 and 1778, and anatomy under William Hunter (George 1996), espoused some natural selection-type ideas about human skin tone variation. His ideas were limited to within species variation and focused almost entirely on humans. With regard to animals, he touched very briefly upon variation only (Calman 1912, Eiseley 1959), no mention was made of the plant kingdom. Wells says nothing of the extension of change by way of unrestricted variation in unlimited time through the species barrier. Most importantly, Wells makes no mention of extinction of species. Wells's essay is not as original as claimed, because, as Eiseley points out, it is in fact no more original than an earlier paper by Townsend that was published in 1786.

Essentially, William Wells merely speculated, with reference to animal breeders, that the skin of a settlement of white people would have to evolve and become black if they wished to survive in certain regions of Africa (Wells 1818, pp. 435-436):

"Again, those who attend to the improvement of domestic animals, when they find individuals possessing, in a greater degree than common, the qualities they desire, couple a male and female of these together, then take the best of their offspring as a new stock and in this way proceed, till they approach as near the point in view, as the nature of things will permit. But what is done in art, seems to be done, with equal efficiency, though more slowly, by nature, in the formation of varieties of mankind, fitted for the country which they inhabit. Of the accidental varieties of man, which would occur among the first few and scattered inhabitants of the middle regions of Africa, some one would be better fitted than others to bear the diseases of the country. This race would consequently multiply, while the others would decrease, not only from their inability to sustain the attacks of disease, but from their incapacity of contending with their more vigorous neighbours."

Mayr (1982, p. 499), who wrote, "The person who has the soundest claim for priority in establishing a theory of evolution by natural selection is Patrick Matthew," also highlights the limitations of Wells's paper.

"Although Wells clearly proposes a theory of evolution by natural selection, it is only evolution of adaptation to local climates within a species and at that for man only; the principle is never applied to genuine evolution, to the multiplication of species, to a development of higher taxa or to common descent."

We should not discount the possibility that first Matthew and then Darwin read and were influenced in some way by Wells's essay. That Matthew used the word "vigour" in the same sense that Wells used "vigorous" to describe his perception of the general constitutions of black Africans, and with Matthew referring to all presumably darker than white skinned British peoples living in tribal societies is little more than slightly indicative of this possibility. But it should not be entirely discounted.

In a letter that Darwin (1865) wrote to Hooker, he admits that Wells has priority over himself to natural selection for that 1818 paper. Darwin writes snidely:

"So poor old Patrick Matthew is not the first, and he cannot or ought not any longer put on his Title pages the 'Discoverer of the principle of Natural Selection!'"

Here we see Darwin yet again deploying his snaky skills for subtle manipulation when it comes to maintaining the smog to conceal the true originator. In this particular instance, by claiming Wells has priority over Matthew, Darwin cleverly chooses to ignore Matthew's origination of the key importance of divergence and ramification in explaining extinction and common ancestry shared by distinct species. And yet, Darwin highly stressed the importance of divergence and ramification of species in the *Origin*. If Darwin was not well aware of the fact that his unique work on divergence and ramification is what made Matthew the true originator, there was something pretty screwy going on in his allegedly troubled subconscious mind.

According to de Beer (1960), Charles Lyell and Edward Blyth both had some pre-*Origin* priority for natural selection, but they saw it as evidence that evolution could not occur. De Beer claims that Wells and Matthew also had priority over Darwin, but then credulously accepted and perpetuated the Darwinian myth that they both failed to appreciate the significance of their observations and failed also to provide any evidence to support the theory or work out its consequences. He was right only about Wells and the fact that both did not provide anything like as many evidences as Darwin. But Matthew never intended to provide a multitude of evidences, his obvious motive being to originate the hypothesis so that others—naturalists such as Darwin—would come along and discover the necessarily detailed evidences for it, or else to refute it.

In that regard, Matthew was no different from the discoverers of the hypothesis for the Higgs Boson particle, who similarly hoped other scholars might one day prove or disprove its existence—which they did. And then Higgs won the Nobel Prize for inventing his hypothesis. If taking one's own ideas forward is a necessary condition of priority, then Fleming should not be hailed as the discoverer of penicillin. Instead, we should be celebrating Howard Florey and Ernst Chain. Because it was they who discovered Fleming's obscure published comment on his discovery. And it was not Fleming, but they who then did something further with that discovery (Fletcher 1984).

Why should we treat Matthew differently than other great scientific discoverers now that these biased Darwinists have been exposed for their dysology? In other words, why should we sit by and say nothing while some Darwinists break the rules of scientific priority by penning and publishing their highly specific and highly biased, made-to-measure, DIY reasons for excluding Matthew as a great scientific discoverer? Allowing those particular propagandist Darwinists to decide the history of the discovery of natural selection is like sitting by and gullibly accepting anything members of the Ku

Klux Klan write about the history of racism.

The fact of the matter is that even without Wallace's and Darwin's lies and plagiarism, Matthew would have been officially awarded full and clear scientific priority over both because he published the discovery of natural selection first.

As Stevens (2003) explains, "Science's priority rule rewards those who are first to make a discovery, at the expense of all other scientists working towards the same goal, no matter how close they may be to making their discovery." Robert Merton (1957) famously explained the strongly entrenched convention that this rule applies even if one person is beaten by a matter of hours or even minutes. That alone makes the Darwinist smogging of Matthew all the more despicable because both Darwin and Wallace were not even working on the same problem when Matthew published his findings in 1831, both still believing species to be immutable.

If only non-Darwinists in the scientific community would address this grossly embarrassing case of injustice, we would today be celebrating a true hero of science, rather than worshipping a pair of fraudsters who cunningly buried him in obscurity. On which note, we arrive back with Robert Chambers.

The Personal Connection Between Chambers and Darwin

Chambers's anonymous authorship of the *Vestiges* was meant to be a great secret, to be revealed only after his death. However, as early as 1847, he was an acquaintance and correspondent of Darwin, and had actually given him a copy of his heretical book.

Funnily enough, both Darwin and Lyell, at turns, had been fingered by others as its possible author (Secord 2000, p. 21). In the last lines of a letter, Darwin (1847) wrote to Hooker about his personal association and correspondence with Chambers:

"I think I have only made one new acquaintance of late, that is R. Chambers, and I have just received a presentation copy of the 6th Edit of the Vestiges: somehow I now feel perfectly convinced he is the Author. He is in France & has written to me thence."

Darwin either genuinely feared, or else feigned fear, that Chambers might plagiarize him. In which vein, he wrote to Asa Gray, bidding him to keep the correspondence about his unpublished essay on natural selection secret, lest it fall into the hands of the author of the *Vestiges* (Darwin 1857):

"You will, perhaps, think it paltry in me, when I ask you not to mention my doctrine; the reason is, if anyone, like the Author of the Vestiges, were to hear of them, he might easily work them in, & then I shd' have to quote from a work perhaps despised by naturalists & this would greatly injure any chance of my views being received by those alone whose opinion I value."

That Darwin considered the *Vestiges* a work despised by naturalists and wrote to Gray as though that was a matter of agreed fact provides insight that *NTA* would most likely have been similarly despised

by them, and probably to an even greater extent given that it broke so many conventions. Three years after Darwin penned those words, it was Chambers, the author of a book despised by naturalists, who championed Darwin's work and convinced Huxley to stay and argue against Wilberforce in favor of the *Origin* in the now famous debate of June 29, 1860 (see Zimmer 2003, pp. 62-63).

Why did Chambers give Darwin a copy of the *Vestiges*? This question has its twin in the question: Why did Wallace first write to Darwin, of all people, about his work on the origin of species?

The answer to this "why did they give them to Darwin?" question is most likely that both Wallace and Chambers knew that Darwin was working on the problem of species, it surely being no secret among the markedly clubbable, conference, committee and correspondence loving, intricately networked gentlemen of science. William Hooker, for example, could have told Wallace, since they were regular correspondents, personally acquainted and because Wallace made no secret of his own interest on the exact same topic.

Since we know from his personal notebooks that Darwin had begun looking at transmutation of species from 1837, it seems that Chambers must have shared an interest in this subject from at least around the same starting point in time. Yet current knowledge, informed only by what survives of Darwin's correspondence, has it that Darwin sought out a meeting with Chambers primarily to discuss what was to become a rather famous debunking of Darwin's own erroneous theory regarding Glen Roy having been under the ocean. Whatever the main reason was for them getting together, Darwin wrote to Chambers on February 28, 1847, and they first met on the following Wednesday. Initially, Chambers sided with Darwin's conclusion that the ancient marine beaches of Glen Roy were a geological feature of the area, but later sided with the more conclusive evidence that a freshwater lake was the cause. In a letter to Hooker (Darwin 1847a), Darwin confessed that the existence of evidence that he may have been wrong made him sick on two occasions:

"I have had several long letters to write lately on Glen Roy, which has vexed me much—Mr Milne has been trying to prove the former existence of common lakes, which I feel sure is absurd, but his paper staggered me in favour of Agassiz ice-lake theory, so I wrote a letter to the Scotsman. Now R. Chamber, who was a follower of me, & then became a convert to Milne, has been there again, & now says he can prove the sea theory—The confounded subject has made me sick twice."

Coincidentally, speculation about large swathes of Scotland having been under the ocean is a prominent feature of *NTA*. So here, once again, we have Darwin's interests colliding with those of the man who he portrayed at turns as merely an obscure Scottish writer on naval architecture, or else forest trees. These pesky coincidences of Darwin stalking Matthew's interests just keep on mounting up. And so it is possibly no more than mere coincidence that Matthew's notion regarding the geological history the Carse of Gowrie was that it had once been the bottom of a lake.

Matthew (1831, p. 378) wrote:

"This carse appears to have been a general deposition at the bottom of a lake having only a narrow outlet communicating with the sea, and probably did not rise much higher than the height of the bottom of the outlet at that time..."

So it must have been, coincidentally, in 1848, sixteen years after *NTA* was cited in his own journal (Chambers and Chambers 1832), since we find Robert Chambers published a book entitled *Ancient Sea Margins as Memorials of Changes in the Relative Level of Sea and Land* (Chambers 1848). Moreover, he presented and published no less than 11 learned papers on this theme between 1850 and 1857, including one on an ancient boat hook found in Matthew's immediate neighborhood of the Carse of Gowrie (see Millhauser 1959, p. 214).

Matthew and Darwin were obviously much closer together in their wider interests than previously known. We can see now that Darwin not only read Chambers's *Vestiges*, and was presented with a copy by its author, he was famously influenced by it. And, lest we forget, Darwin was given that copy of the 6th edition of the *Vestiges* by a naturalist who read *NTA*, cited it, and then used the most important original phrase from it in his review of the *Origin* years later.

For his own part, Chambers was surely influenced sufficiently by Matthew's hypothesis to write the *Vestiges*, a contention that is supported by the fact that he was apparently the first person after Matthew to publish the phrase natural process of selection. That is confirmatory evidence of Matthew's influence on Chambers, which is most important because Chambers influenced Darwin, Wallace, Powell and other naturalists. To necessarily repeat the point already made, the myth that Matthew failed to influence anyone with his discovery is rebutted. So *Nullius in Verba*, Charles Darwin, that no naturalist had read *NTA*! And *Nullius in Verba* to all those Darwinists who claim Matthew influenced nobody. If you are unconvinced about the importance of the Matthew and Chambers connection, then might I direct you to David Leff's website, AboutDarwin.com. Leff, a Darwinist, has a useful link on the topic of those who most significantly influenced Darwin. Here is what Leff writes about Robert Chambers:

"In October 1844 Chambers published (anonymously) a controversial book titled, 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation.' This was the book that brought the notion of transmutation out into the public arena. It attempted to describe the entire evolution of the universe, from planets to people, as being driven by a self developing force which acted according to natural laws. The book was written more for the poor working class of England rather than the scientific elite for it appealed to their desire to 'evolve' beyond their wretched economic circumstances. The book received widespread criticism, mainly because the ideas it contained went against the old scientific school which adhered to the idea that nature did not evolve according to unguided laws, but rather by the divine hand of god. Despite the harsh criticism, Vestiges sold very well."

That Chambers did so significantly influence Darwin is expressed in the Historical Sketch in the third edition of the *Origin*. Therefore, if Matthew can be proven to have significantly influenced Chambers's work, which we know influenced Darwin, we have an undisputed and unified line of influencer-provenance going back to the man who influenced the man who influenced the man.

But might all this be merely an embarrassment of coincidences?

Here is another coincidence, or not, as the case may be. As we saw in Chapter Four, ID reveals that Matthew apparently coined the exact phrase "living aggregates" in *NTA*. Within three years of its publication, the natural theologian and physician Peter Mark Roget, of *Roget's Thesaurus* fame, was using Matthew's phrase in his publications on the subject of evolution of species, but just like his

fellow gentleman scientist, compiler and encyclopaedist, Robert Chambers, he too failed to cite Matthew's despised book (see Roget 1834, p. 591) as its source. [\[89\]](#)

Roget, the staunch Church of England member, is noted to have once failed to cite, despite replicating, the important and original work of another fellow scientist. He left the Royal Society under a cloud in 1848 following years of systematically blocking the work of the Nottingham born physician Marshall Hall (Manuel 1996, p. 157), who, like Matthew, was a man of action rather than a full-time, privileged and non-employed gentleman scientist. But that's not all. It seems Roget, like Darwin, was a serial offender because he is famously known to have plagiarised Robert Grant's discoveries (Desmond 1989a, p. 234). This is the very same Grant who made the mistake of confiding in Charles Darwin about his important new breakthrough on sea sponges, which then motivated Darwin to dart off, frantically gather extra evidence for Grant's otherwise unknown discovery and then present it at a learned society in order to grab some self-glory for an idea he was incapable of discovering himself (see Chapter Eleven for the full details).

In the same publication where he plagiarised Grant (Roget 1834), we know now that Roget also used Matthew's original phrase. Moreover, as Desmond (1989a) points out, we should not forget that it was Grant's upbraiding of Darwin's academic encroachment, without due reference to the provenance of *his* unique discoveries, that led to Darwin falling out with his Edinburgh mentor and, in turn, may have sparked Darwin's complex reluctance to accord due priority to any of his future influencers.

Regardless of Darwinian storytelling that Darwin dropped out of Edinburgh University because he had no stomach for the anatomy classes, his humiliation at being fingered for his unethical behavior might have played a bigger part in his failure at medicine than we have been misled to believe.

Dempster (2005) explains that Grant introduced Darwin to the ideas of Lamarck and Cuvier while Darwin was a student at Edinburgh University, and yet Darwin never once acknowledged his tutor's influence. We can end this small line of our inquiry with the same kind of story-ending symmetry beloved of mythmakers by weaving in what Dempster (2005, p. 103), for his part, has to say about the relationship between Darwin, Grant and two other unacknowledged influencers of the *Origin*: [\[90\]](#)

"Grant, Blyth and Matthew were kept [by Darwin] at a distance. It is a very curious fact that these three all died within six months of one another, and from then on Darwin's psychosomatic illness faded and he enjoyed better health than in the previous 40 years."

If that's not simply coincidence, then it is one among many possible explanations for why Darwin was so ill and what appeared to cure him. But that's all we can say about it. Writing it does not turn a possibility into a probability.

As I earlier wrote, the coincidences regarding *NTA*, just keep on coming. Here comes another, of which we might objectively make more of since it strengthens a social network connection between Darwin and those who read *NTA*. Roget and Robert Chambers were fellow members of the Geological Society of London, along with Darwin's close friends Lyell and Huxley.

Matthew's book was published for the middle as well as the upper classes because it was bound in cloth, whereas books solely aimed at the wealthy were bound in board, only under the expectation

that the wealthy would have them personally bound in leather. My research of antiquarian book sellers' catalogs reveals that most surviving copies of *NTA* are bound in leather, but rarely an original cloth-bound edition will come on the market. From this we might make a very tentative guess that *NTA* was, for the most part, purchased by the upper classes. The point being that Chambers had extensive knowledge of famous, upper-class Scots, having written the first of an eight volume sycophantic series on his aristocratic native heroes (Chambers 1832). He would not, therefore, have taken at all kindly to Matthew, an unknown, "half-educated," [\[91\]](#) upstart and relatively minor nobleman, criticising such great and good famous fellow Scots in order to clamber upon their backs in the process of promoting his unique ideas and himself above them in a book marketed at their social circles.

Yet another coincidence is that Chambers was particularly interested in arboriculture. He and his brother published an extensive 15 page guide on the subject (Chambers and Chambers 1842), which was coincidentally just two years before he first published the *Vestiges*.

One year after the publication of *NTA*, in 1832, Chambers's journal published a special volume on the life of Sir Walter Scott—the Scottish hero both ridiculed and criticized in *NTA*. Sir Walter Scott was Chambers's patron (Secord 2000, p. 82). The Chambers's volume also contained a two-page article on trees and arboriculture based almost entirely on praising the work of Sir Henry Steuart, who was coincidentally another upper-class expert whose views Matthew had the temerity to criticize in *NTA*.

Most remarkable of the many coincidences between the content of *NTA* and Chambers's rich life is the fact that in the early 1830s, Chambers was a church-going Tory and anti-transmutationist, which means that Matthew's godless treatise, riddled through with reformist politics, would have very much set Matthew in the mold as one of "the enemy" on all three fronts. But, having read *NTA* in 1831, before the decade was out, Chambers changed his politics to support for the liberal Whigs. He then ceased attending church, firmly took to believing that religion had no place in science and supported the evidence for transmutation.

Was Chambers's radical transformation in some way caused by his coming into contact with Matthew's heretical and socio-political hypothesis? Either it was a mere coincidence that he read it and so changed, or else Matthew, the Chartist, atheist evolutionist, had some kind of subversive impact upon Chambers's original conservative politics, leading him to reverse his political, religious and scientific views and then go into anonymous print on the subject of organic evolution.

Presumably, *NTA*, with its explanations of the effect of circumstance on species, would have particularly intrigued Chambers. As Secord (2000, p. 92) explains, he was much influenced in his own prolific writing by Sir Walter Scott's use of the circumstances of history upon the lives of people in the present. Chambers used this theme many times. For instance, he wrote, with humor, that the game of golf was a natural occurrence due to the existence of a piece of waste land named "links," and that, similarly, cricket was a natural occurrence of opportunity exploitation arising from the existence of English village greens.

We know from the observation that Chambers (1859) was apparently the first to second-publish Matthew's original phrase "natural process of selection", that he must have been significantly influenced by *NTA*. Most likely, therefore, that influence was sufficient, either alone or in combination

with other causal factors, to lead him to write the *Vestiges*, which, in turn, significantly influenced Wallace and Darwin and paved the way for public acceptance of Matthew's—not Darwin's—theory of natural selection.[\[92\]](#)

Millhauser (1959, pp. 100-101), without the knowledge we now have that Chambers read *NTA*, believed the account of evolution in the *Vestiges* was influenced by Geoffroy Saint Hillaire. However, we now know that Matthew's arborist experience, which led him to focus on the key importance of mutant "sports" in the evolutionary process, would have profoundly influenced Chambers himself because Chambers was fully hexadactyl. His own mutant "sporting" condition, coming together as a scholarly child, an inquisitive bookseller, journalist, author and editor, to naturally read *NTA*, were parts of the unique combination of forces that led Chambers to write the *Vestiges*, a book with the ultimate conclusion that everything, including humans, was evolving.

How could Chambers not at times resent the surgical removal of his mutant fingers and the removal of his extra toes that left him lame? How could he, a man who pulled himself up by his own bootstraps to establish a mighty publishing empire, a man who once stood for political office, not at times consider himself a superior adaptation to the circumstances of the modern world or a mutant variety to thrive in the future? Perhaps, at times, Chambers believed that he and his brother were evidence of humans evolving into a higher order of humanity (Chambers 1845, p. 207):

"Is our race but the initial of the grand crowning type? Are there yet to be species superior to us in organization, purer in feeling, more powerful in device and act, and who shall take a rule over us? There is in this nothing improbable on other grounds. The present race, rude and impulsive as it is, is perhaps the best adapted to the present state of things in the world; but the external world goes through slow and gradual changes, which may leave it in time a much serener field of existence. There may then be occasion for a nobler type of humanity, which shall complete the zoological circle on this planet and realize some of the dreams of the purest spirits of the present race."

According to the leading expert on the subject, the *Vestiges* was widely accepted in its time as the one book that all readers of the *Origin* had read (Secord 2000, p. 39). The fact that Chambers wanted all readers of the *Vestiges* to read the *Origin*, we can be certain from his support of it.

On the subject of mere coincidence in this case, just because "vestiges of creation" rhymes with Matthew's (1831, p. 287) coining of the phrase "vestiges of aeration"[\[93\]](#) proves nothing. And so it would be preposterous, wouldn't it, to claim on this evidence alone that Chambers was making some in-joke at Matthew's expense?

Moving on to further uncertainties, it is surely yet another mere coincidence that Darwin, Chambers and Wallace all followed-up Matthew's recommendations to study the meteorology of the ocean. For example, Darwin and Chambers both visited and wrote, respectively, wrongly and rightly, about the influence of the sea, or else fresh water, upon the geological features of Glen Roy (Darwin 1839, Chambers 1848). And Wallace determined the impact of geological change and the ocean's currents on species distribution in order to discover his famous Wallace Line. The coincidence being that Matthew (1831, pp. 246-247) wrote:

"The vestiges of olden time, the exuviae of former worlds, in the exposed strata the abrasion of the

rocky land by the continued battering of the numberless pebbles moved backward and forward by the heaving of the ceaseless wave Let them study the currents and winds and meteorology on the ocean."

As if that many coincidences is not bad enough, the improbable coincidence pestilence becomes almost too unbearable with the inclusion of Matthew's (1831, p. 246) career advice for all young naturalists, two of whom went on to steal his one really big idea:

"Let their ideas shoot while they recline under the lone magnificence of the primeval forest while they gallop over the unappropriated desert, free of the Bedouin.

"Let them learn geology and mineralogy on the Andes and Himalaya, and around every shore where the strata are denuded. Let them wind about among those abrupt rocks and craggy precipices, where they may contemplate the sea bird's household economy—the wild herbs of the cliff—the vegetation and shells and monsters of the ocean."[\[94\]](#)

We know that Wallace slept many a night in tropical forests, shooting birds as well as ideas. We also know that Darwin, coincidentally, explored the Andes and the Cordillera desert on horseback (Darwin 1839a) for official geological purposes—which was most likely "free" of Bedouin. We know too that Darwin, coincidentally, contemplated plenty of shells, herbs, cliffs and ocean vegetation.

As for Darwin's encounters with sea birds, among such abrupt rocks and craggy precipices, much has been written. But far less well known[\[95\]](#) is the tale of a geological hammer being hurled for naught, but its owner's sadistic glee at slaughtering poor, trusting creatures. What's more, there were indeed sea monsters for such a typically egocentric youth as Darwin to contemplate while he was at his hooting, sadistic slaughter.

Captain Fitzroy (1839) wrote:

"When our party had effected a landing through the surf, and had a moment's leisure to look about them, they were astonished at the multitudes of birds which covered the rocks, and absolutely darkened the sky. Mr Darwin afterwards said, that till then he had never believed the stories of men knocking down birds with sticks; but there they might be kicked, before they would move out of the way.

"The first impulse of our invaders of this bird covered rock, was to lay about them like schoolboys; even the geological hammer at last became a missile. 'Lend me the hammer?' asked one. 'No, no,' replied the owner, 'you'll break the handle;' but hardly had he said so, when, overcome by the novelty of the scene, and the example of those around him, away went the hammer, with all the force of his own right-arm.

"While our party were scrambling over the rock, a determined struggle was going on in the water, between the boats' crews and sharks. Numbers of fine fish, like the groupars (or garoupas) of the Bermuda Islands, bit eagerly at baited hooks put overboard by the men; but as soon as a fish was caught, a rush of voracious sharks was made at him, and notwithstanding blows of oars and boat

hooks, the ravenous monsters could not be deterred from seizing and taking away more than half the fish that were hooked."

Here's another coincidence: quite amazingly, two of Matthew's sons, who possessed at least one copy of *NTA* between them,^[96] became friends in New Zealand with Darwin and Joseph Hooker's regular correspondent Sir George Grey, who served as governor of New Zealand and was, most coincidentally, godfather to Patrick Matthew's grandson Duncan Matthew (see Tee 1984).

According to Jones (2000), Patrick Matthew's sons supplied Governor Grey's estate with plants from their nursery sometime during his second term of office (1861-1868).^[97] Beyond human interest, we should not read anything into this because, while Grey was a correspondent of both Darwin and Joseph Hooker, it is clear that he only met Matthew's sons after the *Origin* had been first published.^[98] But this is just one more fascinating twist in the interconnected lives of Matthew and Darwin, as seen through the historiographic record of *NTA*.

Probable Influence Beyond Possible and Probable Coincidence

Ordinary, entertainingly weird, or questionable coincidences aside, the new data presented in this book reveals the indisputable fact that Robert Chambers, author of the *Vestiges of Creation* and powerful co-founder of what was then the largest mass-circulation publishing house in Britain (Secord 2000, p. 21), read and cited *NTA* and understood its hypothesis (Chambers 1859).

In the *Vestiges* (1844, p. 65), in the same year that Darwin penned his second unpublished essay on natural selection, Chambers employed, but did not articulate, a basic premise of Matthew's natural selection hypothesis. Matthew's hypothesis went uniquely beyond anything written before by the likes of Buffon, Lamarck and others. Namely, he wrote that species evolve by being selected by nature to be circumstance-suited, and within such prevailing circumstances conform to a degree of uniformity of suitable species, so consequent lack of variety will necessarily ensue. Chambers borrowed that notion to explain that in the past, when more of the globe had a tropical climate than today, there were similar tropical species all over the globe. Unsurprisingly, given his interest in the subject, at pages 83 and 84 of the first edition of the *Vestiges* (1844), we find Chambers writing more on *NTA* subject matter, this time about the evolution, succession and modern day predominance of current species of British forest trees, no less.

In the preface of his tenth edition of the *Vestiges* (Chambers 1853), six years after he met with Darwin and gave him a copy, Chambers anonymously self-celebrated his bestselling publication. By that stage he had gone much further than in the first edition. The *Vestiges* now included a multitude of examples to support arguments for the transmutation of species by a simple process of linear development:

"As is well known, the fate of the book was not to rest in obscurity or oblivion, but to be extensively read, and become the subject of much animadversion. It has never had a single declared adherent—and nine editions have been sold. Obloquy has been poured upon the nameless author from a score of sources—and his leading idea, in a subdued form, finds its way into books of science, and gives a direction to research. Professing adversaries write books in imitation of

his, and, with the benefit of a few concessions to prejudice, contrive to obtain the favour denied to him. It is needless to say that the storm of opposition has never for a moment affected his original faith in the hypothesis—as how, indeed, could it, when not one of the writers on that side proved himself to have taken up a correct conception of the aim of the work, showed a power of reasoning upon it logically, or seemed capable of taking a candid view of the data, on which it rests?"

As we know, in 1857, so afraid was Darwin of Chambers's progress in proving the natural selection hypothesis that he asked Asa Gray not to discuss his own ideas with anyone else, unless the author of the *Vestiges* included them in his next edition. In reality, Chambers was little more than a compiler who was unable to correct his own scientific errors in earlier editions of the book without the help of experts (Secord 2000).

As we have seen, in addition to the cultural codes of the day, Chambers had many personal reasons for wishing to see *NTA* buried in oblivion. Having once proved that he read *NTA* by citing it on pruning (Chambers and Chambers 1832), he was perhaps ultra cautious thereafter to avoid including its unique evolutionary ideas in his own precious *Vestiges*, even if that would have meant passing them off as his own in order to avoid bringing *NTA* to the attention of a wider public. He knew only too well of the published rumors about him being the author of the *Vestiges*, since they thwarted his earlier political ambitions. And he knew that once he died, his authorship would be declared. Chambers quite obviously did not want to cite Matthew's hypothesis, yet he supported Darwin's *Origin* from the outset (Chambers 1859), never exposing Darwin as the plagiarist that his review of 1859 showed he knew him to be.

Chambers, the ultra-successful businessman, it seems was far too shrewd to risk spoiling his legacy with the eternal odor of plagiarism. Meanwhile, dropping Matthew's name for his discovery into that 1859 review of the *Origin* he let it be known that he had the *NTA* dirt on Darwin.

We now know for sure that Matthew's hypothesis influenced Chambers, and in so doing must have influenced his writing of the *Vestiges*. While it might be easier, more memorable, marketable and crowd pleasing to write a conveniently simple linear account of Matthew's influence, the convoluted reality of life is sometimes more complex. As Professor Iain McCalman of the University of Sydney explains, for example, Wallace was influenced by Chambers's *Vestiges* to write his Sarawak paper. And yet the *Vestiges* influenced Darwin to initially misinterpret it (McCalman 2009):

"On a first reading of Wallace's paper, Darwin himself had detected nothing new. 'It seems all creation with him,' he scribbled in the margin. Darwin thought the paper to be simply another version of the thesis that had been expounded by an anonymous bestseller Vestiges of Natural Creation in 1844 that attracted much scientific odium when it was published. Darwin was right in guessing the source of Wallace's evolutionary ideas. When Wallace read the Vestiges, it had been the single most important intellectual experience of his life. The book had been written by Robert Chambers, a talented Scottish journalist of radical and free-thinking views who managed to blend wild speculations with an innovative natural history of the earth. As the title hinted, the book rejected a literal version of the biblical creation in favour of a materialist interpretation of the origin of the firmaments, organic life on earth and of global geological change. Chambers carefully hid his subversion. He gave the divine creative responsibility for setting these natural laws in progress. He didn't use the term 'evolution' but he had sketched out an historical theory of

the biological interconnection of species and of what he said 'the progress of organic life upon the globe,' and it implied an evolutionary law."

The new data has brought us a very long way from Mayr's currently accepted rhetoric that Matthew's hypothesis had no impact, whatsoever. In fact, Matthew was the greatest influence, bar none. He influenced Wallace and Darwin once directly, and he influenced them again indirectly, via the mind of Chambers. No wonder seditious books, like their authors, have been banned, burnt and buried in oblivion. Words have the power to convert the thoughts of others into far-reaching and sometimes revolutionary action. That is something discussed in depth in Chapter Nine. Before then, the next chapter examines some earlier investigations of Darwin's plagiarism.

Chapter Seven — A Brief, Comparative Look at Earlier Investigations into Darwin's Plagiarism of Matthew's Discovery

During 22 years of published scholarship, comparing Darwin's work with that of Matthew's, Dempster (1983, 1996, 2005) writes with scant regard for Darwin.

Dempster proves by reference to the historical and written record that, contrary to the "Poor Sucker Myth," Matthew fully understood the importance of his discovery because he took it forward in *Emigration Fields*, that it was superior to Darwin's replication and that Darwin cleverly dumbed-down Matthew's importance.

Dempster makes a good case for Matthew's complete priority over Darwin. However, his arguments failed to influence leading Darwinists because *they* argued in Darwin's defense that Matthew failed to influence any naturalists. Until now, nobody had any disconfirming evidence for that myth other than Loudon's (1832) review, which biased Darwinists conveniently choose to ignore.

Dempster's informed reasoning that Matthew should be duly recognized and celebrated as an immortal great of science was thwarted by the newly disproven arguments of leading Darwinists, such as Mayr, Gould, Shermer, Hamilton and, most recently, Dawkins. All their denial opinions have their roots in Darwin's now debunked, self-serving myths and lies. Dempster's stalwart scholarship played a priceless pathfinder role in allowing me to set the historical record straight.

As we saw in Chapter Five, Eiseley and Grote (1959) were rather hit and miss in that they committed etymological fallacies in some of their evidences of Darwin's plagiarism. Although today ID confirms they were right about others, they were unable to prove which phrases were genuinely unique to Matthew and which were published by others before Darwin replicated them.

Professor Milton Wainwright (e.g., 2008, 2011) of Sheffield University has written several articles on the theme of Darwin plagiarizing Matthew's hypothesis. He is convinced of Darwin's research fraud on the basis of the sheer weight of collective circumstantial evidence, along with some reasonable suppositions and the application of common sense. For example, he finds it highly unlikely that the Beagle would not have had a copy of *NTA* on board. He was also the first to spot that *NTA* was reviewed alongside Lyell's and Lindley's books (Loudon 1832), a fact that he, quite reasonably, believes would surely have led Darwin to see Loudon's review. Wainwright also doubts Darwin would have missed prominent advertisements for any book being on the subject of species and variety, particularly one quoting Matthew on the subject of the origin of species.

Wainwright (2011, p. 16) writes:

"Clearly anyone, including Darwin who was interested in the 'species question' would have read this and wondered what this somewhat elusive quote meant."

Importantly, Wainwright (2011) makes it abundantly clear that both Darwin and Wallace fully acknowledged that Matthew completely got there before them with the discovery of natural selection, pointing out, essentially, that Kentwood Wells's (1973) Darwinist argument that their ideas were different is patent nonsense, based as it is on Wells's ludicrous premise that neither Darwin nor Wallace understood natural selection as well as he understood their understanding of it.

The philosopher Hugh Dower's website, HughDower.com, has a page (Dower 2009) that adopts the same weight of circumstantial evidence approach taken by Wainwright. On the site, Dower adds more examples of *NTA* being advertised in pre-*Origin* literature. In addition, he admits it is possible that, following Matthew's 1860 *Gardeners' Chronicle* letter, Darwin might possibly have ordered and received a copy of Matthew's book in four days. However, he thinks it highly unlikely he could have done so. Dower thinks it far more likely that Darwin always had his own copy. Moreover, Dower informs us that on the day Matthew's letter was published in the *Chronicle*, both Hooker and Huxley were spending the weekend at Darwin's house. Judging by Darwin's letter to Hooker, asking him to approve and then send-on to the *Chronicle*, it is quite obvious they had a prior discussion about the Matthew matter.

Dower (2009) also surmises, although hard evidence is non-existent for this suspicion, that pages removed from Darwin's notebooks were most likely about trees and were removed because they linked his work with Matthew's. On solid ground, however, Dower notes Darwin's intense interest in the subject of varieties of oak trees, which was a central topic of *NTA*. Dower, like Eiseley before him, notes also the similarities between Darwin's unpublished essay of 1844 and *NTA*, on the subject of these trees.

Without the benefit of ID, Dower used a search engine to conduct an etymological investigation of Darwin's use of the word "plastic," on the grounds that it was used in *NTA*. He writes on his website (Dower 2009):

"What Eiseley seems to have missed is that, in the famous Appendix, Matthew refers to the 'plastic quality of superior life', and that Darwin frequently describes organised life as 'plastic' in both the 1842 sketch and the 1844 Essay. That may seem insignificant, but I have put search engines through numerous natural history texts of the period on the internet (including Herbert's 'Amaryllidaceae' and Chambers' 'Vestiges....'), and have found no other use of the word 'plastic.'"

Here we see that without the power of ID, using words, terms and phrases as evidence of plagiarism leads scholars to fall into that old trap of the etymological fallacy, because without ID, Dower could not, even in several lifetimes of page thumbing and mind-numbing library research, have the remotest chance of making such a claim with a shred of validity. ID, however, proves that he is wrong to rely on use of the word plasticity as evidence of Darwin plagiarizing Matthew. The fact of the matter is that the word "plasticity" was in fact used abundantly before. By way of just two examples among a multitude, Taylor (1665) uses it. Here is a quote from Cudworth and Birch (1820, p. 387):

"That besides that plastic principle in particular animals, forming them as so many little worlds,

there is a general plastic nature in the whole corporeal universe, which likewise, according to Aristotle, is either a part and lower power of a conscious mundane soul, or else something depending on it."

The same word is used pre-*Origin* in a publication noting the superiority of the wild ass over the domestic, which may have been influenced by *NTA* (Partington 1838, pp. 221-222):

"Plastic animals which break into varieties adapted to different climates and modes of treatment may be improved by culture, so that the domesticated shall, in the qualities which are desired; be much better than the wild, but those which like the ass, not so plastic, cannot be improved or even kept up to their natural state if domesticated. For this reason the domestic ass is in all countries inferior to the wild ass; and though the differences of those of warm and cold climates be very considerable, they are only indications of different degrees of deterioration."

Moving on from Dower's fallacy spreading to his better work, the question of the likelihood that Darwin was first made aware of *NTA* by Loudon's 1832 review is answered by what Dower found in Darwin's unpublished notebooks. Here Dower unearths some of the most compelling examples of circumstantial evidence in this story. Like life itself, it is all far too intricately involved to summarize, so I suggest you visit his website (Dower 2009) to see for yourself.

While some might determine that Wainwright and Dower's conclusions suggest a case for more in-depth research, their conclusions are not of themselves sufficient to prove Darwin's fraud. Nevertheless, I cannot leave it at that because the critical scholarship of these authors involved incredibly painstaking research, the kind that is seldom recognized or rewarded, and is likely to lead to future unwarranted Darwinist rejection and ridicule. The fact is that their findings add to a considerable collective weight of circumstantial evidence which supports the new fact-based evidence presented in this book: that Darwin was a plagiarist and committed science fraud.

Clarke's (1984) conclusion that Darwin read *NTA*, but forgot is based solely upon his intuitive perception of the implausibility that anyone as well networked and thirsty for facts as Darwin could have missed it. That sensible speculation quite rightly has failed to convince anyone that common sense is sufficient evidence. However, it does identify a problem that Darwinists have chosen to ignore. Namely, the *replication problem* that Darwinists have studiously avoided researching, which is framed in the question: *How could Wallace and Darwin possibly have avoided reading the book that contained the very hypothesis they both replicated?*

The answer to that question is now provided by ID. They couldn't possibly have, because all around them too many other naturalists, many of whom were their personal associates who knew of their profound general interests in organic evolution, did read it. This new data supports Dempster's rationale for granting Matthew recognition as an immortal great thinker.

The main point of this chapter is to fulfill the customary requirement of clearly demarcating the contribution of my research from that of my predecessors. Therefore, I am obliged now to further reveal and emphasize yet more of the relative limitations and respective errors that ID has enabled me to uncover. By so doing, I am empowered to use these results by dint of the scholarship of the very giants upon whose shoulders I stand to criticize—it being their earlier wisdom that informed and

guided me from the outset, and by which the reflected light of the new findings helps us to understand that the new proof of Darwin's science fraud is incremental knowledge progression.

Starting with Dempster, in his 1996 book entitled *Patrick Matthew and Natural Selection*, Dempster implies an unacknowledged influence from Matthew's work on that of Wallace's. He points out the well known fact that in 1855, Wallace sent a copy of his published Sarawak essay to Darwin. In looking at the problem of descent, Wallace's essay contained the phrase "closely allied species." This was a notion that Matthew had rejected in favor of descent from a common ancestor – the same conclusion that we were expected to believe Darwin arrived at independently.

Dempster reveals that Wallace never cited the fact that, 19 years earlier, Blyth (1836) used the phrase "species nearly allied." For his part, Darwin (1859) fails to cite them both, and yet, with great frequency, he used the phrase "closely allied species" to explain the law of natural selection (e.g., Darwin 1859, p. 478):

"The existence of closely allied or representative species in any two areas, implies, on the theory of descent with modification, that the same parents formerly inhabited both areas; and we almost invariably find that wherever many closely allied species inhabit two areas, some identical species common to both still exist. Wherever many closely allied yet distinct species occur, many doubtful forms and varieties of the same species likewise occur. It is a rule of high generality that the inhabitants of each area are related to the inhabitants of the nearest source whence immigrants might have been derived. We see this in nearly all the plants and animals of the Galapagos archipelago, of Juan Fernandez, and of the other American islands being related in the most striking manner to the plants and animals of the neighbouring American mainland; and those of the Cape de Verde archipelago and other African islands to the African mainland. It must be admitted that these facts receive no explanation on the theory of creation."

With regard to these apparently "amazing etymological coincidences," Dempster (1996) is rather obtuse, but with careful scrutiny of his book it is possible to distill that on this one point he is in fact informing us:

1. Matthew (1831) writes of "species nearly allied"
2. Blyth (1836) writes also of "species nearly allied"
3. Wallace (1855) writes of "closely allied species"
4. Darwin (1859) writes of "closely allied species"

On the basis of these etymological clues, Dempster, like Eiseley (1859), concludes that both Wallace and Darwin took ideas from Blyth's work published between 1835 and 1837, but failed to reference any of the these particular papers. Crucially, as Dempster (1996, pp. 187-188) points out, the phrase "species nearly allied" was not coined by Blyth. In fact, Matthew (1831, p. 384) used the exact term five years prior to Blyth. On this discovery, Dempster writes:

"I presume Matthew picked the problem up in Paris because I cannot find it discussed in the

English literature."

Dempster's discussion, as always, studiously falls short of brash accusations of plagiarism. However, left hanging as it is, he strongly implies a slapstick plagiarism state of affairs where Blyth plagiarized Matthew, and Wallace plagiarized Blyth, followed, presumably, by Darwin copying from Wallace.

Fortunately, ID allows us to cut straight through this unsatisfactory, farcical speculation to see if the phrases "species nearly allied" and "closely allied species," were used before Matthew's supposed first coining.

Had the technology and ID know-how been available to Dempster in 1996, he could have conducted an Internet analysis, as opposed to what would otherwise have required an international army of thousands of researchers to plow through every word of the most vaguely, seemingly-relevant printed literature in order to avoid the embarrassment of his own etymological mistake. Because ID proves that the term "nearly allied" is used in relation to species at least as far back as the late 17th century, where Molyneux (1695, p. 180) writes:

"... we observe that Nature affects the like disparity in other of her Works, and those too nearly allied, and evidently of the same Tribe or Family."

In the late 18th century (Heister 1750, p. 220), we get even closer with the use of "species is nearly allied." Soon after, the exact phrase, "species nearly allied," (Lightfoot 1777, p. 949) is used during the description and classification of a leaf:

"The immersion of the seeds in the substance of the leaf makes this species nearly allied to the genus of ULVA; but being collected into warty clusters, it seems to be joined more naturally to the tribe of FUCUS."

After the end of the 18th century, the phrase occurs many times in the relevant naturalist literature before either Wallace or Darwin used it.

Getting back to the necessary etymological check with ID, it is clear that Dempster's (1996) implied comedy of copying never happened. Traditional, expert, scholarly library research then, no matter how dogged, cannot compete with even a non-expert informed, research deploying ID. The implications of this fact are startling.

Another example of the pre-ID limitation of relying upon words and phrases to suggest plagiarism is that the accuser could not possibly know, without asking, from where the accused author might have got what appears to be an extremely rarely used word or phrase. For example, Dempster (1996, p. 85) reaches the conclusion that Matthew is the first person to use the term "selection" in a philosophical sense. Not only is that proven to be untrue with ID, but ID allows us to prove that the exact phrase "natural selection" was used in a philosophical sense by Corbax (1829) even earlier.

Chapter Eighteen of this book reveals that apparently only four people published the exact phrase "natural selection" pre-*Origin*. None of these four were naturalists, agriculturalists or breeders. And since we know already that Darwin claimed he got the phrase from unremembered literature on

breeding (see Darwin's March 30, 1859 letter to Lyell), the closest match out of the millions of books and articles currently available online for ID is Matthew, who did write about breeding and hybridizing trees. Moreover, to necessarily emphasize the point once again, it is his unique phrase "natural process of selection," which we know Darwin four-word-shuffled in the *Origin* to "process of natural selection." So here we see ID uniquely and neatly untangling Darwin's web of deceit in a way that Dempster never could. Not in a dozen lifetimes could traditional methods of library scholarship have made this ground-breaking discovery of disconfirming published facts.

In his attempt to keep Matthew buried in oblivion with one-sided, Darwin-friendly inquiry, Gould (2002) essentially wheeled out the Mayr Myth to accuse Eiseley of committing what he called an "etymological mistake." To achieve this, Gould claimed that, "*Natural selection ranked as a standard item in biological discourse.*" The implication being that it can't have been coined by way of influence from Matthew's phrase "natural process of selection." Despite providing zero evidence to support it, Gould's winning argument has been innocently accepted by Darwinist schnooks as proof that Eiseley was naively mistaken in thinking "natural selection" was a rare term. In fact, ID proves Gould absolutely wrong. He was "bullshitting" in the philosophical sense generally described by Frankfurt (2005). As Chapter Eighteen reveals, pre-*Origin* publications incorporating the term "natural selection," or anything remotely close to it, were, in fact, extremely rare indeed.

It seems that, much like Wilson and Kelling's (1982) Broken Windows Theory explains how initial signs of neighborhood incivility create an escalating spiral of decline by signalling lack of guardianship to offenders, letting scholars get away with publishing fallacies and myths signals to others the existence of topics where guardians of good scholarship might be less capable than elsewhere. Such dysology then serves as an allurements to poor scholars to disseminate existing myths and fallacies, and to create and publish their own.

Once one side succeeds with such Frankfurtian fallacy-spreading, as the Darwinists have, they create a niche where they have the power of occupancy to dominate all around them and repel invaders, because intellectual guardianship of veracity is rendered relatively incapable. In this case, it is rendered incapable by the peer review process, which Darwinists currently dominate as the only acknowledged experts on the topic of the history of the discovery of natural selection.

On the subject of fallacy spreading, by someone with no such dominant power of occupancy in the literature on this topic, Dempster claimed that Matthew coined the phrase "diverging ramifications." However, once again ID reveals a case of fallacy mongering on his part, because that phrase was earlier published in a book on natural philosophy in 1790 (Nicholson 1790, p. 309). What is more, it was published many times in other works in the late 18th century, and particularly, for some reason, those related to the history of Jacobism (e.g., Barruel 1798).

Interestingly, Hope (1831) published in the same year as *NTA* his essay entitled *The Origins and Prospects of Man*, where he too used the phrase "diverging ramifications" on page 48. That Hope's explanation for the observable differences between black Africans, white Europeans and Malay peoples is that each different—so called "original type" of human was created separately, as were all species—serves to reveal how much further and uniquely advanced were Matthew's original ideas than those of his Regency contemporaries, who were trying also to understand the problem of variety and species in all organic lifeforms.

As a result of ID, then, Dempster's assertion can be more accurately rewritten thus: In 1831, Matthew and Hope appear, in the current absence of disconfirming evidence, to be jointly first in publishing the phrase "diverging ramifications" in the context of organic evolution.[\[99\]](#)

In seeking out data on influences, priority and levels of understanding between Matthew, Blyth, Wallace and Darwin, Dempster got his facts wrong and missed an important clue regarding Wallace's plagiarism of Matthew. Dempster (1996, p. 217) wrote, "Matthew did not use 'type' in his essay although he was acquainted with Cuvieran ideas."

This is wrong because Matthew does in fact use the term twice in the context of natural selection.

On page 386 of *NTA*, he writes:

"This continuation of family type, not broken by casual particular aberration, is mental as well as corporeal, and is exemplified in many of the dispositions or instincts of particular races of men."

And again, on page 371:

"The changes which have been taking place in France, and which, in many places, leave now scarcely a trace of the fine race which existed twenty centuries ago, may however, in part, be accounted for by the admixture of the Caucasian and Keltic tending more to the character of the latter, from the latter being a purer and more fixed variety, and nearer the original type or medium standard of man..."

Davies (2008, p. 2) in his book, which focuses almost exclusively on bold claims that Darwin plagiarized the work of Alfred Wallace, observes that in 1856, Wallace wrote to Darwin from the Malay Archipelago. Although that particular letter is another that is frustratingly missing, we know of its existence because Darwin's reply is in the public domain. Davies highlights the fact that the letter explained the importance of four things, all of which are keys to explaining the origin of species, which Wallace had been working on trying to crack. Up to that point in time, Davies claims Darwin had neither published nor written in his private journals about them. They are (a) divergence, (b) modification, (c) extinction and (d) divergence, being linked to extinction. The major point being made in this part of Davies' book is that all four concepts are absolutely central to Darwin's *Origin*.

Davies's point is that he believes Darwin solved the problem of the origin of species by plagiarizing Wallace's ideas.

However, the fact of the matter is that Davies appears to have zero knowledge of *NTA* because, as we saw in Chapter Five, divergence, modification with dissent and extinction, once explained in relation to slow natural selection extinction, leaping mutation, geological extinction events, competitive struggle for survival, multi-level circumstance-suited power of occupancy and ultimately impermanent ecological niches, were all uniquely Matthewist natural selection concepts in the sense that he alone first melded these key Lamarckian concepts into a full and complex, part intuitive, part evidence-led counter-intuitive, explanatory hypothesis, some of the individual components of which were influenced by the work of Buffon and Cuvier, as well as others, all without due citation. Most significantly of all, Matthew published that incredible breakthrough 25 years earlier than Wallace!

In sum, Davies's book, far from proving that Darwin plagiarized Wallace, actually incriminates Wallace for plagiarizing Matthew's discovery and its hypothesis.

Much has been made in the literature of Blyth's un-cited influence upon Darwin's *Origin*. However, as with the case of Wallace, this is a red herring. Because Darwin knew that Blyth, too, wrote nothing fundamental on natural selection that Matthew had not beaten him to in writing extensively about the difference between what can be accomplished in breeding by artificial means of selection as opposed to what happens in nature.

Davies (2008, p. 27) cites from Blyth's (1835) paper, "*Just as man is able to affect the physical constitution and adaptations of domestic animals, so wild nature might achieve the same success*," as evidence that Blyth influenced Darwin. But Blyth should have first read Matthew's prior-published hypothesis because four years earlier than Blyth's efforts, those exact same ideas were explicit. In fact, that one simple idea was abundant in the literature in the early 19th century before Matthew wrote on the subject. What Matthew uniquely did that Darwin replicated was to apply the same analogy to artificial selection and natural selection in trees.

From his own synthesis of the literature, Davies, who in the 1980s made the famous BBC television documentary "The Devil's Chaplain," concluded (Davies 2008, p. 162):

"Now I am convinced that Charles Darwin—British national hero, hailed as the greatest naturalist the world has ever known, the originator of one of the greatest ideas of the nineteenth century—lied, cheated and plagiarised in order to be recognised as the man who discovered the theory of evolution."

Whatever their discoveries and shortcomings, arguments that Darwin arrived at the theory of natural selection by plagiarizing Wallace (e.g., Brackman 1980, Davies 2008) or Blyth (e.g., Eiseley 1979, Barrett et al. 1987, Davies 2008) are now essentially relegated because my detailed analysis, presented in Chapter Five, reveals that Matthew's discovery was published years before Blyth or Wallace ever put pen to paper on the same subject. Far more importantly, however, it is now proven beyond all reasonable doubt that Matthew's original discovery and full hypothesis of natural selection, including its main terminology and key explanatory examples, was plagiarized by Darwin and Wallace.

The New Detection of Darwin's Fraud is Important News

This chapter has demonstrated why the research superiority of the cheap and efficient electronic library over its expensive and highly inefficient bricks and mortar equivalent is a news story likely to be of perennial interest every time a new multi-million dollar mega library is built. The newly discovered fact that ID research in the electronic library proved all the leading Darwinists, such as Stephen Gould, Richard Dawkins and Michael Shermer, wrong and that Darwin committed the greatest science fraud in history is surely of interest to the general public. One would think so. However, Andre Bradbury might hold a contrary opinion to mine on that matter.

On his website, Bradbury (2005) invites readers to consider the probability of Blyth as the originator of much of Darwin's big idea. On this same theme, Bradbury informs us how the BBC was completely disinterested in his pitch for a documentary on Darwin the plagiarist. The rejection reason given by the BBC, we are told, was the general public's lack of interest about the origin of Darwin's *Origin of Species*. As outlined in Chapter One, the reason for such lack of interest in facts is often because the truth is only potentially more interesting than the subject matter it debunks. And program makers, like publishers, can only make a profit from output that is popular. However, the said lack of interest in this case might also be compounded by Bradbury's angle. After all, every single book and paper arguing that Darwin plagiarized Blyth has been summarily dismissed, at the very least, fairly and squarely on the grounds that Darwin did cite Blyth's later work and did admit, in the third edition of the *Origin*, the great general debt that he owed to Blyth.

To our knowledge, Blyth never once complained or challenged Darwin. There is, therefore, no news story to tell about Darwin plagiarizing Blyth other than that Darwin's failure to cite all the examples originally published by Blyth, which supported Matthew's discovery. Of more concern to Bradbury, therefore, should be the fact that Blyth, Wallace and Darwin all failed to cite Matthew's prior discovery.

Finally, turning to Wallace and any priority claim that he might have to natural selection over Darwin. The case of Wallace and the Linnean Debacle was the subject of an interesting two-part BBC television documentary presented by Bill Bailey (2013), entitled "Bill Bailey's Jungle Hero."

Bailey's truth-seeking documentary, which made no mention of Matthew, is beautifully produced and presented. The essential theme is that Darwin stole Wallace's idea in order to write the *Origin*, and that Wallace was effectively intellectually mugged.[\[100\]](#) The evidence presented seems to have influenced the decision to hang Wallace's portrait above Darwin's statue in the Natural History Museum in London. But Bailey's documentary tells just another non-news story because Wallace never once complained about Darwin's greater claim to natural selection. The reason for that, as we have seen in the new evidence presented in Chapters Four and Five, is most certainly because Wallace and Darwin both knew that each had plagiarized the discovery of natural selection from Matthew.

Wallace was quite happy to let Darwin take more credit than him because Darwin provided more examples to support the hypothesis, and Darwin and his cronies were able to assist Wallace with significant monetary rewards and influential introductions.

News that such an important discovery as Darwin's and Wallace's great science fraud has been made with new technology is potentially of great public interest. The Internet and Google's library project, coupled with brand new ID research methods, has uniquely established beyond reasonable doubt that both Darwin and Wallace read Matthew's hypothesis pre-*Origin*, were directly and indirectly influenced by it and both plagiarized it to commit the greatest research fraud in history. However, we should not hold our breath. As explained in Chapter One, potential interest in truth does not trump current comfortable fascination with the subject matter it disproves.

Chapter Eight — NTA, Economic Botany and the Hookers of Kew

The purpose of this chapter is to examine the circumstantial evidence that the Hookers, both William and Joseph, read *NTA*.

Chapter Four revealed that the botanist William Jameson of the East India Company and the botanist, publisher and garden designer John Loudon read *NTA*. We know this because they both wrote about it and cited it in publications. We know also from their shared interests, positions and correspondence that both men frequently communicated with William Hooker, friend of both Wallace and Darwin and father of Darwin's best friend and botanical mentor Joseph Hooker. This fact alone is enough to invoke the central thesis of this book. Namely, that because so many around them knew of, or actually read, the one book containing the original ideas they replicated, Darwin and Wallace were either schnooks or crooks.

In the 1830s, William Hooker was employed as professor of botany at Glasgow University where he established and nurtured contacts with both the Admiralty and the East India Company. His salaried and sponsored role was to share with them the importance of botanical knowledge for the British Empire. It was these powerful associations and his knowledge of the importance of economic botany that made his 1841 appointment as director of Kew Gardens a foregone conclusion.

Grounds for believing it likely that William Hooker read Matthew's hypothesis begins with the fact that a review of his own book appeared in the same publication as Loudon's (1832) review of *NTA*. And that review mentioned Matthew's original hypothesis on the origin of species. Moreover, a review of Hooker's good friend Professor John Lindley's *Principles of Horticulture*, directly followed the review of *NTA*,[\[101\]](#) which would have brought it even closer to the attention of both men, along with their many friends and scientific associates. All the more so, since both Loudon and Lindley were interested in the mutability of species. According to Millhauser (1959, p. 72):

"Four academic botanists—E.M. Fries, James E. Smith, J.C Loudon, and John Lindley—subscribed about 1828, to the opinion that certain plant species might, under environmental stimulus, metamorphose into one another."

In the 1830s, Loudon was the most famous arborist and one of the most famous botanists in Britain. He was famous for inventing the prototype conservatory glass houses that were constructed at Kew. The possibility that a book on the subject of naval timber and arboriculture, reviewed by Loudon alongside his review of a scholarly, fantastically beautiful and amazingly expensive book by Hooker, is unlikely to have gone unnoticed by a great many naturalists.

Loudon's full book review of *NTA* should be read very carefully, so that we might be better informed in weighing plausible speculations about what the Hookers knew and what they might, possibly and

probably, have discussed with Darwin about the book. From that cause herein follows the entire review (Loudon 1832, pp. 702-703):

Matthew Patrick: On Naval Timber and Arboriculture; with Critical Notes on Authors who have recently treated the Subject of Planting. 8vo, 400 pages. London, 1831. 12s

"In our Number for February, 1831 (Vol. VII. P. 78.), we have given the title of this work, with a promise of a farther notice. This is, however, now so retrospective a business, that we shall perform it as briefly as possible. The author introductorily maintains that the best interests of Britain consist in the extension of her dominion on the ocean; and that, as a means to this end, naval architecture is a subject of primary importance; and, by consequence, the culture and production of naval timber is also very important. He explains, by description and by figures, the forms and qualities of the planks and timbers most in request in the construction of ships; and then describes those means of cultivating trees, which he considers most effectively conducive to the production of these required planks and timbers.

*"The British forest trees suited for naval purposes,' enumerated by the author, are, oak, Spanish chestnut, beech, Scotch elm, English elm, red-wood willow (*Salix fragilis*), redwood pine, and white larch. On each of these he presents a series of remarks regarding the relative merits of their timber; and even notices, under each, the varieties of each, and the relative merits of these varieties. Indeed our author insists particularly on the necessity of paying the greatest attention to the selection, both for planting and for ultimate appropriation, of particular varieties, he contending that vegetable bodies are so susceptible of the influence of circumstances, as soil, climate, treatment of the seed, culture of the seedling, &c &c [102], as to be modified and modifiable into very numerous varieties, and that it is an essential object to select the variety most adapted to the circumstances of the plot of ground to be planted. This may be very true; but it is also true that extreme will be the difficulty of diffusing, among those most engaged in the operative processes of forestry, sensitive attention to these points.*

"Miscellaneous Matter connected with Naval Timber.'

"Under this head the author has remarks on nurseries, planting, pruning timber, and the relations of our marine.

"The last chapter is a political one; and, indeed, throughout the book proofs abound that our author is not one of those who devote themselves to a subject without caring for its ultimate issues and relations; consequently his habit of mind propels him to those political considerations which the subject 'our marine' naturally induces benefiting man universally is the spirit of the author's political faith.

"Two hundred and twenty-two pages are occupied by "Notices of authors relative to timber," in which strictures are presented on the following works: Monteath's Forester's Guide; Nicol's Planter's Calendar; Billington On Planting; Forsyth On Fruit and Forest Trees; Mr Withers's writings; Steuart's Planter's Guide; Sir Walter Scott's critique, and Cruickshank's Practical Planter. The author's opinions on the opinions and practices of these writers must avail the patient investigator of arboriculture, and those who delight in the comparison of divers and diverse

opinions. This part of the book is one which has been, or will be, read with considerable interest by the authors of the above works and their partisans. An appendix of 29 pages concludes the book, and receives some parenthetical evolutions of certain extraneous points which the author struck upon in prosecuting the thesis of his book. This may be truly termed in a double sense, an extraordinary part of the book. One of the subjects discussed in this appendix is the puzzling one, of the origin of species and varieties; and if the author has hereon originated no original views (and of this we are far from certain), he has certainly exhibited his own in an original manner. His whole book is written in a vigorous, cheerful, pleasing tone; and although his combinations of ideas are sometimes startlingly odd, and his expression of them neither simple nor lucid, for want of practice in writing, he has produced a book which we should be sorry should be absent from our library. We had thought of presenting an abstract of the author's prescriptions for pruning trees intended for the production of plank; but on second thought we shall omit them, and refer the reader for them to the book of the author himself."

If the Hookers did read *NTA* and then passed knowledge of the importance of its contents on to Darwin and later to Wallace, then they did exactly what Loudon intended, as can be evidenced by the preface to his 1832 magazine:

"The contents of this Eighth Volume of the Gardener's Magazine show that the work continues to answer the purposes for which it was commenced, viz. those of collecting scattered fragments of information on the various departments of gardening on which it treats; giving an account of the progress which the art is making in various parts of the world, and more especially in Britain; and bringing minds into collision, which, probably, would not otherwise have known of each other's existence."

If the Hookers, who were the most influential botanists in Britain, never read *NTA*, then they certainly undermined the entire rationale of the *Gardener's Chronicle*. Whatever the truth of the matter, the prominence given to *NTA*, by way of its review, along with the works of Hooker, Lyell and Lindley, completely refutes Darwin's myth making about *NTA* being an obscure publication.

Regardless of the best efforts of Loudon in 1832 to bring the likes of Matthew and Professor William Hooker, then of Glasgow University, together via his magazine, it was, in 1841, Hooker's duty as the first director of Kew, [\[103\]](#) and responsible for economic botany there, to keep abreast of all botanical knowledge that would serve the British Empire (e.g., Arnold 2006). The website [Hooker.org](#) informs us that the wealth of Britain's empire was mainly based on plants, such as cotton and timber.

Timber was essential to maintain the nation as a naval superpower because all ships were made of wood at that time, and all had a very limited life due to wood rot and insect infestation. The making of a vessel the size of *HMS Victory* alone required 6000 trees, 5000 of which were oak. One-third of British merchant marine vessels had to be built in the American colonies before the outbreak of the American War of Independence (McClellan and Dorn 2006), which was actually sparked by a dispute over the King's claim to the best trees in New England. Anyone with a national responsibility to study economic botany was fully aware of the fundamental importance of naval timber for the British nation. That *NTA* was also about arboriculture would have made it all the more a must have item for Hooker.

The possibility that William Hooker would not have been aware of *NTA* in 1832, and that he would not have read it, seems almost inconceivable. Given that Jameson and Loudon read it and were in William Hooker's close circle of associates and correspondents must surely increase further the previously high likelihood that he would have read it.

Matthew's emphasis upon the various effects of climate, culture and circumstance upon where trees would grow best would have been invaluable to the British Empire's voracious appetite for imported timber. *NTA* being cited from as far afield as India by William Jameson (1853), an employee of the East India Company serving in India, and a regular correspondence with William Hooker confirms this line of reasoning.

In his *Gardener's Chronicle* reply to Darwin's fallacious excuse that "*neither I, nor apparently any other naturalist, had heard of Mr. Matthew's views*," Matthew named the reviews he was aware of [104] that his book had in fact received, including Loudon's. Nevertheless, when Darwin did acknowledge his own influencers in the historical sketch of the third edition of the *Origin*, he made sure that once again he covered not only his own back, but also this time he covered the backs of every other scientist in his own network who we now know read it (Darwin 1861):

"Unfortunately the view was given by Mr. Matthew very briefly in scattered passages in an Appendix to a work on a different subject, so that it remained unnoticed until Mr. Matthew himself drew attention to it in the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' on April 7th, 1860."

Note how this time he does not write "unnoticed by me," as he did in his earlier reply (Darwin 1860a) to the *Gardener's Chronicle*, instead he deliberately ignores Matthew's information about Loudon's review and gives the self-serving, false, general impression that Matthew's work had gone unnoticed by the entire world, which, as we have seen, is the very same deliberate lie he told the famous naturalist Qatrefages de Bréau when he wrote (Darwin 1861a), "no single person ever noticed the scattered passages in his book."

William Hooker, had he read it, would have known that Darwin wrote an outright lie in the third edition of *Origin*, but by that time he was 76 years old and just four years from death.

Not only did Kew have a copy of *NTA* in the library in the 19th century (Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew 1899), [105] but there was another one in a very important library in India, also. It was in the library of William Jameson, Esq., who was surgeon major, superintendent of the Botanic Gardens in Saharunpore [106], which was owned by the East India Company—an organization with its own standing army that made a major contribution to science, the burgeoning economy of the British Empire, and bank accounts of those members of the landed gentry with stock shares in it.

The famous and venerable Dr. William Jameson (1815–1882) of the East India Company was Scottish, and yet another Edinburgh University educated botanist who studied under Robert Jameson, his uncle. This family connection may or may not be relevant to Matthew's origination of natural selection, William Jameson learning of the book and reading it and Darwin's plagiarism of its hypothesis. Once again, it is all very involved, but the connections, with further research, might one day prove significant.

Matthew was at Edinburgh University in 1808 (Dempster 1982), during the time when Robert Jameson was the Regius Professor of Natural History. Robert Jameson was expert in zoology, geological evolutionism (Jameson 2011) and transmutation of species (Secord 1991). Jameson was also one of Darwin's teachers in 1827. The big question is: Did Robert Jameson influence Matthew? And, also, after Matthew published *NTA*, did Robert Jameson read it? And if he did, did he ever mention it to Darwin or any of his friends, such as Lyell, or one of the Hookers, perhaps?

There is no published evidence that Matthew attended any of Jameson's lectures. But it is at least possible he did, given that *NTA* included lengthy enunciations of both evolutionary biology and geology. Importantly here, another known shared Edinburgh University experience is that both Matthew and Darwin attended Professor Hope's chemistry lectures, which included the theory that granites were cooled crystals, as opposed to Jameson's theory that they were sedimentary precipitates (Dempster 1982 and Desmond, Moore and Browne 2007).

Dempster (1982, p. 18) reproduces a lengthy excerpt of Matthew's writing on geology, along with his own useful commentary on the sixth and final note on that topic in the supposedly obscure appendix, which Matthew penned in order to explain fossil deposition:

"The sixth note is a discussion of the geological feature of the Firth of Tay. From some local features he draws the conclusion that Holland at one time extended over to Scotland and that later raising of the level of the sea must have occurred around the coast of Britain... There is no reference to any defunct biblical explanation. Matthew reveals, therefore, that there was sufficient information available just prior to the writing of the Appendix, at least, to allow a liberated mind to seek natural explanations for geological features."

At the very least, it seems most likely that Matthew got some foundations for his ideas on evolution from Jameson, the uncle of William. The fact that William Jameson later read and cited *NTA* may be pure coincidence. Either way, without more evidence, there are way too many ifs and buts for us to draw any kind of sensible conclusion. That said, it is at least an interesting set of connections that might perhaps prove worthy of future archival research.

William Jameson had an international reputation as a first class natural scientist and administrator. Like Matthew and William Hooker, he was a practical man of science. Jameson famously pioneered tea planting in India (Jameson 1845). He published widely, including papers in the *Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh* (Jameson 1866). He also supplied seeds to William Hooker at Kew. One particularly important delivery of seeds he sent from India was received by Robert Lindley, a fact that was reported in *Curtis's Botanical Magazine* (see *Curtis's* 1863)[\[107\]](#).

To repeat the point already made that Hooker's valued contact in India read a copy of *NTA* and cited it in an eminent journal (Jameson 1853), makes it all the more likely that William Hooker—who was then at the epicenter of economic botany, a friend of both Darwin and Wallace, and senior employee of the East India Company—had himself read a copy.

A professional and scientific friendship network thickens around the subject matter of *NTA*, and is possibly at its thickest around the hugely influential and incredibly well networked Hookers.

Asa Gray, one of Darwin's three natural selection confidants and a botanist on the fringes of the Linnean Debacle, worked closely with Joseph Hooker in a research exchange between Britain and the USA (Alexander 1995, pp. 136-137). In fact, commercially oriented botanical research exchanges within the empire and other nations was central to Kew, and took place under the guidance of William Hooker's mentor Joseph Banks (see, e.g., Hansen and Curtis 2010).

While this combination of powerful situational circumstances cannot absolutely prove that the Hookers did read *NTA*, it does seriously pose the telling question as to how on Earth they personally could have avoided reading it? And if they did read it, then how could they not take the opportunity to share their thoughts on it with Asa Gray and their friends and dedicated evolutionary scholars Wallace and Darwin, [\[108\]](#) who they knew were both absolutely obsessed with solving the problem of species?

When he arrived at Kew, Hooker made his own library available for others to study (Kew 2013b). A decade later, in 1852, the Kew Gardens Royal Botanical Library was established, which means it is at least possible that Hooker donated a copy of *NTA* to the library. We know that it held one in the 19th century (Royal Botanic Gardens 1899), but, since the card index system carries no dates, and the original book has sadly "gone missing" like so many other documents in this story, it is impossible to tell whether or not it was there before Darwin published the *Origin* in 1859. If it was, then it would be almost certainly the book that William and Joseph Hooker read. Perhaps it is also the one read by Darwin and Wallace. If that is the case, then someone somewhere has an exceedingly valuable stolen book in their possession.

Chapter Four included an explanation for why *NTA* was given the silent treatment by the 19th century scientific community. Those same reasons help us to understand why neither Hooker, if they did read it, cited *NTA* in their own publications.

The next chapter builds upon that knowledge by examining the combination of political and social circumstances within British society in the 1830s and 1840s, which made Matthew's book particularly seditious and despised in the eyes of a scientific community; a community dominated at the time by aristocrats, landowning gentry and wealthy members of the upper-middle class.

One Important Book Among Few

By modern standards it may seem incredible, but in 1831, it seems that a total of only some 61 science books were newly published (Arcana 1832, p. 303). I could find only seven among them with titles indicating they had anything to do with botany. If we take away the two published by Hooker and the one by his great friend and fellow economic botanist John Lindley, that sums to just four other books on botany. Only two of these have anything remotely to with economic botany, namely Stephenson and Churchill's four volumes of *Medical Botany* and *NTA*. In effect, then, in 1831, only three authors, two of whom were co-authors, wrote anything of relevance to economic botany. And Matthew's book, by its title alone, and certainly by its contents, was clearly the work of greater relevance on that topic. That so few books on economic botany were published in 1831 means there was no likely, plausible reason why *NTA* would be unknown to William Hooker.

In light of this observation, does it not seem reasonable to accept that William Hooker would most certainly have added a copy of *Naval Timber* to his world famous library of economic botany and read it avidly for important intelligence for the Admiralty and East India Company, both of which he was closely working with at the time? [\[109\]](#) I, for one, am compelled by the weight of compelling circumstantial evidence to believe it is far more likely than not that he read it.

As for Professor John Lindley of the University of London, he would later compete with William Hooker for the directorship of Kew. Given that Lindley's name appears also on the same page with Matthew's *NTA* in *The Gardener's Magazine* in 1832, it seems more likely than not that he too read Matthew's book, but since all the evidence is circumstantial, Lindley is not counted among the naturalists who we know read Matthew's hypothesis pre-*Origin*. If Lindley did read *NTA*, we know that he would have ardently disagreed with Matthew's Chartist politics because he went so far as to organize and drill an armed militia of gardeners to oppose Chartist crowds in 1848 (see Drayton 2009). Lindley, therefore, had double the cause of most other naturalist to despise *NTA*, which was a book thick with Chartist politics linked inextricably to libertarian Chartist ideals.

Politics to one side for a moment, perhaps Professor Lindley, who later was to become a fellow of the Royal Society, was not a curious man. Perhaps he was entirely self-obsessed, and so focused solely on the review of his own book? If so, that might explain why he never noticed, or if he did, why he never followed up in the literature on the subject matter of the origin of species, raised just nine lines of text above his own name (Loudon 1832).

"One of the subjects discussed in this appendix is the puzzling one, of the origin of species; and varieties (and if the author has hereon originated no original views and of this we are far from certain), he has certainly exhibited his own in an original manner."

Is not the whole purpose of the review of a scholarly book to alert other academics to its contents?

If a book is reviewed in a publication on the same page as your own book's review, and you do not so much as glance at what is written, one has to wonder who reviews are written for and whether they

serve any purpose. This point is so much more pertinent in the case of Lindley and Matthew because so few scientific books were published that year. Moreover, it would be weird for Lindley not to pay attention to a book on naval timber, because he knew full well the importance of the issue of timber for naval purposes and its pertinence for economic botany. We know this because he wrote on the exact same topic as Matthew several times (e.g., Lindley 1839, p. 383 and then in 1853, pp. 228-279).

Lindley went on to correspond with Darwin. Besides being a very close friend of William Hooker, he was also a co-author with Loudon, another who we know read *NTA* because he reviewed it and cited it several times. As Chapter Four revealed, Lindley's name crops up again in the investigation of Darwin's fraud because James Floy, who appears to have been first to second-publish the Matthewism "law manifest in nature," had been corresponding with Lindley and sending him seeds from New York. Darwin (1862) was aware of that correspondence and wrote to Asa Gray seeking information about Floy's "trustworthiness" as a botanical information source.

To summarise at this juncture, we now know that in 1853, William Jameson provided the Empire with economic botany intelligence from India. Most notably, it came to the Royal Horticultural Society via his employer, the East India Company. And we know from Chapter Four that Jameson's correspondence cited Matthew's *NTA*. If William Hooker had not by then read *NTA*, and was unaware of Patrick Matthew's international reputation as a botanist, the lapse would be completely astonishing and would make Hooker a schnook because Jameson (1853, p. 307) wrote:

"This opinion regarding the value of sites where Pine trees are grown is not, we are aware, in accordance with those of many: but we here give facts as exhibited in the Himalayas. Matthew in his treatise on naval timber, states that the Pinus sylvestris, if grown on good or rich soil, attains rapidly large dimensions and its best timber properties."

Here is clear proof of the relevance of *NTA* for economic botany. Matthew's work was highly valuable, and its information was being relied upon by the East India Company, no less! It was so relied upon because it contained important intelligence for what trees might grow best where. But most importantly, Matthew provided a new explanation as to why that might be (1831, p. 302):

"The natural soil and climate of a tree is often very far from being the soil and climate most suited to its growth and is only the situation where it has greater power of occupancy than any other plant whose germ is present."

In that one sentence, Matthew provides a crucial new hypothesis to guide the progress of economic botany, but his claim is heretical because its natural conclusion is that everything is not living, where a worshipful, divine creator placed it to be best circumstance suited to succeed, according to that god's design of everything being placed in the designated place. That Selby in 1842, should, in print, disagree with this particular one of Matthew's slightly less heretical discoveries is yet another most telling coincidence with regards to the timing of that being the year Darwin completed his first unpublished essay on natural selection.

That Matthew had chosen the subject of timber to publish his hypothesis on is not so incongruous as Darwinist anti-Matthew myths make out. Because, contrary to popular modern opinion, it was timber,

not textiles, that was the most important product and prime mover of the Industrial Revolution (Brineley, pp. 72-73).

In Britain, the small deforested island where the Industrial Revolution began and was then at its height, timber and naval timber in particular was at the top of the agenda for economic botany. Timber was required for ship building and production of alkalis for the bleaching process involved in textile manufacture. Hence, textile manufacture required timber. It needed timber to make the ships to import more timber and to make the ships to import all the other essential raw materials for global trade in finished textile products.

As early as 1771-73, timber accounted for 60 percent of the shipping tonnage entering English ports. The largest consumers of naval timber were the Royal Navy, Merchant Shipbuilding and the East India Company.

Contrary to the myth started by Darwin that *NTA* was an obscure title for a book to contain a paradigm shifting hypothesis on the origin of species, *On Naval Timber and Arboriculture* was the perfect book for someone who was not a distinguished naturalist to publish, since it contained such a remarkably important idea for economic botany. Top Darwinists like Richard Dawkins (2010) need to read their history books and then go into print to correct their embarrassingly poor scholarship on this matter.

The Hookers, Kew and the Importance of Naval Timber

William Hooker and John Lindley remained friends, despite the fact that both were at one point rivals for the post of director at Kew. Another thing that seems to have gone unnoticed by those investigating the Matthew, Darwin and Wallace story is that William and Joseph Hooker crop up in all the most important intersections.

For example, William Hooker was a friend of Alfred Wallace, and Joseph Hooker was one of only three people to whom Darwin confided the finer details of his research on natural selection.^[110] Joseph Hooker and Darwin first met in 1839, and began corresponding in 1843 (Seward 1912). And Joseph Hooker was the first scientist to support Darwin's *Origin* in print (Hooker 1859). Most importantly, it was Joseph Hooker who conspired with Lyell and Darwin to orchestrate the Linnean Debacle.

Just five years after Darwin completed his 1842 unpublished sketch on the subject, Alfred Wallace was convinced that transmutation of species was a fact. It is likely, therefore, since they knew one another well, that Wallace would have discussed these ideas with William Hooker. It is important also to remember that when Matthew (1860) wrote to the *Gardener's Chronicle* to claim that natural selection was his prior, published discovery, Darwin, weirdly, asked Joseph Hooker to approve it, and then forward his excuses to the *Chronicle* for supposedly having no prior knowledge of it.

One has to wonder why Darwin confided in Asa Gray of all people about his work on natural selection prior to its publication. There may be nothing in it, but we should pay some attention to the fact that Gray also spent time at Kew, working very closely with the Hookers during his 1850-51 visit

to Europe (Huxley 1919, p. 218). If Gray read *NTA*, then he would most certainly have discussed its unique hypothesis with the Hookers. On the other hand, we know for sure that while on his 1838 tour of Europe, Gray never included a copy of *NTA* within his official European purchase of 3,707 books for the University of Michigan (Michigan Senate 1841). That may be because he owned a personal copy already, had one to hand in a library in the USA or else knew nothing of it then or later. Future in depth archival research focused on Gray is quite likely to shed more light on the question of whether or not he read *NTA* pre-*Origin*.

Volume VIII of *The Gardener's Magazine* (1832), containing Loudon's [\[111\]](#) highly favorable and alluring review of *NTA*, and another review of Lindley's book, also published Loudon's extremely favorable review of William Hooker's fabulously expensive co-authored, two volume folio set on ferns (Hooker and Greville 1831). It would have been difficult for Gray, a professional botanist, to have missed it.

From his correspondence with Joseph Hooker and his diary, we learn that on July 18, 1844, Darwin and his wife, Emma, spent a pleasant evening with both William and Joseph Hooker. Darwin (1844a) wrote:

"I cannot tell you, how we enjoyed our day's excursion at Kew & pray thank Sir William in our names.— We got home by a little after seven, after a very pleasant drive."

And:

*"P.S. I find I have a *Pyrus baccata*—is it different from a common Siberian Crab. & how is it possible to make Crabs into preserve? Do send me a gastronomic answer."*

The possible significance of the fact that the Hookers and Darwins were discussing crab apples is that the topic is an important one in *NTA*. In this letter to Hooker, Darwin makes the inexpert mistake of thinking his own crab apple tree is different from the Siberian crab. Where, in fact, as the online Darwin Correspondence Project editor points out, they are the same. [\[112\]](#)

The fact that the Hookers and Darwins discussed crab apples may, of course, have had nothing to do with *NTA*. We can only view the topic of conversation as one more piece of weighty circumstantial evidence that supports the evidence of Darwin's fraud presented in Chapters Four and Five. Bearing this in mind, it is interesting to observe that an editorial note, which followed the *Edinburgh Literary Review*'s scathing critique of *NTA*, had this to say as part of a running joke that the magazine owned some kind of magic stick—referred to as "our familiar"—that could be used to gather intelligence on others (*Edinburgh Literary Review* 1831, July 9th, p. 28):

"Our friend the Editor has already found our familiar of considerable use. Its swiftness fits it admirably for reconnoitring the operations of any enemy. Last Monday we sent it across to Perthshire, that it might keep an eye upon Mr Patrick Matthew's motions. The honest gentleman had cut a most respectable bludgeon from one of his crab-trees, but was sitting irresolute in his garden chair."

That Matthew's own imaginary stick is cut from his crab apple tree is unlikely to be of insignificance

to whoever implied, jokingly, on July 9, 1831, that Matthew was an enemy, since on pages 283 to 285, Matthew (1831) explains that Siberian crab apple wood is the strongest apple timber by far. These three pages from the main body of *NTA* in fact provide essential information about how he discovered the process of natural selection.

Essentially, *NTA* reveals that common Siberian crab apple trees have evolved through natural selection, and so have stronger and harder wood than apple trees that have been developed by artificial selective breeding. Here we can see how Matthew, the hybridizing fruit tree grafter, has worked out two very important evidences for the improved "survival of the fittest" effects of thousands of years of natural selection on varieties in different climates.

The Finches Scam, having been revealed (Sulloway 1984), outside of their surviving knowledge-gap-filling mythology, no Darwinist has ever been able to discover where Darwin's evolutionary eureka moment came from. As we will see next, compelling evidence suggests that it actually came to him second-hand from the crab apple text in *NTA*.

Professional fruit growers know that it is best to graft a new variety of fruit that has arisen, most importantly through mutation, onto the trunk of a crab tree. This is done for two reasons: firstly, to ensure that the fruit produced is true to the new favored mutant type, [113] and secondly, because the crab tree stock, being closer to the wild quince, is better selected over time by natural selection for growing well and for a long time. As Matthew (1831, p. 284) wrote in the main body of *NTA*:

"... these mild varieties, although they throw out a strong annual shoot while young, seldom or never reach to any considerable size of tree, unless they are nourished by crab roots, their own roots being soft and fleshy, and incapable of foraging at much depth or distance. Their branches and twigs as they get old, are also very soft and friable, covered with a thick bark, but the timber of the stem is very little inferior in hardness to crab timber.

"We ask, if even the fact of these unnaturally tender varieties (obtained by long continued selection, probably assisted by culture, soil and climate, and which without the cherishing of man, would soon disappear), being of rather more porous texture of wood, goes any length to prove our author's assertion?"

As early as 1837, Darwin was making his first known private notes on evolution of species. Writing in his transmutation notebook to ask himself pertinent questions about crab apples, including whether artificially selected apples really did produce crab throwbacks or mongrel-crosses (Darwin 1837). Fruit trees were the key to Matthew's discovery of the natural process of selection. Darwin, as we can see, had somehow already spotted that in 1837, and he then referred to it as "natural selection" in his 1842 unpublished essay. In his 1844 unpublished essay he wrote about grafting fruit trees.

Years before Darwin copied his ideas by privately scribbling virtually illegible notes about grafting and crab apple trees, Matthew published his book to reveal the importance of the fact that man can selectively produce many varieties of fruit tree, but being selectively bred for their tasty fruit and not their hardness in the wild, the plants are weak and inferior to wild crab trees, which have had millions of years of natural selection to determine that only the fittest, most circumstance suited varieties survive. Unsurprisingly, therefore, in the *Origin*, Darwin copied Matthew yet again, this

time by devoting two pages (pp. 262-263) on some known peculiarities regarding grafting different fruit trees together and the benefits of grafting onto crab stock if the tree is to survive.

Being an orchard owner, Matthew knew only too well that crab apple trees are an old variety of the species known as apple trees. Being thousands of years old, crab apples evolved from successful mutations somewhere in the mists of time from older common ancestors, such as the quince, with which they are now no longer able to breed. A diverging ramification if ever there was, which foreshadowed the later discovery that humans and chimpanzees also had a common ancestor from which both branched off and evolved into separate species. Crab apple trees are at the very root of the discovery of natural selection by Matthew and its fraudulent replication by Darwin.

Crab apples and hard pears were used by medieval monks for the making of cider and perry. Modern varieties of apple and pear are much further removed from the hardy quince than are crab apples and perry pears that they most likely would not become established in the wild as a distinct variety. In the protective confines of the nursery, however, many hundreds of delicate varieties of apple tree can exist. In sum, there are far fewer varieties in nature than in the nursery, because in the wild there is a blind struggle for necessarily competitive existence. Matthew's great breakthrough was in seeing how this same process applied to all trees and plants, and then that the exact thing applies to all animals, including humans.

On page 283 of *NTA*, which is, once again, in the main body of the book, Matthew reports on the results of one of his experiments. He found that if a graft was made close to the ground of a crab apple stick stem that the grafted branch grew spines, which is something that some varieties of crab apple trees have.

Interestingly, the question of spines being on plants that grow in uncultivated poor soil is raised by Darwin in his correspondence with Hooker after the Darwins visited Kew in 1844. Four months after the visit, on November 10, 1844, Darwin wrote to inform Joseph Hooker that no writers had looked at transmutation from the perspective of what happens under artificial selection.

Of course, we know that Matthew used the analogy between artificial and natural selection to explain the importance by way of the different processes involved for his hypothesis of the natural process of selection. Darwin assessed the situation most accurately to write that at that time, writers had not looked at the issue systematically to examine "all that is known" about the effects of domestication by exploring the literature and collecting a multitude of evidences.

Darwin's key use of the word "and" (&), in the following text of that letter, is no more than suggestive that he has the limitations of *NTA*'s deductive approach in mind:

"I believe all these absurd views, arise, from no one having, as far as I know, approached the subject on the side of variation under domestication, & having studied all that is known about domestication.—I was very glad to have your criticisms on island-floras & on non-diffusion of plants: this subject is too long for a letter; I cd defend myself to some considerable extent, but I doubt whether successfully in your eyes, or indeed in my own."

Then, in a letter written sometime between the 4th and 9th of September in 1844, Hooker wrote to

Darwin on the very subject of spines on crab apple trees:

"You are right then to Query that bit about plants developing spines in bad soil; for they only lose the power of nourishing the new leaf buds sufficiently & do not develope a new organ (hence hairyness is of more importance than spinyness in specific dist.). The Persicaria becoming hairy when removed from moist places is natural: hairs are believed to be provided as hygrometric appendages, to modify respiration & transpiration, water plants don't want them. It is facts such as the Irish yew presents that afford fair grounds for argument on such a topic."

In the surviving letters that followed after that evening at Kew, we can see how the subject matter of crab apples in *NTA* was spot-on for explaining not only the origin, locations and evolution of species, but also for the British government's economic concerns regarding what grows best where and, most importantly, knowing why.

Some three months after the Darwins visited Kew, Hooker (1844) wrote to Darwin to reveal that he is struggling to discover the reason why there might be an inability for imported plants to survive in general when compared with native species in the UK:

"It is worth enquiring whether in the N. Hemisphere the Northern or Southern limits of any tree is most clearly defined?, I think the Southern. You dwell more on the facility of introduction of species into our or other climates, than I used to. After all, considering the hundreds of years our Island has been under cultivation, the 20,000 plants that have at one time or another been introduced into it, the times out of number that the same things have been imported with our foreign produce & which are immediately put into the most favourable situations for being naturalized. After all this, how many plants have we naturalized? Look at any garden neglected for 20 years & how few of the common continental hardy annuals or perennials survive—our equable climate (perhaps) leaves them no room, because it favours the undue increase of our own weeds. Fourteen points of the compass bring land-winds to us & yet how small our flora is compared to the continental one. There are few seasons of the year in which we cannot find some remains of nearly all our native plants: but abroad one vegetation replaces another."

"All this however is a paltry subject in comparison to the question you propound. What I have aimed at is, to trace the connection between climate & the present state of vegetation; to account for the paucity of species remaining in an area from a supposition that certain states of climate are unfavourable to increase of species, either by importation or by modification of already existing forms: (if so be that many so called species are permanent alterations, due to climate or other physical cause). I fear no superstructure of inductive reasoning, built upon so narrow a base, even if a stable one, would lead to the solution of your question 'The cause of the appearance of new forms.'"

On November 28, 1843, Joseph Hooker sent Darwin a letter that was absolutely jam-packed with information regarding pine trees and deciduous trees growing in different climates and latitudes. Once again, this very topic was a major theme of *NTA*.

In mid-July of 1845, Hooker once again wrote to Darwin on the same subject:

"I cannot prove that there is much hybridizing in nature, but do not see why there should not be, as we do not doubt that species require the pollen of other individuals exactly as in the higher animals you must not breed in (I think the term is)."

In conclusion, the subject of trees, above all else, was at the forefront of Darwin's earliest thinking on natural selection. One thing that is absolutely certain, therefore, is that the facts once again bust the pernicious Darwinist myth being spread today by Richard Dawkins (2010) and others that Matthew's book was on a different and obscure topic to Darwin's interests in organic evolution.

Finally, to conclude the theme of this chapter, the weight of circumstantial evidence on the topic of crab apple trees comes down, yet again, in favor of us concluding that Darwin's best friend, Joseph Hooker, read Matthew's hypothesis and was so influenced by it that he became Darwin's botanical mentor in order that Darwin might disprove or prove it, with masses of facts.



Chapter Nine — Apes in the Smog

In Chapter Four, with reference to Secord's (2000) historical analysis, I explained why the conventions of 19th century gentleman naturalists effectively prescribed the silent treatment for Matthew and his heretical hypothesis. This chapter takes forward that explanation to examine the issue in greater depth, the main aim being to understand how that happened, despite the best efforts of its publishers and those few naturalists who cared and dared to cite or review it.

In addition to Matthew's inclusion of radical politics and religion in his natural explanation for biological phenomena, there were other reasons not to mention him in the literature of science. For one, Matthew was not a member of any exclusive society or club like the Royal Society, the British Association for the Advancement of Science, Linnean Society, Ray Society or the Athenaeum Club. That meant there was no professional, collegiate or social, obligation to promote his ideas. Secondly, he originated natural selection as a universal law of nature without any empirical evidence, which, at the time, was quite simply no longer the normal practice in English science. If such theorizing was ever to be done, then it was to be done by the scientific elite only. As Yeo (1984, p. 24) explains, *"Licence to theorize was denied to those who had not accomplished significant scientific work in a specialized area."* Both Matthew and his book failed to meet any of the requirements for notability invented by the Victorian gentlemen of science. For theorizing without a license, they despised him.

In one of his surviving letters to Darwin, Joseph Hooker revealed his own self-serving opinions on who ought and ought not to be permitted to so much as even discuss the subject of species. Hooker pompously proclaims that nobody had the right to pronounce on the subject of the origin of species unless they had, coincidentally, just like his best friend Darwin, researched a great many varieties and brought many back from different parts of the globe (Hooker 1845).

"And now for species. To begin, I do think it a most fair & most profitable subject for discussion, I have no formed opinion of my own on the subject, I argue for immutability, till I see cause to take a fixed post..."

"I still maintain, that to be able to handle the subject at all, one must have handled hundreds of species with a view to distinguishing them & that over a great part,—or brought from a great many parts,—of the globe."

Just as Darwinists today have invented their weirdly stubborn made-for-Matthew reasons for denying him greatness, Hooker got up to exactly the same guilt-neutralizing tricks. And most intriguingly, we can see in the following quotation that he used the word "enunciated" in order to dismiss the value of evolutionary concepts published in the *Vestiges*, which is the very same word that Darwin later used with great success to conceal the fact of his reliance upon Matthew's origination (Hooker 1845a):

"I called Watson a renegade for starting with the motto 'omne ex ovo' which I took in its vulgar sense of 'species are constant' & finishing almost an avowed believer in Progressive development,

as enunciated & upheld in the already defunct 'Vestiges.'"

In addition to his out-group status among the gentlemen of science, Matthew did himself no favors among the English by inventing hilarious mock-varietal terms like "the English Clown." Then he turned upon the gentry and middle classes. He saw them in a bio-political light and employed natural selection arguments against the artificial selection of hereditary entitlement on grounds that it served to synthetically block the contribution to society of potentially better people trapped in lower social classes (Matthew 1831, p. 365):

"The law of entail, necessary to hereditary nobility, is an outrage on this law of nature which she will no pass unavenged—a law which has the most debasing influence upon the energies of a people, and will sooner or later lead to general subversion..."

And (p. 390):

"...the great mass of the present population requiring no guidance from a particular class of feudal lords, will not continue to tolerate any hereditary claims of authority of one portion of the population over their fellow-men; nor any laws to keep up rank and wealth corresponding to this exclusive power. It would be wisdom in the noblesse of Europe to abolish every claim or law which serves to point them out a separate class, and, as quickly as possible, to merge themselves into the mass of the population. It is a law manifest in nature, that when the use of any thing is past, its existence is no longer kept up."

In the 1830s and 1840s, Tory Anglicans in the newly salaried positions of government science, such as William and Joseph Hooker, and the slowly diminishing generation of amateur gentlemen naturalists of independent means, such as Darwin, still lived in fear of what was done to the elite during the French Revolution forty years earlier. Also, in the first half of the 19th century, it was widely felt that radical books were dangerous because seditious literature fueled much of the violence of the French Revolution. Consequently, the impact of sensational ideas on the physical actions of the working classes were particularly feared; although it was felt that educated gentlemen were not at risk because they could rise above it through a process of abstraction (Secord 2000, pp. 11-13).

Although Chambers's (1844) *Vestiges* kept divine creation in the developmental equation, his book remained heretical because of the logic of evolution. The notion of biological development reduced God's role to that of risk taking manufacturer of adaptive, self-improving first principles. Millhauser (1959, p. 91) neatly explains the problem of the so-called development hypothesis:

"'Development' reduces the Creator almost (or completely) to a passive spectator of His own automatic universe; it abolishes miracle and special intervention, approximates the Deity to an impersonal principle like gravitation, and hovers perilously on the brink of atoms and void. Or (to rephrase the philosophical objection in practical terms) it presents an entirely unfamiliar conception of the Godhead, to which mere intellectual inertia, supported by profound emotions, is bound to offer vehement resistance."

Unlike Chambers's diplomatic heresy, Matthew's full-on version dispensed with God. He mocked

priests and voted for natural selection over species creationism. *NTA* made no mention, as the *Vestiges* did, that God could have at least set nature up in the first place so that it could evolve as an example of divine, supernatural will without subsequent divine, direct action. Matthew was very lucky, therefore, that his dually heretical and seditious book was not banned, especially since in 1831, it was all going-off everywhere.

In the first half of the 19th century, a multitude of uncertainties had combined to create a great feeling of instability in British society. Old hierarchies were crumbling: The slave trade had been abolished; parliamentary election reform proposals promised to give a greater number of people the right to vote; and, close by in France, there was the forced abdication of their King to worry about.

Riots followed in the wake of the injustice done to the Tolpuddle Martyrs. A massive two day uprising raged in Bristol. Elsewhere, effigies of anti-parliamentary reform bishops were burned. The "swing riots" were in full swing as workers in the predominantly rural county of Kent protested against unemployment, low wages and new-fangled machinery that threatened labor intensive livelihoods.

Throughout Britain mines were sabotaged and factories burned. In Nottingham, where years before, Darwin's grandfather had stood on a box in the market square and lectured the people on the importance of fresh air, the castle and a mill were raised to the ground in payback for rejection of the Reform Bill by the House of Lords in London.

Not to be kept down by the punitive sentencing of the Tolpuddle Martyrs, along came the politically libertarian Chartist movement for reform. Matthew famously joined it as a regional Scottish representative (Johnson 2004).

Small wonder that an anonymous reviewer in the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* (1831) wrote that they feared for the influence *NTA* might have upon the minds of young foresters.

Fittingly, the Tolpuddle Martyrs met under what is now the largest surviving ancient sycamore tree in Dorset. It is a most circumstance suited specimen, being already 150 years old (see Richards 2012, p. 80) when the Martyrs held their regular meetings under its branches between 1832 and 1834, having founded there the Friendly Society of Agricultural Workers.

Below the feet of the unsuspecting Martyrs, the Tolpuddle Tree had its roots in soil that is mainly chalk and alluvial clay from the river that gives the village its name. The rich soil was not too dissimilar to that of the Carse of Gowrie on the banks of the River Tay, where Matthew had finished his magnum opus only the year before.

In Chapter Nine of her book on Dorset History, Peta Whaley carefully explains why such men met under this tree. By association, we can use her understanding to work out why wealthy men like Patrick Matthew supported these radicals in person and in print. And why, in turn, they were so feared by others born into easy wealth, inherited social rank and professional occupations. Such fortunate men were Charles Darwin, William and Joseph Hooker, Charles Lyle and Prideaux John Selby.[\[114\]](#)

Whaley (2002) writes:

"The old sycamore, known as the Martyr's Tree, still stands on the village green and under it the village labourers met and decided to ask their employers, the local farmers, for higher wages..."

"The fate of six men – humble farm labourers in this small Dorset village – has blazoned forever their names across the pages of history as the Tolpuddle Martyrs. These men never sought fame. They were all wretchedly poor and shockingly ill paid, victims of the evil social conditions of their time."

"Yet all through the injustice and darkness of their story their honesty, innocence and dignity shines like a beacon. They put to shame the characters of squire, parson, farmer, magistrate, judge and jury—and even the Government, who were all arraigned against them..."

"Why then was the whole weight of Government, of the Law, of local squirearchy, magistrates, the Church and the farmers brought to bear upon them?"

"The answer probably lies in the times they lived. The aristocracy and landed gentry in the South of England were still afraid that the example of the French Revolution might arouse rebellion in rural districts. Only four years before there had been fierce revolt by farm labourers in south east England."

All six were arrested, tried and convicted, not for what they had done, but as a warning to others not to organize their labor against their masters. They were forcibly transported to Australia and Tasmania for six years.

1831 was also a similarly unsettled year in the USA. Unlike in Britain, slavery appeared to be nowhere near abolition. The British Slavery Abolition Act outlawed slavery throughout most of the British Empire, except for territories controlled by the Hooker's paymaster, the rapacious East India Company, which continued with the abhorrent practice until as late as 1843.

On February 12, 1831, there was a total eclipse of the sun. In America, that was considered an omen by the slave Nat Turner, a sign to start and lead a slave rebellion that resulted in the bloody slaughter of white slave owners, white women and white children. Those killings were cruelly followed by violent repression by the militia, including summary execution of many rebels (Masur 2001).

In 1831, white American society so feared educated slaves like Turner that they enforced laws forbidding them to read. The published ideas of radical reformers, after all, were known to cause physical reactions among those who read them.

Consequent to its publication at the beginning of these long, bloody and hard fought 19th century reforms, *NTA's* revolutionary godless message of biological justification for the artificially repressed working classes to over-top their physically and mentally inferior overlords would find in 1831, and following decades, no British champions among gentleman botanists, farmers, magistrates, parsons or landowning forest and orchard owners. And it found no champions in the USA, either, since *NTA* was directly against slavery and bigotry (Matthew 1831, p. 369).

"Let them as citizens of the world hold annual congress in some central place and deliberate on the interests of man, which is their own, and throw the whole of their influence to support liberal and just governments, and to repress slavery, crime, bigotry, tyranny in all shapes."

In America, what kind of dangerous justification for the abolition of people under slavery would the seditious *NTA* be if it were allowed to fall into the hands of educated slaves or white liberals?

Matthew's notion of natural selection for the people was such a veritable scientific powder keg in both Britain and slave owning America that elite class and ethnic interests would want it safely buried in oblivion.

No doubt Matthew hoped that his book's hypothesis would be read by the new cadre of salaried scholars, men such as the Hookers and Asa Gray, and specimen collectors such as Darwin and Wallace. But the scientific establishment was never going to promote his work because *NTA* was riddled through with the subversive worm of radical social reform. The timing for such a book was such that its message could not be promoted by those Matthew hoped would read it. Published exactly at the beginning of two decades of moral panic about revolution, and using deductive theorizing to justify the biological benefits of political overthrow in both Britain and the USA, *NTA* would have appeared bizarre with its honest concern for the repressed, patched into an overriding concern for the wealth of the crown, bundled up with a general concern for the advancement of the British variety of the human species.

Matthew never wrote *NTA* for the common man. Rather, it was intended to serve, in part at least, as both an agricultural guide for and a warning to the wealthy landowner that rank and privilege were harming natural selection of the best human stock. In this way, Matthew's book provided a logical vehicle for him to interweave 20 years of practical farming and hybridizing experience with his political beliefs and scientific observations, all of which were informed by his radical Edinburgh University education and the political climate of the 1830s (Desmond 1989).

For all we know, Matthew's hypothesis had taken him a full 20 years of intense thought, research and writing to reach the stage where at last he could release it into the world of published literature in the hope that others might seek empirical evidence to support it. Darwinist excuses for awarding Matthew's hypothesis to their namesake on the basis that the latter did just that misses entirely the point of Matthew's discovery and his hidden influence on their hero's endeavors.

In 1831, the Industrial Revolution was underway, and people were flocking to the cities then as they do in China today. Villages became depopulated, but in cities and towns the overcrowded living conditions of the masses were horrendous. Poor sanitation, excess numbers of workers and lack of good food were all raising mortality rates. Many radical writers like Jean-Jacques Rousseau and Thomas Paine wrote of the natural rights of man, which led to the view that nature and rural society held natural secrets of how best to tackle the unnatural problems of progress. This background of literature no doubt influenced Matthew to meld his idea of natural selection as the solution to both the problem of species, with its logical implications regarding harms caused by an unnaturally stratified society. His liberal and natural solution to Malthusian warnings about the downside of human progress completed his problem solving philosophy.[\[115\]](#)

Matthew was a radical, but he was no violent revolutionist. Once a national representative for the Scottish Chartists movement, he resigned from that role due to the violent revolutionary ambitions of its membership. He was in fact opposed to the violent civil conflict he feared would result from unnatural social selection. For him, emigration solved the problem without need for violent revolution, which is why he published *Emigration Fields* (Matthew 1839). If any violence was needed to enable the able then it was to be against foreign savages abroad—not to wipe them out, but enough violence and threat of it whenever absolutely necessary for the benefit of the Anglo-Saxon British to achieve a greater power of occupancy and spread their progeny through natural selection. Matthew was no saint.

Charles Darwin, for his part, might have later been defined as a revolutionary scientist, but he was a strong believer in the bourgeoisie order that made him rich from birth. He knew that the logical consequences of natural selection theory threatened the church and the aristocracy it supported. As a wealthy landowner and investor in railroad stocks, Darwin had everything to lose if the servant classes rose up against their oppressors. And because Matthew chose to weave his great discovery into a treatise for meritocratic bio-social political reform, Darwin had the greatest reason of all to despise the originator and so justify plagiarism and fraud in the name of scientific progress.

Matthew published a 26 page pamphlet on Chartism (Matthew 1839b) in the same year the Chartists held a convention in Birmingham. Darwin was there, attending a meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. From fear of Chartist violence, the city was under martial law. Three years later in 1842, during the famous Chartist's general strike in London, when tens of thousands of disgruntled workers were out on the streets and Wellington called up the armed guards and police special units in fear of violent uprising, Darwin and his family fled the city once and for all for the then rural tranquility of Bromley in Kent (Foster 2000). Undoubtedly then, Darwin had good reason to despise Matthew for being a Chartist! He would perhaps have felt that spite most in 1842—the very year he fled his home in Gower Street and penned his first unpublished essay on natural selection.

A gentleman naturalist of independent means such as Darwin may have been prepared to accept the logic and evidence for transmutation of species. However, once he read *NTA*, he would find it hard to accept, least of all cite or promote, Matthew's publication of his hypothesis for transmutation of species, embedded within a political framework that vociferously challenged his own hereditary advantage and mocked the English to boot. Darwin would most certainly have concluded that the originator had brought the silent treatment down upon himself.

The fact that Loudon (1832) dared to write anything to hint at the importance of Matthew's publication in the first half of the 19th century is an incredible credit to him and his liberal political leanings. We can see from the preface to his Volume Eight of *Gardener's Magazine* that he did so as a man of earnest good intentions, with a sound sense of ethical social justice:

"We have left ourselves too little room to point out all those parts of the present Volume which, in a more especial manner, deserve attention; but we cannot help noticing the circumstance of its containing a number of well written articles by young journeymen-gardeners, in different parts of the country; who, having begun life with very little education, and without ever having had higher wages than 10s. or 12s. a week, owe their improvement entirely to their own exertions, to which

they have been chiefly stimulated by the perusal of this Magazine."

Volume VIII was published in February of 1832, a year after Loudon's magazine first received a review copy of *NTA*, the receipt of which was acknowledged in Volume VII in February of 1831. Why Loudon delayed its review for an entire year has never been explained. However, his cryptic message in one particular sentence of the review might make sense in light of our understanding that Matthew's book would have been considered dangerously seditious and heretical in those uncertain times:

"...for want of practice in writing he has produced a book which we should be sorry should be absent from our library."

From that alone, I think we may be forgiven for wondering, quite reasonably, whether there had been serious talk somewhere of having *NTA* banned.

The zoologist James Wilson[116], who was the youngest brother of John Wilson—another naturalist whom we saw in Chapter Four was apparently first to be second with Matthew's phrase "threatened ascendancy"—wrote in 1831, what was more likely than not given the timing and reference to one form of life being consequent upon another, a stinging criticism aimed at *NTA* (Wilson 1831, p. 355):

"Whatever dreams the mystical imaginings of some modern philosophers may have given rise to regarding the origin of species, and the gradual evolution of one form of animal life as connected with or consequent upon another, it is not a bad rule, though a tolerably old fashioned one, to believe that in the origin of species nothing was left entirely to such casual intercourses, but rather that every thing was not only divinely planned, but directly performed, by the same simple though Omnipotent fiat which gathered through the waters, under the heaven, and made the dry land appear, with all the beautiful, infinitely varied, and most harmoniously adapted inhabitants of either element."

Similar arguments against the possibility of transmutation of species had been in the literature for millennia. Consider, for example, the following text that I have paraphrased from the rambling poem of Titus Lucretius Carus (50 B.C.E)[117]:

On the Nature of Things

"Thus naught of what so seems Perishes utterly, since Nature ever Upbuilds one thing from other, suffering naught To come to birth but through some other's death."

"Since Nature hath inviolably decreed What each can do, what each can never do; Since naught is changed, but all things so abide That ever the variegated birds reveal The spots or stripes peculiar to their kind, Spring after spring: thus surely all that is Must be composed of matter immutable."

"For if the primal germs in any wise Were open to conquest and to change, 'twould be Uncertain also what could come to birth."

"Suppose all sprang from all things: any kind might take its origin from any thing."

Interestingly, but perhaps coincidentally, Wilson's usage of the phrase "origin of species," to criticize this notion of organic evolution in 1831, was followed by Loudon's usage in his review of *NTA* in 1832:

"One of the subjects discussed in this appendix is the puzzling one, of the origin of species and varieties; and if the author has hereon originated no original views (and of this we are far from certain), he has certainly exhibited his own in an original manner."

That today the phrases "artificial selection" and "origin of species" are fallaciously attributed to Darwin's origination of them [\[118\]](#) clearly indicates the extent to which the myth of Darwinism conceals his plagiarism of Matthew's hypothesis. Note that the naturalist Loudon wrote of Matthew's discovery being original, and yet to this very day, despite the fact that Matthew (1860b) informed Darwin of that fact in the press, Darwin's Darwinists continue to simply parrot his fallacy that no naturalist read Matthew's ideas!

The Matthew Effect

By 1859, Matthew, like most non-famous authors three decades after their books are published, would have been fairly described as unknown to many members of the public and scientific community. The silent treatment created the self-fulfilling prophecy of *NTA*'s later, undeserved obscurity that most books do deserve through lack of important originality.

On which note, contrary to what the textbooks would have you believe, ID proves that Robert K. Merton never coined the phrase, nor did he discover the concept of, the "self-fulfilling prophecy." In fact, the phrase appeared in print at least as early as 1841. [\[119\]](#) However, with no reference to Patrick Matthew, Merton did coin the phrase and originate the self-fulfilling prophecy of the Matthew Effect (Merton 1968), which is a concept whereby the work of already established scientists, such as Charles Darwin, is irrationally viewed by their peers as having superior merits to the unique and ground-breaking work of less established scholars, such as Patrick Matthew. The phrase is taken from the 25th chapter of the book of Matthew, verse 29, in the King James Version of the Christian *Holy Bible* (Bible 1611):

"For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath."

The Matthew Effect in this story is perhaps no better demonstrated than by the fact that while searching the Internet on the unique Matthewism "engrossing anomaly," I found it first second published in Charles Dickens' weekly journal, *All the Year Round*, which dedicated several pages to discussing the merits of the *Origin* and celebrating the greatness of Darwin. On that journal's pages 177 and 178, on June 2, 1860, text was replicated word for word from *NTA*. And yet Dickens' journal made no mention of Matthew's name or book:

"Some writers believe that man has, at last, 'begun to reap the fruits of his tedious education, and has proved to how great a degree "knowledge is power"; that he has now acquired dominion over

the material world, and a consequent facility of increase, so as to render it probable that the whole surface of the earth may soon be overrun by this engrossing anomaly, to the annihilation of every wonderful and beautiful variety of animated existence which does not administer to his wants."

Whether it was Dickens who included Matthew's unique prose and attributed it merely to the work of "some writers," or whether that deed was done by his journal's Chief Editor William Henry Wells, we may never know. But both men would have had some motive for playing their role in Darwin's plot to bury Matthew in oblivion.

Dickens was enrolled in the Athenaeum Club on June 21, 1838, on the exact same day as Darwin. Over the years it seems more likely than not during their time spent in the confines of this exclusive "gentleman's club" that they would have encountered one another as fellow members of that highly exclusive elite (Flint 1995).

Wells, who had in the past contributed work to Chambers' *Edinburgh Journal*, was married to Robert Chambers's youngest sister, a woman renowned for her substantial knowledge of Scottish literature. Who knows, Wells might well have been doing the direct or indirect bidding of his powerful brother-in-law because Chambers, we know, despised Matthew for mocking his heroes. Chambers was also enraged and highly influenced enough by Matthew's ideas to cite *NTA* in the year it was published, and then apparently to be first to second-publish Matthew's unique name for his discovery in his 1859 review of Darwin's *Origin*.

More recently, we can see how the Royal Society, under the editorial guidance of American literary mastermind and professional anglophile Bill Bryson, proves the cruel rule of the Matthew Effect.

In Bryson's edited collection of *Seeing Further: The Story of the Royal Society*, Petroski's (2010) chapter immediately follows one by Dawkins' (2010), which contains Dawkins's proven myth mongering excuses for why Darwin should have priority over Matthew. Petroski's chapter includes details of the collapse of the Tay Bridge in 1879. Yet despite the fact that Dawkins names his chapter "Darwin's Five Bridges," Petroski fails to mention that Patrick Matthew, the very same botanist only just dismissed by Dawkins, famously predicted that the Tay Bridge would collapse. Had Darwin made the same correct prediction, the incredible story would have been trumpeted from the pages of Bryson's volume. Why? Because just like the world famous Darwinist Dawkins (FRS), the world famous Darwin (FRS) was a Fellow of the Royal Society. Matthew wasn't. Could it be for that reason that the professional Darwinist Dawkins sees nothing unsuitable about a scientist who actually calls himself a Darwinist being entrusted to judge the claim that another, incidentally not named Darwin and not in his and Darwin's exclusive science club, might have a case for priority over one named Darwin?

Why did Bill Bryson and the Royal Society not concern itself with such an obvious conflict of interest? Why does Dawkins not absent himself from such work on the grounds of that obvious in-built bias? I believe the answer is twofold. Firstly, because only Darwinists are now deemed expert enough to know anything about Darwin and the history of the discovery of natural selection, and secondly, because Darwinism has become a byword for good science. Consequently, the greater the Darwinist, the greater the level of trust placed in their judgement. But, as we have seen, when it comes to the one great question of who should have scientific priority for the discovery that made

Darwin famous, this blinkered view has resulted in prestigious publications promoting as fact a large number of fallacies, myths, deceptions and deliberate lies. As we have seen, even Michael Shermer, the Darwinist head of the respected Skeptic's Society, weirdly reverts to pseudo-scholarly, flim-flam arguments when it comes to the career threatening question of Matthew's priority over his guru-idol.

I am stunned that Bryson and the current President of the Royal Society, Martin Rees, apparently failed to spot in *Seeing Further* the complete incongruity of Dawkins's (2010) desperately spun argument that Matthew hid his ideas in an inappropriate book, which he incorrectly and mockingly describes as being solely contained in an "appendix to a manual on silviculture." Because Rees (2010) correctly explains in his own chapter in *Seeing Further* that the exact same subject of growing oak for the navy's ships was a principle concern of science, evidenced by the fact that in 1662, John Evelyn, a founding member of the Royal Society, presented a major paper before the society entitled *Sylva or A Discourse of Forest-Trees and the Propagation of Timber in His Majesty's Dominions*. Two years later, Evelyn (1664) published that same paper as one of the most influential books on the subject ever published. Timber, as we have seen, was of crucial economic importance in the 19th century, which made it a major concern of economic botany. While that obvious point was missed amid Darwinist smog by Bryson's editorial glaze, it was not missed by the famous editor Robert Chambers (1859) in his review of Darwin's *Origin*, when he wrote of the great potential of natural selection theory in that very regard.

Contrary to Dawkins's fallacious Darwin-rhetoric worshiping, Matthew in fact did exactly what earlier fellows of the Royal Society did. He applied scientific principles to the development of technology and industry. Following Evelyn's successful lead, therefore, what more fitting title for a book, other than *On Naval Timber and Arboriculture* could an orchard owning gentleman farmer, businessman and outsider botanical naturalist have fittingly chosen to attract scientific and wider attention to his major discovery of the natural process of selection—particularly when his discovery of it came by way of 20 years of professional observation of fruit and forest trees? Therefore, it is patently obvious that Matthew never buried his great idea anywhere; he promoted it in the best and most fitting place possible in 1831, which is precisely why, at the time, it was so prominently advertised, cited and reviewed.

In so many examples, it is evident that to desperately defend Darwin against the visible facts that embody the threat of Matthew, prominent Darwinists such as Dawkins are writing claptrap to fog the truth. And it seems that no member of the Royal Society, not even its president, cares, or perhaps dares, to see further than the end of Darwin's pen.

To be fair, it is perhaps not just that none dare to admit that the "king has no clothes." It's that none other than Darwinists care enough about the detail to know. If they looked, others would see behind the privileged façade of genteel respectability to where aping Darwinists sustain ignorance through their smog of myths and naked lies about Matthew's prior discovery.

According to Rees (2010, p. 469), "The Society aims, above all, to support and recognize the creative individuals on whom scientific advance depends." That's all very well because it sounds quite important. But, to actually help scientists achieve that aim, we must care about the application of truth and justice when certain obviously creative individuals are neither supported nor recognized. For the case in point, scientists other than Darwinists should care to examine the necessary facts of

the case of Darwin's and Wallace's incredible, yet supposedly independent replication of Matthew's prior discovery.

To that end, the next chapter reveals and then examines the undeniable fact of six lies that Darwin (FRS)[\[120\]](#) told in order to attain dominance over Matthew.



Chapter Ten — Darwin's Six Newly Discovered Lies

Darwin's most esteemed biographer Ronald W. Clark (1984) knew more than most about science, truth, deceit and justice. He had been a war correspondent in World War II, landing in France on D-Day and later covering the Nazi war crime trials in Nuremburg. Before tackling Darwin, Clark wrote respected biographies of Bertrand Russell, Albert Einstein and Sigmund Freud.

Here is something that Clark wrote on the subject of Darwin and Matthew (Clarke 1984, pp. 130-131):

"Only the transparent honesty of Darwin's character, which shines out so brightly from the archives, makes it possible to believe that by the 1850s he had no recollection of Matthew's work. But memory plays curious tricks, much that had happened before the Beagle voyage was overlaid by that decisive experience, and all that seems certain is that if Darwin had any previous knowledge of Arboriculture, it had slipped down into the unconscious."

The implication is obvious: Were it not for Clark's fixed false belief in his subject's intrinsic honesty, the only alternative he saw was that the British national hero Charles Darwin must have been a low-down, scheming, lying, plagiarizing science fraudster.

Unlike paper page thumbing, which so time-and-place constrained Clark in his analysis of the Matthew and Darwin story, ID works anywhere, at any time, like a mobile veracity engine. It allows one person to search all the relevant literature on a systematic and super-industrial scale in order to discover hidden truths and hidden lies. And so it is that once again that new method provides us with brand new data to help us see through the Darwinist smog.

This time the data is lies—Darwin's lies. There are six. Five of them provide important circumstantial evidence that he plagiarized Matthew. The sixth is the supernumerary lie proven by the facts in Chapters Four and Five, which is the one he told when claiming never to have even heard of Matthew's discovery before 1860. It follows that besides all the new evidence of guilt presented in Chapters Four and Five, had he discovered only one of these lies, Clarke would have judged Darwin to be dishonest and, therefore, more likely than not a plagiarist, liar and fraud.

In this chapter, and throughout this book, I use the word "lie" unsympathetically and without reservation or qualification because in each one of the six instances outlined below, Darwin's deception was more than disingenuous. It was more than a misrepresentation, grossly misleading or substantially dishonest. It was far worse. Darwin cunningly invented each of these six desperately audacious lies to seek and to maintain, in perpetuity, the science fraud that he alone had heroically spent the best part of three decades on original, independent and significant research to uniquely solve of the problem of species with no influence from Matthew's prior prominently published

discovery of that exact same solution, with its virtually identical name.

The facts and circumstances surrounding each of Darwin's lies are now discussed in turn:

Lie Number One: Darwin lied to Wallace when claiming he played no active role in the Linnean Debacle[121]. In fact, he was the sole motivation for it, and an active accomplice. Moreover, Darwin's grasping for undue priority was the sole reason for the Linnean Lies told by Lyell and Hooker that Wallace had consented to having his own paper read before the society and that he had consented to having it read and so published second to Darwin's, so that it would be forever after Darwin and Wallace's theory.

Writing to Wallace on January 25, 1859, Darwin (1859c) lied:

"I had absolutely nothing whatever to do in leading Lyell & Hooker to what they thought a fair course of action..."

The truth of the matter is that Darwin orchestrated the whole debacle by emotionally manipulating Hooker and Lyell to seemingly decide for themselves to do whatever was necessary to ensure Wallace did not scoop him in providing evidences to support *the* natural selection theory. We can see an example of his shamelessly sly, emotionally-manipulative, own backside-covering, *"Do what you think fit to rescue your dear and deserving friend from being scooped..."* justification for unethical action in his letter to his friend and mentor Lyell on June 26, 1858:

"It seems hard on me that I should be thus compelled to lose my priority of many years standing, but I cannot feel at all sure that this alters the justice of the case."

We can further prove he lied to Wallace about not leading-on Lyell and Hooker, when three days later in his letter to Joseph Hooker on June 29, 1858, Darwin feigned the opposite emotions from his letter to Lyell. Now he pretends not to care about priority, but at the same time he aids, abets and co-offends with Hooker and Lyell by sending them Wallace's manuscript, along with his own, and then, in the next sentence, promises to do *anything* to ensure he gets priority for himself!

"My dear Hooker

"I have just read your letter, & see you want papers at once. I am quite prostrated & can do nothing but I send Wallace[122] & my abstract of abstract of letter to Asa Gray, which gives most imperfectly only the means of change & does not touch on reasons for believing species do change. I daresay all is too late. I hardly care about it.

"But you are too generous to sacrifice so much time & kindness. It is most generous, most kind. I send sketch of 1844 solely that you may see by your own handwriting that you did read it.

"I really cannot bear to look at it. Do not waste much time. It is miserable in me to care at all about priority.

"The table of contents will show what it is. I would make a similar, but shorter & more accurate

sketch for Linnean Journal. I will do anything."

So here we have it, written in Darwin's own hand, we can witness his subtle, cunning craft. He lies to Wallace that he did nothing, when, in fact, he helped orchestrate it all.

Darwin knowingly supplied the motivation, the guilt neutralization excuse and the materials for Lyell and Hooker's lying to the Linnean Society. In so doing, he was part of the conspiracy to cheat Wallace out of scientific priority for his prior confirmatory evidence for Matthew's natural selection hypothesis. Moreover, desperate Darwin wrote to his co-conspirators that he would do *anything* else *necessary* in order to aid and abet them to establish his priority over Wallace.

Lie Number Two: In the first historical sketch of influencers for the third edition of the *Origin*, Darwin lied about Buffon's influence on his thinking. In this one historical sketch, Darwin wrote that he was unfamiliar with Buffon's work on evolution. Then, apparently unnoticed by anyone, and without a word of explanation, he shrewdly deleted this whopping great lie in every subsequent historical sketch from the fourth edition of the *Origin* onwards.

He wrote (Darwin 1861, xiv):

"Passing over authors from the classical period to that of Buffon, with whose writings I am not familiar, Lamarck was the first man whose conclusions on this subject excited much attention."

In truth, despite the fact that he makes no reference to any of Buffon's discoveries in that edition of the *Origin*, other than an ill-informed footnote about Buffon's conclusions fluctuating, [\[123\]](#) Darwin was actually deeply and appreciably familiar with Buffon's writings.

Simply by searching the online archives of the Darwin Correspondence Project, it is easy to discover that on scattered pages of his private "Books to read and books read 1838 to 1851" notebook that Darwin wrote the following six notes about works by Buffon:

- *Study Buffon on varieties of Domesticated animals — — — — {see if laws cannot be made out.} I have read Smellies Translat. at Maer.(Note this is Buffon 1791).*
- *Buffon. 1834-74. Collection des suites à Buffon, formant avec les œuvres de cet auteur un cours complet d'histoire naturelle. 26 separate works compiled by various authors in 75 vols, and 12 atlases. Paris.*
- *Candolle, Alphonse de. 1835. Introduction à l'étude de la botanique; ou, traité élémentaire de cette science. 2 vols. (Suites à Buffon.) Paris.*
- *Duméril, André Marie Constant and Bibron, Gabriel. 1834-54. Erpétologie générale, ou histoire naturelle des reptiles. 9 vols. (Suites à Buffon.).*
- *Lacordaire, Jean Théodore. 1834-8. Introduction à l'entomologie. 2 vols. (Suites à Buffon.) Paris.*
- *Milne-Edwards, Henri. 1834-40. Histoire naturelle des crustacés, comprenant l'anatomie, la*

physiologie et la classification de ces animaux. 3 vols. (Suites à Buffon.) Paris.

- *Candolle, Alphonse de. 1835. Introduction à l'étude de la botanique; ou, traité élémentaire de cette science. 2 vols. (Suites à Buffon.) Paris.*

Among Darwin's surviving letters, I was able to use the search facility on the Darwin Correspondence Project to discover that, pre-*Origin*, Buffon's name and work crops up in seven. The first five of these letters all came from his most prolific informant of evidences from the literature and his own observations, Edward Blyth:

Blyth, Edward to Darwin, C. R. (April 21, 1855): Blyth wrote from Calcutta with information about domestic dogs breeding with wolves. He explains to Darwin that this contradicts Buffon, who first thought this impossible.

Blyth, Edward to Darwin, C. R. (Sept 22, 1855): Again Blyth refers to Buffon's earlier views on dogs and wolves.

Blyth, Edward to Darwin, C. R. (Sept 30 or Oct 7, 1855): This time Blyth refers Darwin to two of Buffon's findings. Firstly regarding wild quadrupeds, unlike many domestic varieties, not having pendant ears, and secondly for thinking that the camel's hump results from domestication rather than nature.

Blyth, Edward to Darwin, C. R. (Oct 1-8, 1855): In this letter, Blyth refers Darwin to Buffon's claim (apparently cited by Lyell) that capuchin monkeys are more intelligent than marmosets.

Blyth, Edward to Darwin, C. R. (Jan 8, 1856): Here Blyth writes to explain why he believes that, though Buffon had "anticipated" him a good deal, that he is the first to prove that the European Guinea fowl is not of Roman origin, but was introduced during the modern trade with West Africa. The assiduous Blyth then tells Darwin that he will research Buffon further to look for the earliest mention of the fowl in oriental works.

Strickland, H. E. to Darwin, C. R. (Feb 8, 1849): In reply to an earlier letter (Darwin 1849) in which Darwin enquired about the possibility that the rules on scientific priority be changed to the advantage of respected naturalist *improvers*, such as himself, over lesser known discoverers. Strickland says most definitely no! Strickland then goes on to provide an example of books ascribing Latin names to Buffon's birds. He names a neglected book that has priority over a more famous one, because the author was the first to give Latin names to birds first named in French only, by Buffon.

Darwin, C. R. to Hooker, J. D. (Nov 10, 1844): In this letter, Darwin is not directly referring to the research of Buffon, but to an author who published an essay within Buffon's collection.

After the *Origin* was published, Darwin wrote to Baden Powell on January 8, 1860, and mentions Buffon as an author to whom he might have referred in the first edition of the *Origin* if he had wanted to cite those before him who wrote that species had not been independently created. By the time Darwin published in the third edition of the *Origin* his first Historical Sketch of influencers in answer to those who accused him of failing to cite his influencers, Baden Powell had been, very conveniently

for Darwin, dead for ten months. That fact meant Darwin could safely lie, as he did, that he had no knowledge of Buffon's work. It was in this same third edition of the *Origin* where he first acknowledged Matthew's publicly published assertion to priority and re-stated his defense that he had no prior knowledge of *NTA*. The lies were now flowing thick and fast. But they had to if he was to convince others that natural selection was his theory.

Knowing now that Powell more likely than not read Matthew because, apparently, he was first to be second with a unique Matthewism, we can see that the professor's death may have been necessary before Darwin could safely publish such entrenched lies in his magnum opus. Moreover, sales of the first and second editions of the *Origin* amounted to 4,200 copies. Anyone at that time interested in evolution who had also read *NTA*, but not the 1860 edition of the *Gardener's Chronicle*, would most likely already own a copy of the *Origin* and have had no reason to buy the third edition. Or else, they would have borrowed an earlier edition or read one in a library. I suspect, therefore, that most naturalist contemporaries of Darwin who knew about Matthew's hypothesis would have been blissfully unaware of the shameful publication of Darwin's deliberate lies from the third edition of the *Origin* onwards.

I can think of three possible reasons for Darwin's Buffon lie. Firstly, it might not actually be a lie because he might have, through degenerative brain disease, plainly and honestly forgotten that he had read Buffon's work while looking for evidence of laws back in 1838, and had neither consulted his notebook, nor his 1822 pen sketch in writing the first edition of the *Origin* in 1858, or the third edition in 1861.

Alternatively, it was a deliberate lie because he wanted to admit to as few influences as he could possibly get away with, fearing that admitting the influence of Buffon would diminish the carefully orchestrated public perception of *his* originality. Thirdly, because he had in fact read Matthew's book, remembered doing so, was heavily influenced by it and was fully aware of the incriminating history of Buffon's involvement in research on arboriculture and forest timber. This historical fact would have mattered a great deal to anyone who did their homework, because it would show a clear line of similarity of professional experience and related discovery between Buffon and Matthew.

Both Buffon and Matthew inherited their father's forests and both wrote on naval timber. In 1732, the French minister to the Navy (see Goodman 1985) employed Buffon via the Academe of Sciences to test the strength of oak for shipbuilding (Williams 1997). Following this research, Buffon was considered an experienced naturalist, and so was appointed to the Jardin du Roi. It was there that he began to research for and write his *Historie Naturelle*, the book which we know from his private records Darwin read in great detail, along with other works by Buffon.

Darwin perhaps had no intention of creating a literature trail of scholarly influence between Buffon and Matthew's later work in the same field. If he were to admit the influence of Buffon on natural selection, then his carefully prepared excuse that *NTA* was a book on a different subject to organic evolution would be sunk. As it is, his Darwinists happily swallowed it—hook, line and sinker—exactly as we have seen in the case of Richard Dawkins (2010) naively asking why, if he understood its importance, Matthew buried his great discovery in a book on silviculture.

Both Matthew (1831, p. 384) and Darwin (1859, p. 123) used the phrase "intermediate species,"

which had been used much earlier by Buffon (see Buffon 1775). This does not mean, however, that both Matthew and Darwin got the term from him, because Buffon was not the first naturalist to use it. That said, it is unlikely to be purely coincidental that Buffon's early academic work was in the field of mathematics, which is the discipline in which the phrase appears to have been possibly coined by William Gauger in 1687[124] (see also William Oughtred in 1694 and Samuel Jeake in 1701). While either Matthew or Darwin could have got the term from reading Buffon, they could have read it in the work of a large number of published sources, including Tyson's work on opossums (1706, 1721), which Buffon cites, or perhaps *Acta Germanica* (1742), where the term is used to describe some life forms falling being between plant and animal, a subject that so appealed to Darwin, as we will see in Chapter Eleven, that he bounded off to publicly glory-grab by way of collecting and presenting further evidences to support brand-new knowledge naively imparted in private by its discoverer.

Although he slyly deleted his lie about not having read Buffon in every subsequent edition of the *Origin*, it is only in his life and letters book of 1896, that Darwin actually admits publicly to having both read and been influenced by Buffon's work. And that admission was forthcoming only when he was reputationally *on the run* after Huxley's (1895) letter pointing out his obvious plagiarism of Buffon.

Here is what Darwin, the Chief Wriggler, wrote to Huxley by way of reply on July 17, 1865:

"My dear Huxley

"Forgive my writing in pencil, as I can do so lying down—I have read Buffon:— whole pages are laughably like mine. It is surprising how candid it makes one to see one's views in another man's words—I am rather ashamed of the whole affair, but not converted to a no-belief—What a kindness you have done me with your 'vulpine sharpness.'"

This letter refutes Clarke's (1984) observation about the honesty of Darwin's character shining out from the archives. On the contrary, from his apologetic response once caught out, Darwin seems very weirdly incapable of acknowledging that Buffon's earlier ideas are the same as his own. It is as though Darwin believes reading and copying Buffon's ideas somehow transmutes them to his own. In effect, it seems as though Darwin believes Buffon's prior published ideas are once again exactly like Matthew's prior published ideas, incredibly independent of, and therefore inconsequentially subsequent to his own replication of them.

Darwin is ashamed, then, for what? For being caught out in plagiarism? Or does he claim to be ashamed for having miraculously, immaculately conceived the same ideas and then replicated Buffon with no prior knowledge of his ideas, as he claimed to have done with Matthew's ideas? In short, Darwin is tangled up in his own web of plagiarism and subsequent, lying excuses.

We saw in Chapter Four that whole sentences, phrases and paragraphs of Matthew's work are also laughably like Darwin's. But, of course, the more rational way to write that is actually to put it that Darwin's are laughably like Matthew's. Just like Darwin's draft of *Pangenesis* was laughably like Buffon's.

We can see by way of the next example just how similarly delusional Dawkins's preposterously

aping, Darwinist claim is that Matthew's (1831) prior original thinking becomes Darwinian once Darwin has copied it without citing its source (Dawkins 2010, p. 211):

"Wells therefore seems to have arrived at a form of 'group selection' rather than true, Darwinian natural selection as Matthew did, which selects individual organisms for their reproductive success."

That must rank high among the most laughably biased sentences ever published by a leading member of the orthodox scientific community. Dawkins should get a prize for it. Because, regardless of the fact that evolutionary biologists now use the term "Darwinist" as shorthand for "natural selection," in the case of a discussion about Matthew's priority reveals a level of subconscious bias that is way up the baloney scale. Logic and objectivity insists that if Matthew discovered it and prior published it, then it must fittingly be called "Matthewian natural selection" in this context. According to Dawkins's Darwinist thinking, however, his idol's replication of Matthew's idea makes it his idol's idea. Realistically, however, it is Darwinian natural selection only in the sense that anything now labelled Darwinian on that topic means it is fraudulently based on Darwin's plagiarism of Matthew. Taken to its logical conclusion, therefore, Dawkins's term "Darwinian natural selection" becomes a fitting name for the fraudulent replication of Matthewian natural selection by Darwin and Wallace, as well as its continued fallacious facilitation by Darwinists.

Darwin's obvious cerebral difficulty with priority is discussed in greater depth in the following chapter. Examples of Dawkins' characteristically Darwinist difficulties with citing his own influencers are examined in Chapter Nineteen.

Lie Number Three: Darwin lied in the third edition of the *Origin* that Matthew's hypothesis was limited to its appendix.

In the *Gardener's Chronicle* (1860), by way of reply to Patrick Matthew's public claim to priority for the fully-worked out discovery of natural selection, Charles Darwin sent his written defense to his best friend, Joseph Hooker, asking him to send it on to the editor if he agreed its contents were adequate. Darwin wrote:

"The case in G. Chronicle seems a little stronger than in Mr. Matthews book, for the passages are therein scattered in 3 places. But it would be mere hair-splitting to notice that."

Two most telling questions emerge from that letter. Firstly, if Hooker was himself not familiar with *NTA* then how could Darwin possibly expect him to judge whether or not Darwin's reply was adequate? Secondly, why, remembering that he had done the same to instigate the Linnean Debacle, did Darwin need to ask Hooker for both his advice and approval, once again, before replying to an issue of contested priority over Matthew's original ideas? And why did he need to embroil Hooker in the palaver of approving his letter, re-dating it and then sending it to the *Gardener's Chronicle*?

This Darwin defense letter is circumstantial evidence that strongly suggests Hooker was not only fully aware of Matthew's *NTA* hypothesis pre-*Origin*, but that he was also an expert on it, and that he knew Darwin had deliberately plagiarized it, which, of course, would solve the problem of why Darwin did not need to send over with his letter his own copy of *NTA*, which he claimed to have only just

purchased.

Most importantly of all, the bit that absolutely proves the Appendix Myth is a deliberate lie can be found in this letter. It is where we see Darwin to be fully cognizant of the fact that Matthew's published claim to his priority included excerpts from three areas of his book. And that's exactly what Darwin points out to Hooker. The most important point of all is that a very large section of Matthew's *Gardener's Chronicle* priority claim comprises three entire pages from the main body of his book. Given that Darwin claimed to have just purchased and read cover-to-cover a copy of *NTA*, he obviously identified the text as coming from these "main body" pages of *NTA* (pages 106-108)[\[125\]](#). It seems that Darwin thinks it would be mere hair splitting to write the truth.

Within the space of a year, Darwin, true to his Wiggler nickname, slyly tweaked his *Gardener's Chronicle* published defense before publishing it again; this time in his Historical Sketch preface to the third edition of the *Origin*. In that edition, and in every edition of the *Origin* thereafter, he wrote three lies that went on to mesmerize the world to accept his word alone for his right to greatness over Matthew for Matthew's prior discovery. He wrote (Darwin 1861):

"Unfortunately the view was given by Mr Matthew very briefly in scattered pages in an Appendix to a work on a different subject, so that it remained unnoticed until Mr Matthew himself drew attention to it in the Gardener's Chronicle..."

Were it not for the existence of online Darwin archives, which allow us to easily cross-check his correspondence with what he wrote in the *Origin*, this particular pack of science fraud serving lies would probably have remained undetected for many more years.

For the veracious, fact-based, evidence-led record, here is the particular bit of non-appendix text that Matthew (1860) included in his letter to the *Gardener's Chronicle*:

"The consequences are now being developed of our deplorable ignorance of, or inattention to, one of the most evident traits of natural history, that vegetables as well as animals are generally liable to an almost unlimited diversification, regulated by climate, soil, nourishment, and new commixture of already formed varieties. In those with which man is most intimate, and where his agency in throwing them from their natural locality and dispositions has brought out this power of diversification in stronger shades, it has been forced upon his notice, as in man himself, in the dog, horse, cow, sheep, poultry—in the Apple, Pear, Plum, Gooseberry, Potato, Pea, which sport in infinite varieties, differing considerably in size, colour, taste, firmness of texture, period of growth, almost in every recognisable quality. In all these kinds man is influential in preventing deterioration, by careful selection of the largest or most valuable as breeders; but in timber trees the opposite course has been pursued. The large growing varieties being so long of coming to produce seed, that many plantations are cut down before they reach this maturity, the small growing and weakly varieties, known by early and extreme seeding, have been continually selected as reproductive stock, from the ease and expediency with which their seed could be procured; and the husks of several kinds of these invariably kiln-dried, in order that the seeds might be the more easily extracted. May we, then, wonder that our plantations are occupied by a sickly short-lived puny race, incapable of supporting existence in situations where their own kind had formerly flourished—particularly evinced in the genus Pinus, more particularly in the species Scots Fir; so

much inferior to those of Nature's own rearing, where only the stronger, more hardy, soil-suited varieties can struggle forward to maturity and reproduction?

"We say that the rural economist should pay as much regard to the breed or particular variety of his forest trees, as he does to that of his live stock of horses, cows, and sheep. That nurserymen should attest the variety of their timber plants, sowing no seeds but those gathered from the largest, most healthy, and luxuriant growing trees, abstaining from the seed of the prematurely productive, and also from that of the very aged and over-mature; as they, from animal analogy, may be expected to give an infirm progeny, subject to premature decay."

In addition to providing a fraudulent excuse for not having heard of Matthew's hypothesis, Darwin's Appendix Myth also steered attention away from the main sections of Matthew's book that closely resembled some the most important ideas Darwin plagiarized from it. This is why to this very day Darwinists fallaciously do their namesakes bidding and claim that Matthew buried his ideas in an appendix.

When we compare the above *NTA* text that Matthew quoted in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, regarding observations on the inferiority of trees artificially selected by man, with Darwin's adoption of the same heuristic analogy to artificially selected animals, the similarity is incriminatingly striking (Darwin 1859, pp. 83-84):

"Man selects only for his own good; Nature only for that of the being which she tends. Every selected character is fully exercised by her; and the being is placed under well-suited conditions of life. Man keeps the natives of many climates in the same country; he seldom exercises each selected character in some peculiar and fitting manner; he feeds a long and a short beaked pigeon on the same food; he does not exercise a long-backed or long-legged quadruped in any peculiar manner; he exposes sheep with long and short wool to the same climate. He does not allow the most vigorous males to struggle for the females. He does not rigidly destroy all inferior animals, but protects during each varying season, as far as lies in his power, all his productions. He often begins his selection by some half-monstrous form; or at least by some modification prominent enough to catch his eye, or to be plainly useful to him. Under nature, the slightest difference of structure or constitution may well turn the nicely-balanced scale in the struggle for life, and so be preserved. How fleeting are the wishes and efforts of man! how short his time! and consequently how poor will his products be, compared with those accumulated by nature during whole geological periods. Can we wonder, then, that nature's productions should be far 'truer' in character than man's productions; that they should be infinitely better adapted to the most complex conditions of life, and should plainly bear the stamp of far higher workmanship?"

We can see the influence of Darwin's lies to this very day. Richard Dawkins (2010, p. 209), like so many other Darwinists, opens his reasoning for denying Matthew any greatness by credulously deploying Darwin's Appendix Myth:

"Did he see the explanation for all of life, the destroyer of the argument for design? If he had, wouldn't he have put it in a more prominent place than the appendix to a manual on silviculture?"

His own dissemination of the Appendix Myth aside, if Dawkins genuinely thinks *NTA* is merely a

manual on silviculture with a natural selection appendix, then he, like so many other Darwinists who hold forth on the topic, has not only failed to study his economic history on the scientific importance of growing naval timber, but he has surely not even bothered to actually read the very book he seeks to portray as something significantly less than it is. It is not enough to believe you are really very clever, Dawkins really must try harder by actually doing some primary research on the topic on which he claims to be expert.

Furthermore, during his examination of the literature on the Matthew and Darwin story, Dawkins seems also to have missed an important point made by Dempster (1996, p. 147). Namely, that Darwin (1868, p. 107) accidentally refutes his own Appendix Myth by quoting from page 107 of Matthew (1831), which is in actual fact from the main body of the book.

It's hard to believe, but this is the same Darwin who just four years later in his Historical Sketch to the sixth edition of *Origin of Species* (1872), perpetuates the audacious lie, which is later credulously disseminated by Dawkins and so many others, that *NTA* is on an unrelated topic!

If pseudo-scholarship involves paying attention only to evidence that supports one's beliefs and ignoring evidence that disconfirms them, what does the Darwinian Appendix Myth tell us about the leading Darwinists who deploy it to deny the importance of Matthew's prior discovery of natural selection?

Lie Number Four: Darwin lied in the third edition of the *Origin* that Matthew's book was on a subject unrelated to the origin of species.

There are many more examples of evidence to prove that Darwin knew full well that neither *NTA*'s title nor content were unrelated to the subject matter of organic evolution and the origin of species. Firstly, if *NTA*'s topic is unrelated to Darwin's research on organic evolution, then how could he, after reading the book again in 1860, have possibly accounted for the amazing coincidence that Matthew, at pages 153-154, wrote about naturally and negligently sown tree seeds all springing up together and choking one another, and on page 298 he quoted text from page 402 of Steuart's *Planter's Guide* (1828), of the need to keep grazing cattle away from cultivated tree seedlings. Is it an unrelated topic, then, when both of these very highly idiosyncratic examples are discussed on pages 71 and 72 of the *Origin*, with reference to no earlier author? Perhaps we are expected to simply believe that this is just another non-miraculous coincidence of Darwin's personal, independent discovery?

If it is the existence of such mere remarkable coincidences that makes *NTA* an unrelated topic to Darwin's research, equally unrelated then must be the fact that more than 100 things named in *NTA*, are mentioned by Darwin in his published and unpublished work on natural selection.

The list of 100, that I drew up simply by reading through *NTA* and doing a word search on my personal Mega Darwin file, is presented in Table 4. What is more, I have no reason to doubt that such a list might be doubled in number if one were to take the time and trouble to do it more systematically. Some of these 100 things are relevant to explaining natural selection, such as crab apple trees and thorns, but others, such as carpenters and surgeons, are obviously totally irrelevant to that subject. The only point of this gathering of 100 named things being that, contrary to Darwinian myth mongering, it reveals that Darwin knew full well that *NTA* was not a book on an unrelated topic.

Because he read it, Darwin would have known that it was most certainly a book containing information relevant to his own research and highly specific interests.

What then about the title of *NTA*? Is it fair to say that Darwin would, quite reasonably, have judged the book unrelated by its cover? The answer is most certainly not, because arboriculture is the study and practice of the cultivation and management of individual trees, shrubs and other perennial woody plants. And the subject of arboriculture, the first profession of Buffon, absolutely gripped Darwin. We know this from the huge number of books and articles on forest trees and gardening that are listed in his private notebooks.

Darwin's own work on the Beagle included observations on issues of arboricultural significance. We know this from the work of Captain S. E. Cook (1839), who wrote about it in the *Gardener's Chronicle* under the title *The Arboriculture of the Voyage of Captains King and Fitzroy*. Therein, Cook mentions Darwin many times.

With regards to his excuse that he never read *NTA* because it was a book about forest trees, Chapter Twelve reveals what books we know he read on the subject and what interested him so much about trees.

Not until the discovery of ID has search engine technology allowed us to see for the very first time how Darwin would have perceived *NTA*. On reading it, he would have been holding a book containing an incredible host of very specific ideas and examples to illustrate those ideas, which are not just similar, but absolutely identical to those recorded again and again in his own hand writing and then published in the *Origin*. There can be no doubt about it or room for rhetorical argument about the cold hard fact that Darwin clearly told a deliberate, self-serving lie in 1860, when he claimed *NTA* was on an unrelated topic.

Lie Number Five: Darwin lied when he told his publisher John Murray III that he got the phrase "natural selection" from published works by breeders because he never was able to produce the source of the phrase. On the other hand, ID reveals that the only known pre-*Origin* publication on breeding that mentions anything even remotely close to the term "natural selection" is *NTA*'s inclusion of Matthew's term "natural process of selection."[\[126\]](#)

Lie Number Six: Darwin's "no naturalist read it" fallacy in his reply to Matthew's letter in the *Gardener's Chronicle* is not idly told. It was necessary in order to create a myth that would take him outside the rules of priority, about which Hugh Strickland (1849) had very forcefully informed him:

"I say that the compilers of monographs or of systematic works are bound in justice to search out the cognate labours of others in every possible direction."

Since Matthew (1860b) informed him in no uncertain terms by way of reply in the *Gardener's Chronicle* that the naturalist Loudon had in fact reviewed *NTA*, Darwin's fallacy became another irrefutable, downright lie in the third edition of the *Origin* when he wrote, in 1861, that Matthew's great idea had passed unnoticed by anyone.

Further Circumstantial Evidence of Fraud

Further to what we now know about who read *NTA*, and the extent of Darwin's replication of its ideas, explanatory examples and prose, there are several other relevant facts that are worth repeating here for the record. The first is that once challenged by Matthew in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, Darwin immediately and fully accepted that Matthew had discovered the complete theory of natural selection. The second is that, despite such an amazingly multi-coincidental turn-up for both their books, Darwin was completely incurious as to how such a priority-shattering thing could have happened.

As far as it is currently discoverable, never once did Darwin—so famous for his stomach clenching, hair-trigger neuroticism—ever express an iota of surprise at what he should have considered a most incredibly disturbing and interesting phenomenon in need of thorough explanation. Equally surprising is the fact that not one of Darwin's scientific contemporaries raised so much as an eyebrow, never mind inquiring how the "amazing replication" could have happened. Moreover, Darwin never once wanted to meet Matthew, despite Matthew seeking a meeting on more than one occasion.

Surely, at least in the universe as we know it, if two people independently arrive at exactly the same complex, unifying theory, both should want to meet and learn how the other did it. That only the originator was keen to meet the replicating Wiggler indicates that Darwin dared not meet him. If that were so, it would, in turn, explain Darwin's weird total lack of curiosity as to how exactly the originator could have arrived at and published exactly the same explanation that supposedly took him a further 28 years of independent work to write-up and publish.

Non-definitive sample of 100 relevant things named by Matthew in 1831 and also by Darwin in all his published and unpublished work on natural selection Before 1860			
1. Pine trees	26. Blossom	51. Roses	76. Shetland Islands
2. Oak trees	27. Acorns	52. Thorns	77. Scotland
3. Apple trees	28. Nuts	53. Raspberry bushes	78. Caterpillars
4. Pear trees	29. Seeds	54. Chrysanthemums	79. Insect larva
5. Crab Apple trees	30. Moss	55. Dew	80. Insect pupa
6. Ash trees	31. Peat moss	56. Red clover	81. Moths
7. Sycamore trees	32. Clay	57. Gooseberries	82. Culture
8. Beech trees	33. Manure	58. Deserts	83. Climate
9. Willow trees	34. Loam	59. Rivers	84. Bushes
10. Yew trees	35. Mould	60. Oceans	85. Ditches
11. Chestnut trees	36. Alluvium	61. Streams	86. Dikes
12. Birch trees	37. Soil	62. Lakes	87. Mountains
13. Laburnum trees	38. Horses	63. Rocks	88. Saline matter
14. Elm trees	39. Cows	64. Sandstone	89. Graminivorous animals
15. Walnut trees	40. Sheep	65. Limestone	90. Foxes
16. Branches	41. Wheat	66. Granite	91. Lions
17. Twigs	42. Peas	67. Fossils	92. Hares
18. Tree roots	43. Flower buds	68. Diluvium	93. Wind
19. Tree sap	44. Pollen	69. Gravel	94. Ocean waves
20. Forests	45. Vegetables	70. Sand	95. Rain
21. Oak galls	46. Bees	71. Chalk	96. Sailors
22. Orchards	47. Potatoes	72. Sea shells	97. Shepherds
23. Tree trunks	48. Hedges	73. Grain	98. Carpenters
24. Tree bark	49. Birds	74. Herbs	99. Geologists
25. Leaves	50. Shrubs	75. Stratified rocks	100. Surgeons

Table 4

Darwin's notebooks, reading lists and unpublished essays prove that at the time Wallace published his Sarawak paper, Darwin had, apparently, already spent some 19 years reverse-engineering Matthew in order to pretend that it was he who independently and uniquely discovered natural selection by the scientifically superior and approved way of the time.

With no credible evidence of a eureka moment, Darwin pretended to have arrived at the theory of natural selection at some unspecified point in time that arrived slowly after reading Malthus, and by making numerous observations through a process of induction (bringing in of many confirming or disconfirming examples), rather than Matthew's then frowned upon deductive process of hypothesis creation, which involved the true solver of the problem of species, extrapolating from his experience as a fruit hybridizer, and from his original ideas and examples gained by way of his professional observations of forest and orchard trees, to generalize his way to a complex hypothesis that proved to be a correct natural law.[\[127\]](#)

I think that crab apples most likely provided both Matthew and Darwin with their respective first and second-hand eureka moments. That Matthew (1831) and Darwin (1837) respectively began their published and unpublished work on natural selection with observations on the characteristics of artificially selected hybridized apples and naturally selected crab apple trees makes sense in the case of Matthew, given his expertise as a prize winning apple orchard owner. But it makes sense for

Darwin, who had no such experience, only because we now know that he relied totally upon plagiarizing Matthew's hypothesis and the unique examples he used to explain it.

Since the Enlightenment of the 18th century—when, at long last, testable and disconfirmable knowledge claims trumped the status of the claimant (see Deutsch 2011)—independent analysis has been a requisite of science (Potter and Wetherell 1987). And yet, for the past 154 years scientists, seduced by Darwin's aura of respectability, have swallowed gullibly his excuses in the dark.



Chapter Eleven — Darwin's Deep-Seated Issues with the Scientific Rules of Priority

Historians of science demonstrate that we can get back further than Lamarck (1809) and Erasmus Darwin (1794) to the earliest germ of the dangerous, heretical idea that evolution, rather than divine design, might be an explanation for species. Aside from her outrageous falsehood about Matthew handing over the mantle for the discovery of natural selection to Darwin, I thoroughly recommend Stott's (2012) *Darwin's Ghost*, for a superb read on this very interesting topic.

Darwin was aware of some of this history. One book that we know he read from the record of his "books read" notebook, is Agricola's (1721) treatise, which cites More's (1653) necessarily incredibly cryptic hint that geology, climate and even species might actually have been created all at once.

"So soon as they were made...that he does not take upon him to define the Time wherein God made the Heavens and the Earth, for he might do it at once, by his absolute Omnipotency; or he might, when he had created all Substance, as well material as immaterial, let them act one upon the other, so, and in such Periods of Time, as the Nature of the Production of the Things them selves requir'd."

Typically, as a poor citer of his influencers, Darwin never saw fit to discuss Henry More's possible influence on evolutionary science as an earlier precursor to full enunciation of natural selection. And so great is Darwin's blinding influence on the history of the discovery of natural selection that no scholar of evolutionary theory appears to have considered the influence of More's conjecture that God created material existence and then permitted it to run its course (Hall 1996), in regards to early evolutionary thinking either. Millhauser (1959, pp. 109-113), for example, can take us no further back than Chambers's *Vestiges* in that regard.

Where the story of Darwin's personal, strange relationship with the notion of priority should begin, I am not sure. But it would have been before 1849, which was the year of his unsuccessful attempt to have the scientific rules of priority changed. Had Darwin succeeded with that ambition, this book would not exist, and his plagiarism of Patrick Matthew's hypothesis would not have happened because he would have been automatically awarded fully approved priority for Matthew's prior discovery.

Surviving correspondence reveals that in 1849, twelve years following his first known privately recorded notes on transmutation of species (Darwin 1837), which, as we know, included highly important remarks about cultivated and crab apple trees, Darwin was actively canvassing support for abandoning the practice of ascribing priority to those who first discover and name a species, and, it follows, logically, for other scientific discoveries, such as naming in mineralogy or even for the discovery and naming of something like the natural process of selection.

On January 29, 1849, Darwin wrote to Strickland. Having spent the previous decade on the task[\[128\]](#), he, was destined to devote another to pondering Matthew's hypothesis. His bugbear at that time was the fact that discoverers had then, as they do today, priority over others, such as himself, who subsequently worked out all the painstakingly plodding details:

"I feel sure as long as species-mongers have their vanity tickled by seeing their own names appended to a species, because they first miserably described it, in two or three lines, we shall have the same vast amount of bad work as at present, & which is enough to dishearten any man who is willing to work out any branch with care & time."

In a further letter of February 4, 1849, Darwin again wrote to Strickland:

"I do not think more credit is due to a man for defining a species than to a carpenter for making a box.—But I am foolish & rabid against species mongers or rather against their vanity; it is useful & necessary work which must be done; but they act as if they had actually made the species, & it was their own property."

Another foot-stamping letter went to Strickland on the same day as the last (Darwin 1849a). In that one we can see just how excruciatingly, outrageously unfair Darwin thought it that a discoverer be awarded more credit than the scientist, such as him, who subsequently alights upon and spends time studying and understanding that prior discovery:

"I hope you will occasionally turn in your mind my argument of evil done by the 'mihi' attached to specific names: I can, most clearly see the excessive evil it has caused: in mineralogy I have myself found there is no rage to merely name; a person does not take up the subject, without he intends to work it out, as he knows that his only claim to merit rests on his work being ably done & has no relation whatever to naming."

An essay that Darwin (1849) wrote on this very issue is unfortunately lost to the sands of time. But, luckily, his correspondent, Strickland, kept a record of what Darwin horribly proposed, which includes the following:[\[129\]](#)

"... if the first description was originally imperfect, & had been superseded by any better description, it wd perhaps be better to omit all reference to it, for the sooner such an author's name was buried in oblivion the better."[\[130\]](#)

Despite Darwin's best efforts, Strickland (1849) thoroughly rejected his devious ambitions to bury first discoverers in oblivion. He argued against Darwin's thinking on a number of grounds, the first and foremost being:

"The rule of invariably selecting the oldest name has the advantage of being wholly based on fact and not on opinion."

Strickland went further in his letter on January 31, 1849 to lecture Darwin on his responsibilities as a synthesizer, which is certainly a description of Darwin that many could hardly disagree with:

"I say that the compilers of monographs or of systematic works are bound in justice to search out the cognate labours of others in every possible direction, and where they have (even unavoidably) overlooked other persons' writings, they must still pay the penalty by having their nomenclature superseded in favour of a prior one. Scientific natural history has now become as much a matter of literary research as of physical observation. I have had this forcibly brought home to me last autumn, when looking through the fine collection of foreign periodicals in the Bodleian Library, when I was astonished at the mass of original memoirs on zoology and other sciences which seem never to have made their way beyond the scientific but limited coterie in whose periodical they are printed. Authors should be encouraged to publish matters of science in standard and accessible periodicals (& the Association code has a clause (D) to that effect, still we cannot prevent them from doing otherwise, and we must (as the law does with libels) regard the act of printing as tantamount to publication, and deal out equal justice accordingly."

Despite having been told "no" in no uncertain terms, Darwin stubbornly refused to accept Strickland's reasoning. On February 10, 1849, he griped:

"...I declare I wd rather (as saving time) have a reference to some second systematic work, than to the original author, for I have cases of this, which hardly help me at all, for I know not where to look amongst endless periodical foreign papers.— On the other hand one can get hold of most systematic works, & so follow up scent & a species does not long lie buried exclusively in a paper."

In this fascinating correspondence between Darwin and Strickland, we can see Strickland, the more senior academic of the two, supports the rights of the originator, regardless how briefly they describe their discovery and where it is published. Darwin, by contrast, rejects this and considers originators worthy of being "buried in oblivion" if they do not publish in recognized journals or other easily identified, prominent, scientific texts, and if they do not work out in detail the mechanism and importance of their discovery. From this exchange we can today see how Darwin must have wished to see Matthew buried in oblivion.

There is no doubt that Darwin was writing to Strickland solely on the naming of species. Had he won the argument it would have set a precedent for reassigning priority for hypothesis as well. That would have greatly pleased Darwin, as we can discern from what he writes to Joseph Hooker regarding his frustrated anti-priority campaign and his on-going work on the problem of species (Darwin 1849b):

"I have written so lately that I have nothing to say about myself; my health prevented me going on with a crusade against 'mihi' & 'nobis' of which you warn me of the dangers: I showed my paper to 3 or 4 naturalists & they all agreed with me to a certain extent: with health & vigor, I wd not have shown a white feather, but with aid of 12 a dozen really good naturalists, I believe something might have been done against the miserable & degrading passion of mere naming species. In your letter you wonder what 'Ornamental Poultry' has to do with Barnacles; but do not flatter yourself that I shall not yet live, to finish the Barnacles & then make a fool of myself on the subject of Species, under which head ornamental Poultry are very interesting."

So acute was Darwin's weird priority hang-up, it grew into a crippling difficulty to cite his most significant influences. Poor Darwin of Down even found it impossible to pay for a copy of a book

citing the rules of the British Association, which he had helped draw up. Cost was not the problem since he was an incredibly wealthy member of the upper-middle class, whose estate on his death, [131] allowing for inflation, was worth the equivalent today of £15 million, or \$23 million US. He was reduced to begging a free copy from Strickland (Darwin 1849):

"Do you happen to have a spare copy of the Nomenclature rules published in Brit. Assoc. Trans; if you have & wd give it me, I shd be truly obliged, for I grudge buying volume for it.— I have found the rules very useful; it is quite a comfort to have something to rest on in the turbulent ocean of nomenclature, (& am accordingly grateful to you) though I find it very difficult to obey always"

Darwin's own admission to finding it difficult to obey the British Association's rules on nomenclature is particularly incriminating in light of the detection of his four-word-shuffle to rename Matthew's discovery as his own!

Interestingly, a ramification of Darwin's thwarted, anti-priority ambitions can be found in the words of the Darwinist Hamilton (2001, p. 211), who applied his hero's same unethical rationale in order to deny Matthew's greatness. Completely ignoring Strickland's recognized code, Hamilton went away for a bit, thought about it and then simply made up his own to suit his own hopelessly biased ignorance of the facts:

"...Darwin, not Patrick Matthew, gets the credit for evolution by natural selection because Darwin wrote his ideas clearly and persistently with extreme multiplicity of illustrations, not as a few paragraphs (clear though these paragraphs were) of note F of an Appendix to a book on Naval Timber and Arboriculture."

Hamilton's homemade priority decree is a different one to the "Matthew never influenced anyone" argument that is disproved in Chapter Six. In this alternative denial, Hamilton's thinking is identical to Darwin's. Hamilton is claiming that it is unjust for a discoverer, such as Matthew, to stake their claim to their original idea by troubling themselves to write it out and have it published, if they then sit back and wait for the hard work of others to back-up that discovery with further details. Heaven forbid a brilliant Darwinist discoverer such as Hamilton to die before they did that.

Hamilton should have done better than he did in the Matthew case. He should have actually bothered to go and read *NTA*. Had he actually read the book, about which he saw fit to proclaim as part of his biased, unquestioning Saint Darwin worship, he would have discovered an absolute multitude of illustrations of natural selection in operation, some of which Darwin simply stole, and others he reverse engineered by way of experiment in order to pretend they were his own.

To further demonstrate the unethical, anti-priority, pro-Darwin bias of Hamilton's argument, we need simply to compare and contrast Matthew's discovery of natural selection with another major discovery by Peter Higgs.

In a nutshell, sometime in October 1964, the physicist Peter Higgs and a team of others hypothesized that there exists a field throughout the universe, and particles associated with it, which gives all other particles their mass. Since this happens at the quantum level, if the hypothesis is correct, then it will be possible to detect evidence of particle interaction, or boson, with the field. Because Higgs and

many others made his hypothesis well known, it is named after him. Higgs won the 2013 Nobel Prize in Physics for originating the hypothesis, even though it was almost 50 years later that others obtained the evidence for proof of its existence.

The Higgs Boson has been named the God particle. In the quest to find it, scientists built the most expensive and complex experimental facility ever, the Large Hadron Collider, which enables those working for CERN to seek to create and study Higgs Bosons. On July 4, 2012, scientists proved the Higgs Boson exists.

Why then did no physicists claim that Higgs and his team should be denied priority for the discovery of the Higgs Boson, despite the fact that others undertook the 49 years of hard graft to discover it? The answer is because there can be no doubt that all those other scientists were influenced by Higgs and his associates.

No matter how unjust it is, no matter that it is in breach of the rules of scientific priority, the fact that Dempster and a handful of other writers have to date been unable to persuade the scientific community that Matthew should be better recognized for his discovery and his origination, expression and explanation of the process of natural selection, reveals that if Matthew is to be recognized as more important than Darwin or Wallace, then it is necessary to establish that his origination of the natural selection hypothesis influenced their work in the same way that Higgs influenced others.

That is now proven. And it is proven with the bombshell discovery presented in Chapters Four and Five, which together prove beyond all reasonable doubt that Matthew most certainly did influence other naturalists, including Darwin and Wallace, to seek out proof of his hypothesis. In addition to his own more likely than not direct influence upon Wallace and Darwin, Matthew also influenced Chambers, who then influenced Darwin and Wallace again by way of the *Vestiges*. Finally, we must not forget that we now know for sure that Matthew influenced Blyth through Loudon's editing and publication of Blyth's influential articles, and that Wallace was influenced by Selby doing the same for his article.

Today, influential members of the scientific community, such as Richard Dawkins, seek to deny Matthew's greatness for not better promoting his hypothesis under those very conditions of promotion-suppression that were deliberately devised and enforced by their celebrated forebears. We saw, for example, in Chapter Nine how scientific conventions in the 19th century effectively stymied any scholarly discussion of Matthew's heretical hypothesis in the literature.

All the evidence presented in the chapter reveals that Darwin had a long-running hang up about the rules on citation and priority. It has been poignantly demonstrated how his hang-up affected his reasoning, and subsequently muddled the reasoning of his guru-worshipping groupies.

The record of a conversation Darwin is said to have had with his daughter, if true, is most enlightening in this regard (see van Wyhe 2002):

Henrietta: *"Well, at any rate nobody can say you've plagiarized."*

Darwin: *"Yes, that is the only bother. That is very disagreeable. Otherwise I never did care a bit*

about the paltry feeling of priority[132] and it doesn't signify a bit its coming out first. It is sure to be not exactly the same.

"It is a good thing it is coming out when two men hit upon the same idea it is more likely to be true."

According to this account, which, incidentally is said to have come from a now lost original manuscript, Henrietta believed her father's weird attitude to priority was rooted in unfair treatment that *he* had received as a student at Edinburgh from Professor Grant. Darwin, apparently telling another lie, appears to have informed his daughter that Grant had actually misappropriated one of his own undergraduate discoveries. The original manuscript being lost, if indeed it ever existed, we must treat this story with extreme caution. On the other hand, Stott provides a biased interpretation of her otherwise excellent detailed account of the truth of this particular episode in the story of Grant and Darwin. Distilled to the essential elements, they are that Grant had been conducting research on sea sponges because he, exclusively, believed they represented intermediate lifeforms between plants and animals. In seeking out what animal characteristics they had, Grant, in 1826, uniquely discovered that the eggs of these lifeforms had hairs that propelled them through the ocean.

In that same year of his discovery, Grant met Darwin, who then was just 17 years of age and studying medicine at Edinburgh University. Grant had for years been inspired by the heretical poetry of Erasmus Darwin, and so he was thrilled to meet his hero's grandson, which led him to gush about his amazing discovery. That was a big mistake, because off went Charles on a personal, inductive mission to gather his *own* evidence in support of the discoverer's breakthrough that had not yet influenced the world. And he found it and presented it, all on his own, at a scientific meeting!

If you are getting a sense of déjà vu here, don't worry, it's an anticipated response.

Writing from a partial Darwinist perspective, Stott recounts the Edinburgh University Sponge Scandal events from their typical viewpoint that poor young genius Darwin was misunderstood and too harshly treated by Grant, who took a hissy fit over an area that he had no right to view as exclusively his own (Stott 2012, p. 232):

"The relations between Darwin and Grant cooled. This was Darwin's first experience of scientific territorialism, and it upset him. A note, written by one of Darwin's daughters and allegedly found in a bundle of papers in 1947 (and since lost again) confirms this."[133]

Common sense insists, however, that in reality, Grant knew exactly what Darwin was disgracefully up to, and he was having none of it.

Darwin's sly, thunder-stealing actions made Grant realize he had made a big mistake in sharing the complex details of his discovery ahead of its full publication. The ambitious Darwin, obviously with no original ideas of his own, unexpectedly exploited the information Grant shared in confidence. He wanted "in" on Grant's exclusive breakthrough, and so made sure to get his very own glorious supporting evidence for it. Grant, quite rightly, slapped the capering interloper down. Poor, wee, upset Darwin, indeed!

To emphasize why I make a point of departure from the pro-Darwinist interpretation of these events, Darwin pulled off his sponges caper before Grant had managed to fully publish and adequately disseminate the implications of his ground-breaking discovery of self-propelling sea sponge eggs, not after.

As Stott (2012, p. 232) reveals, it was not until March 24, 1827, that Grant was able to announce *his* "...discovery of free-swimming ova to the prestigious Wernerian Society." Then Darwin gave his own first scientific paper on *his* own research into the ova of the Flustra to the Plinian Society. And he did that just three days after Grant's paper was delivered!

Seen through a clearer lens, polished by the new evidence of his plagiarism of Matthew, we can see Darwin's dishonesty was first revealed at that time in Edinburgh, was later honed by his falsified rewriting of the history of his Beagle discoveries, and reached its pinnacle in the publication the *Origin*.

Further evidence of Darwin's unethical behavior comes by way of literary analysis of his autobiography. Eiseley wrote on that matter (1979, pp. 92-93):

"One statement of Darwin's...is curiously revelatory to the student of character. In regard to an incidental matter of priority upon another biological matter, he wrote in his autobiography: 'It is clear that I failed to impress my readers; and he who succeeds in doing so deserves, in my opinion, all the credit.' There is a strange indifference to historical priority here. Was Charles Darwin engaged in psychologically justifying a philosophy which permitted him to dismiss forerunners from whom he had drawn inspiration...?"

Today, the newly discovered facts support answering Eiseley's question in the affirmative.

Chapter Twelve — Mythbusting Darwin's Excuses

When Matthew confronted Darwin in the *Gardeners' Chronicle*, one of Darwin's reactions was to pen a number of glib letters to his friends and associates misusing the words "forestalled" (1860) and "anticipated" (1861a) to explain that Matthew had got there before him in solving the problem of species. Both of these words are typically used by scientists to describe being beaten to a discovery by those who were simultaneously working on a problem. It is not unknown in science for simultaneous, multiple discoveries to occur (see Merton 1973). But Matthew and Darwin were not working on the problem of species at the same time. Matthew's discovery was published years before Darwin or Wallace published anything on the same subject.

The notion of being forestalled by 28 years is preposterous. What is more, Darwin had not been anticipated by Matthew, because Matthew published the ideas in question six years before Darwin's private notebooks reveal the least ephemeral essence of an idea about natural selection was so much as trying to take shape in his brain.

That Darwin took so many years to replicate Matthew's hypothesis makes his choice of those two words all the more preposterous.[\[134\]](#) In fact, it is only his attempt to hide his plagiarism that explains why, being fully aware that written and printed words were of immediate and future importance for his reputation, he made a mockery of the scholarly meaning attached to "forestalled" and "anticipated."

Here, in date order,[\[135\]](#) is the available written record of his crafty letter campaign to assist his campaign to bury Matthew in oblivion:

Letter to Lyell (April 10, 1860): *"Now for a curious thing about my book & then I have done. In last Saturday Gardener's Chronicle, a Mr Patrick Matthews publishes long extract from his work on 'Naval Timber & Arboriculture' published in 1831, in which he briefly but completely anticipates the theory of Nat. Selection. I have ordered the book, as some passages are rather obscure but it, is certainly, I think, a complete but not developed[\[136\]](#) anticipation. Erasmus always said that surely this would be shown to be the case someday. Anyhow one may be excused in not having discovered the fact in a work on 'Naval Timber.'"*

Letter to Hooker (April 13, 1860): *"Questions of priority so often lead to odious quarrels, that I shd. esteem it a great favour if you would read enclosed. If you think it proper that I shd. send it (& of this there can hardly be question) & if you think it full & ample enough, please alter date to day on which you post it & let that be soon.—The case in G. Chronicle seems a little stronger than in Mr. Matthews book, for the passages are therein scattered in 3 places. But it would be mere hair-splitting to notice that.—If you object to my letter please return it; but I do not expect that you will, but I thought that you would not object to run your eye over it.—My dear Hooker it is a great*

thing for me to have so good, true, & old a friend as you. I owe much to science for my friends."

Letter to the *Gardeners' Chronicle* (1860a), penned on April 13. Forwarded by Hooker and published on April 21: *"I have been much interested by Mr Patrick Matthew's Communication in the Number of your Paper, dated April 7th. I freely acknowledge that Mr Matthew has anticipated by many years the explanation which I have offered of the origin of species, under the name of natural selection. I think that no one will feel surprised that neither I, nor apparently any other naturalist, had heard of Mr Matthew's views, considering how briefly they are given, and they appeared in the Appendix to a work on Naval Timber and Arboriculture. I can do no more than offer my apologies to Mr Matthew for my entire ignorance of his publication. If another edition of my work is called for, I will insert a notice to the forgoing effect."*

Letter to Asa Gray (April 25, 1860): *"Have you noticed how completely I have been anticipated by a Mr. P. Matthew, in Gardeners Chronicle."*

Letter to Wallace (May 18, 1860): *"Here is a curious thing, a Mr Pat. Matthew, a Scotsman, published in 1830 a work on Naval Timber & Arboriculture, & in appendix to this, he gives most clearly but very briefly in half-dozen paragraphs our views on natural selection. It is most complete case of anticipation. He published abstracts in G. Chronicle. I got book & have since published letter, acknowledging that I am fairly forestalled. Yesterday I heard from Lyell that a German Dr Schaffhausen has sent him a pamphlet published some years ago, in which same View is nearly anticipated but I have not yet seen this pamphlet. My Brother, who is a very sagacious man, always said you will find some one who will have been before you."*

Letter to Quatrefages de Bréau (April 25, 1861): *"I have lately read M. Naudin's paper; but it does not seem to me to anticipate me, as he does not shew how Selection could be applied under nature; but an obscure writer on Forest Trees, in 1830, in Scotland, most expressly & clearly anticipated my views—though he put the case so briefly, that no single person ever noticed the scattered passages in his book."*

In the third edition of *Origin of Species* (Darwin 1861, pp. xv – xvi): *"In 1831 Mr. Patrick Matthew published his work on 'Naval Timber and Arboriculture,' in which he gives precisely the same view on the origin of species as that (presently to be alluded to) propounded by Mr. Wallace and myself in the 'Linnean Journal,' and as that enlarged on in the present volume. Unfortunately the view was given by Mr. Matthew very briefly in scattered passages in an Appendix to a work on a different subject, so that it remained unnoticed until Mr. Matthew himself drew attention to it in the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' on April 7th, 1860. The differences of Mr. Matthew's view from mine are not of much importance: he seems to consider that the world was nearly depopulated at successive periods, and then re-stocked; and he gives, as an alternative, that new forms may be generated 'without the presence of any mould or germ of former aggregates.' I am not sure that I understand some passages; but it seems that he attributes much influence to the direct action of the conditions of life. He clearly saw, however, the full force of the principle of natural selection. In answer to a letter of mine (published in Gard. Chron., April 13th), fully acknowledging that Mr. Matthew had anticipated me, he with generous candour wrote a letter (Gard. Chron. May 12th) containing the following passage:—'To me the conception of this law of Nature came intuitively as*

a self-evident fact, almost without an effort of concentrated thought. Mr. Darwin here seems to have more merit in the discovery than I have had; to me it did not appear a discovery. He seems to have worked it out by inductive reason, slowly and with due caution to have made his way synthetically from fact to fact onwards; while with me it was by a general glance at the scheme of Nature that I estimated this select production of species as an à priori recognisable fact—an axiom requiring only to be pointed out to be admitted by unprejudiced minds of sufficient grasp."

From the above six letters, and his historical sketch in the third edition of the *Origin*, Darwin deployed eight excuses to explain why he had not read or heard of what he most commonly referred to as Matthew's "anticipation" of him:

Excuse 1—Matthew is an obscure writer.

Excuse 2—The work was on forest trees.

Excuse 3—The work was on naval timber.

Excuse 4—[\[137\]](#) The publication was Scottish, and so was its author.

Excuse 5—No single person had even read Matthew's hypothesis.

Excuse 6—The case was put briefly and was not developed.

Excuse 7—The passage containing Matthew's view was simply "scattered" somehow in his book, or else in three places.

Excuse 8—Matthew's views were given only briefly, and then solely in the scattered passages of an appendix.

Excuse 1: Wainwright (2009) single-handedly provides sufficient, factual evidence to demolish this excuse as completely fallacious. Firstly, he found that Matthew's book had received two reviews: one in the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* (Anon 1831), and the other in the *Gardener's Magazine* (London 1832).[\[138\]](#) In addition to Wainwright's findings, *NTA* was advertised both in the *London Literary Gazette* (1831, p. 37) and *The Magazine of Natural History and Journal*[\[139\]](#) (1831, p. 571), both of which mention that the book is concerned with the issue of varieties and species, and their geographic location. Further, by the end of the 19th century, Matthew may have been buried in oblivion by Darwin and his cronies, but in the 1830s and 1840s, he was not an obscure writer. That fact is patently observable in the references section of this book by the number of times his works were reviewed and by the amount of prominent advertising they received. Arriving three decades after the publication of *NTA*, Darwin's Obscure Writer Excuse might have sounded perfectly plausible to the general public and many scientists, but it was far from true.

30 years earlier, before the start of the Victorian age that so changed British society, right on the front pages of the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* of July 2, 1831, Matthew's book was thoroughly and very disparagingly reviewed, where the anonymous reviewer mercilessly mocked and essentially accused him of being a self-publicity seeker and a plagiarist of several works on techniques of arboriculture.

Such scandalous accusations against any member of the Scottish upper-crust would most certainly not have gone unnoticed in the top half of Britain. In a world without television or the Internet, where the printed word was a handcrafted luxury item, periodicals and books were prized possessions. The journal would have been read over and over and then passed around among family and friends.

We can see that far from Darwinian myth mongering about it being obscure and unread, adequate research reveals that *NTA* was cited in Limbird's (1832) *Arcania of Science and Art*, and was cited in an eight volume collection on the trees and shrubs of Britain (Loudon 1838). It was cited in an encyclopedia on gardening (Loudon 1835). Moreover, it was not so unread as to pass without the attention of the US Library of Congress (1840, p. 127), having been cited two years earlier (Woodbury 1838) in a debate in the US Congress. That fact alone proves that Matthew had an international reputation as a naturalist long before Darwin. On top of all that, the high profile and highly respected naturalist, botanist and publisher John Loudon, who had first noticed and published on the subject of the natural selection hypothesis that he read in Matthew's book (Loudon 1832), had done more than anyone else to ensure the originator's work was not buried in obscurity in the first half of the 19th century. Loudon made many references to *NTA* in his numerous, pre-*Origin* publications.

In addition to many reviews and citations, *Naval Timber* was advertised for years by its Edinburgh publisher, Adam and Charles Black. Moreover, every time Matthew's second book, *Emigration Fields*, was advertised in a publication, *NTA* was promoted via the following strap-line: "By Patrick Matthew, author of *Naval Timber and Arboriculture*." By way of example, both of Matthew's books were advertised together as follows (Roger 1849, p. 250):

"*MATTHEW. EMIGRATION FIELDS:*

"North America, the Cape, Australia, and New Zealand, describing these Countries, and giving a comparative view of the advantages they present to British Settlers. By Patrick Matthew, Author of 'Naval Timber and Arboriculture.' With two Folio Maps, engraved by Sydney Hall. Post 8vo, 3s. 6d. cloth. The information contained in this work is of such a nature, that every one who has an intention of emigrating, should, before fixing upon any country as his future residence, consult the EMIGRATION FIELDS."

DUNDEE CHRONICLE.

"MATTHEW NAVAL TIMBER AND ARBORICULTURE.

"Being a Treatise on that subject, with Critical Notes on Authors who have recently treated the subject of planting. By Patrick Matthew. 8vo, 12s. cloth."

The *Athenaeum*, which was the journal of Darwin's and Joseph Hooker's favorite gentleman's club, in addition to advertising both *NTA* and *Emigration Fields*, published a brief review of the latter (*Athenaeum* 1839, p.v; pp. 476-477).

Coincidentally, given Matthew's supposed status as an obscure writer on forest trees, Darwin's co-

authored book (King et al. 1839) was advertised and reviewed on pages 446 to 449 in this very edition of the *Athenaeum*. And most importantly of all, we know Darwin read this publication, because his private notebook of "Books to Read and Books Read" for the period between 1838 and 1851 shows that he had extensive knowledge of what was in this particular 1839 edition of the *Athenaeum*. Darwin wrote in his "Books to Read" section of his notebook:

"*Athenaeum* 1839. p. 546[141] — Mr Conrad has published work on fossil shells of N. America. And 'Dr Moreton's *Crania Americana*. with remarks on geograph distrib of Man. Mentioned by *Athenaeum* 1839 p. 765. in *Geograph. Soc?*'"

Although this 1839 edition of the periodical is not included in Darwin's "Books [Actually] Read" section of this notebook, we do know that he thoroughly read it because it is clear, from the "Books to Read" section of the same notebook, that he employed it several times as a favorite publication to identify other publications he thought might be worth reading. Moreover, as Chapter Four revealed, Conrad (1834) appears to be the first to second-publish the 1831 Matthewism "admixture of species." Conrad was also a correspondent of Lyell, and the two spent time together in America (see Rudwick 1988, p. 381).

If Matthew was an obscure writer, we would not expect to find, prior to the publication of the *Origin*, his name and work advertised and cited on the very same page with famous people—incidentally, some of whom were Darwin's most influential friends, associates and correspondents.[142]

Simply to bust once and for all this pernicious, Darwinian myth, here are just 10 examples where notices about *NTA* appeared on the very same page as other works by famous authors:

1. With Darwin's friend the geologist Charles Lyell in *The Literary Gazette and Journal of Belles Lettres, Arts, Sciences, Etc.* 1839. On page 56.
2. With the botanist William Hooker (Director of Kew and father of Darwin's best friend Joseph Hooker), listed among authors who are "Authorities for Generic and Specific Names," in Loudon's *Hortus Britannicus: a catalogue of all the plants indigenous in or introduced to Britain*. (Part 1). (1850). On page 477.
3. With the botanist John Lindley in Loudon's (1835) *An Encyclopædia of Gardening: Comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture and landscape Gardening*. On Page xxxii.
4. With Captain FitzRoy (Captain of the Beagle, governor of New Zealand and co-author with Darwin). *The New Zealand Journal*, April 29, 1843. On page 98.
5. With Darwin's publisher John Murray in *The Literary Gazette and Journal of Belles Lettres, Arts, Sciences, Etc.* (1831). On Page 47.
6. With the author, geologist, naturalist, encyclopaedist and anonymous author of the *Vestiges of Creation*, Robert Chambers, in *The Edinburgh Literary Journal: Or, Weekly Register of Criticism*. Volume 4. July – December (1830). On page 48.

7. With Sir Humphrey Davy in *Scientific Books Published in 1831*. In *Arcana of Science and Art* (1832). On page 303.
8. With Samuel Pepys in a list of books referred to in *Arboretum et fruticetum britannicum; or, The trees and shrubs of Britain*. Vol. 1 (1844) On page ccxi.
9. With Sir John Frederick William Herschel, the mathematician, astronomer, chemist, experimental photographer and botanist[\[143\]](#). *The Quarterly Review*. Volume 60. (1839). On page 345.
10. With Aulus Cornelius Celsus, the 1st century Roman medical encyclopaedist, in *The Encyclopaedia Britannica, or Dictionary of Arts, Sciences*. Volume 4. On page 407.

Even a cursory analysis of the literature, as opposed to the currently re-cycled articles of faith in Darwin's myth mongering rhetoric, reveals the indisputable fact that Matthew's notion of natural selection was far from obscure in the 1830s and 1840s.

NTA was, for example, advertised across three quarters of a page, among the opening pages of none other than the highly influential *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (1842). As you can see below, the advert carried a number of enticing review sound bites from various other publications. Many thousands of those interested in science would have read that very advert, probably every time they opened that cherished volume. The opening paragraph is particularly pertinent because it informs the reader that *NTA* is about species:

"Scientific Arboriculture for the use of The British Proprietors. A Treatise on Naval Timber and Arboriculture

"By Patrick Matthew

"In embracing the Philosophy of Plants, the interesting subject of Species and Variety is considered—the principle of the natural location of vegetables is distinctly shewn—the principle also which in the untouched wild 'keeps unsteady nature to her law' inducing conformity in species and preventing deterioration of breed is explained—and the causes of the variation and deterioration of cultivated forest-trees pointed out.

"Sample of Venom—'A vulgar, petulant and outrageous abuse' (of recent writers on Arboriculture) To give any idea of the coarseness, the virulence, the malignity, and utter absurdity, of the style of attack that is here opened upon them, is impossible.—'Waspish spirit!!!!'"

- Edinburgh Literary Journal

"A heart of oak sort of frankness which we richly value and we relish, moreover the characteristic manliness of his style, albeit from turning from analysis to synthesis, he dissects several well known authorities with such keenness, that were their names suspended over our timber nurseries they would act as beacons rather than decoys. The terseness of his language, from its fullness and patriotic bearing, need's no apology.—In thus testifying our hearty approbation of this author, it is

strictly in his capacity of a forest-ranger, where he is original, bold, and evidently experienced in all the arcana of the parentage, birth, and education of trees.—Mr Matthew successively treats of the wood suitable for plank and for timber, and of the best modes of treating British forest trees so as to procure straight boards, bends and crooks, with a decision evidently conferred by a practical knowledge of the subject. The whole of his advice on these needs will be thankfully received by those who properly estimate the value of durability in vessels destined to buffet the ocean."

- United Service Journal

"In recommending this work to landed proprietors we shall therefore only remark that it displays an intelligent and cultivated mind, and an evident practical study of the subject."

- Farmer's Journal

"This is a sensible and clever practical work. We find in Part IV. judicious notices of the authors who treat of Arboriculture, who have already appeared before the public on these there are very just comments—Every timber grower will read Mr Matthew's work to advantage. It is earnestly and rationally written."

- Metropolitan Magazine.

As Chapter Four proves, *NTA* touched the lives and influenced many of Darwin's personal associates. Moreover, Matthew and his books possibly came to the attention of the captain of the *Beagle*. Let me explain.

Darwin co-authored a book with Captain FitzRoy, who piloted the *Beagle* (King et al. 1839). If Fitzroy did not read Matthew's 1839 handbook for the New Zealand emigrant community—*Emigration Fields* [\[144\]](#)—it would be rather surprising, because in 1844, FitzRoy was appointed governor of New Zealand. In response to violent Maori uprisings against the British settlers, Matthew's (1839) recommendations for the best systems of military defense were printed on the same page in an article about FitzRoy (Simmonds 1844). Moreover, both men were at a later date mentioned jointly inside the same New Zealand publications (*New Zealand Journal* 1843, p. 98 and p. 221; 1846, p. 93). One also has to remember that very few publications were coming out of New Zealand at that time.

Matthew's *Emigration Fields* was also advertised in at least two other publications on New Zealand: *Simmond's Colonial Magazine* (1844) and *King et al.* (1839). The opening pages of *Emigration Fields* advertise Matthew as the author of *NTA*. It seems fair to conclude that Naval Captain FitzRoy, who remained a correspondent of Darwin, could hardly have missed seeing mention of a book on naval timber. But that's all we know. While there is no evidence that he discussed Matthew with Darwin, this data provides yet another wonderfully ironic example of disconfirming evidence for the Darwinist myth that Matthew was an obscure writer beyond the orbit of Darwin and his friends. On the contrary, the newly re-discovered literature proves that Matthew and his book were right at the center of their universe.

On the subject of books and specific issues of periodicals read by Darwin that also include mention

of Matthew, Darwin's notebook records that he read Volumes 7 and 8 of *Gardener's Magazine*. Although Darwin's note gives no year, and in every new decade this magazine started a new series, with volumes starting with 1 again, Volume 8 of 1832 contains Loudon's review of Matthew, where Loudon refers specifically to Matthew as writing on the origin of species. However, it is only possible that Darwin read the 1832 review. To be even-handed, it seems most likely that, since Darwin was compiling this list of things to read and things read on March 12, 1842, that it is those of that decade—namely Volume 7 of 1841, and Volume 8 of 1842—that he recorded reading. But this is still important because even then in Volume 7 of 1841, on pages 440 to 444, Matthew is the subject of an article by the celebrity arborist Gavin Cree, rigorously questioning what he wrote about pruning in his 1831 book, and throwing down a public pruning challenge to Matthew. Whatever decade Darwin was referring to in his notes, published reference to Matthew is in both! Now surely even the most died in the wool, myth mongering Darwinist would have to admit to that fact being pretty good going for a supposedly obscure author.

More importantly, what we now know from this unique ID facilitated analysis of Darwin's private notebooks and his archived library,[\[145\]](#) is that he definitely read at least five publications that either cited or had in them articles about both Patrick Matthew and *NTA*.[\[146\]](#)

They are:

1. The *Athenæum* (1839) (Block advertisement for *Naval Timber* and review of *Emigration Fields*).[\[147\]](#)
2. Loudon (1831) (Citing Matthew in Bibliography).
3. Loudon (1838) (Article citing Matthew).
4. The *Gardener's Magazine* (1841) (Article throwing down a challenge to Matthew on tree pruning).
5. Memoirs of the Caledonian Horticultural Society of Edinburgh (1814-1832) (block advertisement for Naval Timber).

In combination with the other evidence that Matthew was not an obscure writer, the number of times Matthew takes up significant space in publications read by Darwin proves that, contrary to Darwin's dishonest excuse about Matthew being an obscure writer, the author of *NTA* wasn't at all obscure in the 1830s and 1840s, and neither was his book. Therefore, Darwin's **Excuse 1** is demolished by the facts.

Most intriguingly, Darwin's notebook of "books read" shows not only that he read Loudon's 1838 book, but the scanned image of the notebook on the Darwin Online Project reveals a rather cryptic note by Darwin, which says he has made "pencil notes" on it.[\[148\]](#) What those notes said will almost certainly never be known, but given all the evidence presented in Chapter Ten that he was reverse-engineering Matthew, we might choose to hazard an informed guess.

Turning to **Excuse 2**, Darwin's notebook reveals that between 1838 and 1851, he read a total of at

least 10 books on forest trees, fruit trees, arboriculture and one on olive trees. Listed from the earliest to latest read, these are: Loudon (1838); Eveyln (1664); Boutcher (1775); Forsyth (1791); Barck (1762); Loudon (1822); Knight (1797); Agricola (1721); Head (1829) and Hillhouse (1818). An online search through all the annotations that Darwin penciled on the books in his personal library at Down, [\[149\]](#) reveals that he wrote, either in the margins or elsewhere on the page, at least 62 annotations on the subject of trees.

Reading those pencil notes, it is patently obvious that, contrary to his excuse that he could not be expected to have read *NTA* because it was a book about trees, Darwin was enthralled with the role of trees in natural selection. More specifically, many of his library annotations are notes about fruit trees and hybridization, which we know was Matthew's main profession and a recurring theme in *NTA*.

To repeat, once again, the essential point already made, most tellingly of all, some of Darwin's very first notes on organic evolution in his private Zoonomia notebook (Darwin 1837) were on the subject of Matthew's greatest expertise, apple trees.

Evidence presented in Chapter Ten lends support to the proposition that Darwin used considerable subject matter from *NTA* in order to reverse-engineer Matthew's hypothesis, with an aim to manufacture excuses for how he had arrived at it inductively. Darwin's notes on trees are particularly focused on the following: "sports"; the extinction of old varieties of fruit tree; the price of oak; grafting and weeping trees. [\[150\]](#) Every one of these topics is covered in *NTA*.

Most interestingly, on page 32, which is once again in the main body of *NTA*, Matthew explains how late leafing, and therefore earlier blossoming than leafing, trees once thrived in Britain, presumably before commercially oriented, artificial selection favored the earlier leafing, faster growing variety. On that very idiosyncratic theme, Darwin penciled an extremely incriminating note on one page of a German book (Sprengel 1793) in his personal library:

"QQ. Flowers before leaves not to prevent impreg. By wind. Before leaves of other trees."

Here is just one more piece of confirmatory evidence for my proposition that Darwin sought to reverse-engineer Matthew's deduction of the natural process of selection as an integral part of his great science fraud.

Darwin could well have worked out from Matthew's observation in *NTA* that natural selection, under the right set of circumstances and conditions, would favor a tree that produces its pollen before its leaves. This is because, were there ever to be a reduction in bees or other pollinating insects for any reason, such as parasites diminishing their population, the wind could still do the job for the tree and, if it produced its pollen before its leaves, then, as well as its own pollen being produced earlier, its own leaves would not get in the way of wind bearing pollen. Darwin speculated, perhaps from the important clue that Matthew dangled in *NTA*, that trees that are most abundant in nature are likely to be of the early flowering kind because they might seed earlier than rivals of the same or different species, and might be purely wind pollinated, or else might have a back-up system of dual pollination by wind and by insect. Who knows how long it took Darwin to work out the significance of that brilliant idea that Matthew alighted on in 1831, by way of observing the differences between artificial and nature's own selection. Oh yes, and lest we forget, all of this is on the subject of trees!

If we compare the *Origin* with *NTA*, simply by searching within these two books on the word "tree," we find Darwin plodding along Matthew's trail once again. This time, as Chapter Ten outlined, Darwin (1859) replicates Matthew's example from the literature about the need to keep cattle out of forests if trees are to thrive. Only where Matthew cites his source, Darwin has the audacity to pretend it is his own unique observation!

Two years before the publication of *NTA*, Matthew (1829, pp. 467-477) provided the Caledonian Horticultural Society of Edinburgh with an incredibly diverse account of the many varieties of apples and pears produced in his orchard of over 10,000 trees. This most important 11 page letter to the Caledonian Horticultural Society was posted in 1827. In it we can see Matthew's extensive knowledge of apples, grafting and hybridizing, and his personal knowledge and highly successful, nationally award winning, [\[151\]](#) practical application of it. Of particular interest is his account of the rarity of his own Scarlet Golden Pippin, of which he possessed only one tree, which he believed came from a seed of the more common Golden Pippin variety. In this same publication, Matthew provided extensive observations regarding the effects of grafting upon tree roots and their fruit.

Darwin's annotations on his own books on the subject of trees [\[152\]](#) reveal that he had further considerable interest in the same themes of Matthew's (1829) published letter to the Edinburgh Horticultural Society, particularly regarding the effect of grafting on whether fruit trees remain true, and the effect of grafting upon the diminishing size of seeds. Further text searching on Darwin's book annotations on the word "graft" reveals 33 of his notes on the subject, and "apple" brings up a further 24 annotations.

Most importantly of all, and to repeat the point made earlier, Darwin actually read Matthew's (1829) published letter. We know this because his notebook of "Books to Read and Books Read" for the years 1838 to 1851 records, in his own hand, that he read the memoirs of the Caledonian Horticultural Society of Edinburgh for the years 1814-32.

Crucially, we now revisit another fact once again. This time it is the most pertinent point that when Darwin wrote down what appears to be his very first thoughts on natural selection in his 1837-1838 *Zoonomia* notebook B [\[153\]](#) (see Darwin 1887, p. 369), his very first sentence was about fruit trees:

"Two kinds of generation the coeval kind, all individuals absolutely similar, for instance fruit trees, probably polypi, gemmiparous propagation, bisection of Planaria, &c., &c."

Although it is not until his essay of 1842 that Darwin used the term "natural selection," in the 1837-38 *Zoonomia* notebook, he wrote also about the first exceedingly idiosyncratic subject that Matthew (1829) went into print about; namely, the golden pippin apple:

"Propagation explains why modern animals same type as extinct, which is law almost proved."

"They die, without they change, like golden pippins; it is a generation of species like generation of individuals." [\[154\]](#)

"If species generate other species their race is not utterly cut off."

By 1842, eleven years after the publication of *NTA*, Darwin started using the term "natural selection," and now had a theory that he was looking to affirm. In 1844, he informed Joseph Hooker of the project.

The commonly held notion that Darwin arrived at the theory of natural selection by way of observations of finches while on the Galapagos Islands and years of subsequent studying other animals is a Darwinist myth because Darwin's notebooks clearly show that, starting with Patrick Matthew's expert field of knowledge—fruit trees—he got the natural selection theory by reading Matthew and the work of other authors between 1837 and 1842.

The fact is that Darwin and his botanical mentor, Joseph Hooker, had just short of three decades before the publication of the *Origin* to respond to reviews, adverts and citations that were all encouraging those interested in species and economic botany to read *NTA*, cannot be allowed to pass under the radar of skeptical Darwinists without rational explanation as to how on earth either man, so obviously very much interested in trees and species, could have possibly avoided reading *NTA*.

That Darwin held in his hands at least five of those Matthew-advertising publications supports the conclusion reached at the end of Chapter Four that it would be a miracle if he somehow managed to avoid reading *NTA*. All the more so since the facts presented in this chapter reveal that, by the time the *Origin* was published, Darwin, whose very first recorded thoughts on evolution were on the subject of apple trees, had undertaken at least 23 years of dedicated agricultural and silvicultural research in order to understand more about the natural process of selection. He met with those who read *NTA*, and his closest friends met with many more who had done so. In the *Origin*, he uniquely four-word-shuffled Matthew's unique name for his hypothesis, he replicated the entire hypothesis and he replicated Matthew's observed, idiosyncratic examples of its operation in nature. Darwin, the proven manipulative liar nicknamed "Wiggler" by his best friend Hooker, had a proven mindset unethically tuned and practiced in the art of robbing originators of their scientific priority, plagiarized *NTA*. And as if all of that is not enough to set the record straight, there is more highly incriminating evidence to come regarding the hands-on roles played by Darwin, his closest friends and his relatives in the Matthew burial project.

We do not presently know, and may never have sufficient information, whether Darwin read *NTA* first and then went looking through all the Scottish agricultural literature to find his earlier works, or whether he read Matthew's 1829 article first, and so read *NTA* as soon as he became aware of its existence. Whether the critical reviews, advertisements or citations alerted Darwin to *NTA*, or whether those in his inner-circle who read it told him about it, we do not yet know. I suspect further archive research—starting among the papers of those his inner-circle—might provide the answer to that question.

Original scanned documents from the Darwin Archive at Cambridge University, now uploaded to the Darwin Online Project, include a special list that Darwin made of a number of issues covered by the *Gardeners' Chronicle*, which specifically contained subject matter of importance to him. The list covers the period 1841–1871. My analysis of the subjects Darwin included until 1859 reveals a surprising number of highly idiosyncratic subjects that Matthew himself wrote about in *NTA*, and elsewhere in the agricultural literature. Nowhere in this list does Darwin cite Matthew. The subjects Matthew wrote about in *NTA* that exactly match Darwin's private list are identified by my addition of

Matthew's name and the date of his relevant publication:

- Plants growing in soil to which they are not suited (Matthew 1831)
- Grafting (Matthew 1829, 1831)
- Varieties among conifers (Matthew 1831)
- New varieties of wheat (Matthew 1831, 1861)
- Hybridizing (Matthew 1829, 1831)
- Potato disease (Matthew 1861)
- Sporting plants (Matthew 1831)
- Interfering with the roots of pear trees (Matthew 1831)
- Elm trees (Matthew 1831)
- Orchard fruit trees (Matthew 1829, 1831)
- Preservation of seeds (Matthew 1831)
- Apples (Matthew 1829, 1831)
- Diseases of plants (Matthew 1831)
- Scots pine and fir trees (Matthew 1831)
- Seedling fruits (Matthew 1829)
- British oak trees (Matthew 1831)
- Different forms of oak (Matthew 1831)
- Oak galls (Matthew 1831)
- Pasture grass (Matthew 1831)

By the time Darwin reached 1860, he added another subject to his list. Namely, the very title of Matthew's letter in which he asserted priority:

"Nature's law of selection"

It's written there because it was in the *Gardeners' Chronicle* of 1860 that Matthew publicly staked his claim to the theory of natural selection, and where Darwin was, by way of response, forced to admit that Matthew had priority for its discovery.

The amazing replication of Matthew's hypothesis and match of mutual interests by Darwin suggests two initial possibilities: (a) that it is no coincidence at all, because it reveals the very necessity to study the same subject matter that would be of essential interest for them to have both arrived at natural selection independently; or (b) Darwin read *NTA* and then set out to reverse-engineer how Matthew arrived at his discovery of the process and origination of the explanatory concept of natural selection.

The greatest problem with (a) is that the position currently agreed upon by the entire scientific establishment is that Wallace arrived at the theory of natural selection independently of Darwin. Logically, it follows that if the above list was essential reading to get to the theory, where then is the evidence that Wallace studied this same stuff?[\[155\]](#)

We should not entirely discount a third possible explanation that Darwin studied so many different topics and used so many different examples to confirm natural selection that, by chance, he would have included a host of the same idiosyncratic examples that Matthew used in *NTA*, within his amazing cacophony of multiply coincidental duplicate terminology, explanatory examples and four-word-shuffling.

Unfortunately, our only way to judge this question is subjectively, according to our own lived experience of the likelihood of such a thing occurring. Personally, after spending 54 years on this planet surrounded by my fellow human beings, including academics, and observing their behavior, as well as reflecting upon my own, I find that explanation completely implausible—Matthew's examples being so exceedingly idiosyncratic, and Darwin replicating so many of them. For members of the scientific community, it is my opinion that this question of the problem of the probability of so many independent, multiple post-hoc replications is yet another in need of your scientific solutions. Alternatively, if Darwin is innocent, that might be satisfactorily proven now only if paranormal activity was involved. Perhaps it wasn't Darwin's fault all, perhaps a wizard did it.

Excuse 3 is invalid because *NTA* also had arboriculture in its title, and we have just proven that arboriculture was a subject of great interest to Darwin. Moreover, as Chapter Eight revealed, naval timber—in fact, all timber growing—and arboriculture were subjects high up the agenda of 19th century economic botany, which was the profession of Darwin's close friends William and Joseph Hooker, and their friend John Lindley.

Excuse 4 is completely lame because Darwin's acknowledged close allies Chambers, Falconer and Lyell were Scottish. His many Scottish connections are recorded by Slater (2009). And most tellingly, Darwin's "Books to Read" notebook contained numerous references to publications by and about Scottish authors and Scotland. Not only did Darwin attend Edinburgh University, but, after leaving, he published a completely erroneous Royal Society paper on the theoretical marine origin of Glen Roy (Darwin 1839).

Excuse 5 is such a ludicrous excuse for a well-read, scholarly scientist to make, that it indicates disingenuousness born of desperation, and, as the hard facts presented in Chapter Four reveal, it requires no further commentary to debunk.

Excuse 6, once you think about it, makes no sense, because Darwin had either read Matthew's book

prior to 1859, or he had not. And he claimed that he had not. In which case it would not matter how or where in the book Matthew structured his argument. In fact, as the Appendix to the book you are currently reading reveals, the case Matthew put is not particularly brief. It was developed, not briefly scattered, and it is not simply contained in an appendix to *NTA*.

With regard to **Excuses 7 and 8**, the same rationale can be given for dismissing these like Excuse 6. In fact, these excuses in their own right provide strong evidence that Darwin was being dishonest. Because, unless Darwin had in fact read Matthew's book prior to 1859, it makes no sense for him to concoct Excuses 6, 7 and 8. After all, these excuses concern his opinion that Matthew's view is hard to find within the pages of *NTA*. My point is that Excuses 1 to 5 were designed to explain why he had been totally unaware of the very existence of the book prior to 1859. If Darwin was totally unaware of Matthew's book prior to 1859, of what possible relevance are arguments concerning how difficult it was for him to find the view within the book?

What Darwin succeeded in doing with his Appendix myth was to hoodwink those in the second half of the 19th century, and, thereafter, to accept the perfectly plausible proposition that scientists would be less likely to find important work if it was hidden in an appendix. The premise of the argument being that an appendix would be the last and least thing read in any book. However, the hard facts of reality are once again at odds with Darwin's mythical excuses, because, as we know, Matthew's hypothesis was not solely hidden in the appendix. Secondly, some of the most important parts of it were, however, concentrated there. Thirdly, to repeat the point already made, it was not actually unusual before the second half of the 19th century for heretical scientific ideas to be put into an appendix, being, no doubt, done for two handy reasons: so the problematic text could be easily removed by a publisher, bookseller, library, or owner if required by law, and so the entire book need not be burned or banned, and that if not banned, a reader could jump straight to the most important, radical and new ideas that the author wanted to share. Matthew, with his appendix, merely adopted the same ploy as John Whitehurst (1778), who, writing at the time of Darwin's grandfather, did the exact same thing with his heresy on evolution. Conveniently for Darwin, Whitehurst's book was probably considered a bit of a dog's breakfast. By association with such deduced, heretical ideas contained entirely in an appendix, Matthew's ideas, both in and out of his appendix, were similarly despised.

Stott (2012, p. 173) reveals all:

"When John Whitehurst finally published his revealingly entitled Inquiry into the Original State and Formation of the Earth Deduced from Facts and the Laws of Nature in 1778, it was a mass of contradictions. Through the evidence in the rocks and shells he had studied and collected for twenty years all seemed to undermine both the Creation Story and the Flood, he had worked hard to force a square peg into a round hole, to reconcile his science with the Bible. In the end he simply divided his book in half, starting with a long attempt to resolve his findings with the biblical account and putting all the facts he had collected over twenty years into an appendix, which seemed to say something quite different."

Stott's explanation for Whitehurst's actions is that he used the appendix method because he had to distance his own conclusions from associations with the work of revolution-raising French atheists. It does seem that the most plausible explanation is that Whitehurst's appendix was, like Matthew's,

simply a smart way of dealing with the ever present threat of the laws of heresy and associated moral panic in the first half of the 19th century, arising from the threat of violent revolution.

That Darwin felt the need to create and deploy excuses 5, 6, 7 and 8 at all suggests that despite his effort to explain why he would never have even heard of the book with his excuses 1 to 4, that he had in fact read it prior to 1859 and then sat down for some time working out every possible convincing angle that he felt would completely cover all his bases in order to protect himself from accusations of plagiarism. Furthermore, the fact that excuse 8 is untrue is now doubly-damning for Darwin. Because, as Chapter Ten proved, we now know that Darwin knew that Matthew's views on natural selection were not limited merely to the appendix of his book; rather, they can be found in abundance in the main text of *NTA*.

In light of the snowballing sum of new evidence presented so far, what does it now take to believe that Darwin came up with the theory of natural selection independently of Matthew's prior discovery? Let us pause to assess the facts discovered so far.

To believe in Darwin's innocence, you must believe that while reading everything relevant that he could find on organic evolution, and, during 28 years of prolific correspondence with hundreds of naturalists to get more published information on species and varieties, he somehow avoided learning of the existence of the one book above all others that he most needed to read.

You must believe that he never heard of *NTA*, despite the fact that it was published in Britain, was widely and prominently advertised, and was read and cited by naturalists in the USA, India, Scotland and England.

You must believe he had no knowledge of Matthew's ideas, despite the fact that he owned at least four publications that carried advertisements for *NTA*, and another that even cited it.

You must believe that despite the fact that many naturalists had read it, including those who Darwin knew, met and corresponded with, and who his best friends knew, he still had never heard of *NTA* and the discovery of natural selection within it.

You must believe that Darwin completely and independently discovered the exact same process that Matthew wrote about and that he then immaculately conceived its name by unknowingly shuffling Matthew's same four naming words for it, "natural process of selection," to re-name it the "process of natural selection."[\[156\]](#)

You must believe that Darwin then immaculately conceived and next wrote many of *NTA*'s exact same exceedingly idiosyncratic examples to support and explain that very same hypothesis.

You must believe that Darwin's honesty and integrity is without question, despite his past record of running off unethically with other naturalist's ideas to grab his own glory by finding new evidences for them.

You must believe Darwin was a good and honest scientist, despite his deep seated animosity towards citing his influencers, and despite his one man campaign to have the rules of priority changed in order

to bury originators like Matthew in oblivion.

You must believe Darwin would never have knowingly behaved fraudulently, despite the fact he committed an earlier research fraud by seeding his second edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle* with new information in order to make it appear that he was thinking about organic evolution at a time when, in actual fact, he believed species to be immutable.

Finally, you must believe Darwin's excuses for not having read *NTA*, despite the fact that every one of them is proven untrue, and you must believe him when he said he had no prior knowledge of Matthew's ideas, despite the fact that he told several proven lies in order to be awarded priority for replicating those ideas.



Chapter Thirteen — Platform Denial by the British Association for the Advancement of Science

Unlike Darwin, Matthew had no personal champions, but, as Chapter Four reveals, *NTA* had been cited and commented upon in print by at least one member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, specifically the famous naturalist Prideaux John Selby. What is more, he read it and he wrote about it years before the first publication of Darwin's *Origin*. But Selby, like those other newly discovered naturalists who cited *NTA*, was a rare exception.

During his lifetime, Matthew's silent treatment by members of the British scientific community began and ended with the British Association. That particular association of gentlemen of science, which was founded in the very same year that Matthew published *NTA*, was an organization that, we know now, was founded and then run by members who had read *NTA*. Moreover, those members who we know read it, were also apparently first to second-publish unique phrases from it. Darwinists would later effectively take control of the British Association by way of occupying its most senior positions.

Most notably, the British Association is the celebrated organization that hosted the famous debate between Wilberforce and Huxley over Darwin's *Origin*. And yet, even after Darwin's (1860, 1861) published acknowledgement of Matthew's priority to the discovery of natural selection in 1867, at the British Association's annual conference, which that year was held in Dundee, senior members of the British Association appear to have deviously denied Matthew a platform in his own county, in fact, in his own neighborhood, to discuss his own discovery (see Matthew 1867). Unless, of course, we are to believe that the fact that this happened to Matthew of all people, at a conference celebrating belief in Darwin's independent discovery of natural selection, is simply another to add to the great pile of coincidences in this story.

Before examining in detail the British Association's apparent platform blocking of Matthew in 1867, it is helpful to see who in the story of Matthew, Darwin and Wallace was present at one of its earlier meetings that took place some three decades earlier.

The third annual meeting of the British Association was held at Cambridge University in 1836. The gathering was huge, comprising 800 leading scientific figures from all over the world. Robert Lindley, professor of botany at London University, was present[\[157\]](#)—him again! As were Paul Roget, who only three years earlier was principal of the East India College, and Professor Baden Powell (see *The Gentleman's Magazine* 1836). We saw the connections of Lindley, Roget, Powell and the East India Company to *NTA* in Chapter Four.

This was a network of gentlemen of science with many cliques, a few shared commercial interests and other exclusive overlaps. For example, both Lindley and Roget were members of the Royal

Society. Roget was its secretary, and William Buckland was a member of the Council. Two years earlier in 1834, Charles Lyell received the Royal Society's Medal of Recognition.

Moving on, 36 years after Matthew's acknowledged discovery of the natural process of selection, the British Association annual conference meeting in Dundee on September 4, 1867, appears to have been responsible for one of the most shameful examples of scholarly platform blocking in the history of modern science.

Matthew wanted to speak at the conference. He was then 77 years old, perhaps as sharp as ever, although he had just seven years left to live. He must have been pleased to know that he would, after so many years, be sharing a platform with such celebrated scientists as Lyell and Wallace to discuss his discovery of natural selection.

Matthew, as we know, contrary to Darwinist myths, had developed his ideas since first publishing them. He had taken them forward with regard to human emigration, conquest and colonization (Matthew 1839, Dempster 1996). Furthermore, he had integrated them with his Chartist ideals to consider how knowledge of natural and artificial selection in nature might improve human society from the perspective of industry and agriculture.

The proceedings of the conference (British Association 1867) note the receipt of his paper *Employer and Employed Capital and Labour By Patrick Matthew*, but there is no published text of it. From the paper's title, and Matthew's published letter of complaint in the *Dundee Advertiser* (Matthew 1867) that he had not been allowed to speak on the subject of natural selection, we can only assume that the scope of his paper was to once again violate the taboo of combining his social reform politics with discoveries in natural history. It seems reasonable to speculate that his apparently blocked paper would have included his rightful claim to discovery of the solution to the problem of species along the lines of an irascible article he authored five years earlier (Matthew 1862), in which he typically wrote of himself in the third person and disparaged the wealthy elite by referring to them as "landlords":

"All these are evidence he is no idle dreamer to which may be added that in the highest field of science he has left his mark a solution of the problem of species which will remain when all the landlords of the present age are forgotten."

Matthew was outraged when his British Association paper, which had been placed last on the program, was blocked. The reason given for not allowing Matthew to read it was that, being last on the program, there was insufficient time to present it. Matthew (1867) complained that:

"...the Society managed by delaying the reading till last, not to read."

Personally, having attended many academic conferences over the past 30 years, I've never seen such a thing happen. Rightfully incensed, Matthew (1867) complained in the press that it was wrong that he, the originator of natural selection, was so deviously prevented from speaking on the subject, while others were permitted to do so. Nevertheless, the Association never did publish his paper. That was the rule: If a paper was not read, then it could not be published. Make of that what you will.

In light of what we have learned from ID methods about the significant, unacknowledged influence of his work on others in the field, Matthew was right to be outraged. If he had known what we know now, he might have been forgiven had he gone the whole ape, because, as said, Alfred Wallace (1867) attended that meeting, along with Robert Chambers, and gave two papers. Chambers himself gave a paper. The Association published all their papers.

The guest of honor at the conference was none other than Charles Lyell, who had been president of the Society three years earlier (Geikie 1912, p. 416).

"Lyell flitted about among the different Sections, full of interest in every fresh discovery, and eager to hear the details of it from the lips of the discoverer himself."

How painfully untrue!

It is no coincidence that Darwin's close friend and great influencer Charles Lyell, a collaborator in the Linnean Debacle and close friend of Huxley and Joseph Hooker, was present at the 1867 meeting of the British Association. He was there to promote Darwinism. And surely the last thing Darwinists would have wanted was for the originator of the plagiarized hypothesis to start recruiting naturalists to his cause. Furthermore, he was there because Dundee was his home territory.

Dundee might have been in Lyell's home territory, but he and the other leading lights of the Association declined, once again via their favorite weapon, the silent treatment, Matthew's offer to show them the horrors of insanitary poverty among the poor in the city they had come to so celebrate themselves and Darwin (Matthew 1870c):

"At the soi-disant science meeting, held at Dundee more than two years ago, I proposed that the Society should devote a day with me to an excursion to the central parts of Dundee to obtain some knowledge of the condition of humanity in the city itself in which their conference was held – a city excursion as this being, as I thought, calculated to give more important scientific knowledge than their country excursions to the seats of neighbouring noblemen. The scientific meeting did not respond to my invitation. I ought to have known that the science of man was a tabooed subject with aristocratic scientific meetings."

Matthew was right; the likes of Lyell were then, as they are today, far more comfortable with the rocks, fauna and flora of the countryside than the problems of humankind.

Lyell was born in Scotland, and he, like Matthew, was greatly influenced by the geography of the immediate homeland that they had in common, known then as Forfarshire and today as Angus.

Geike (1912, p. 416) writes of Lyell:

"He never forgot how much he owed to the geological features of Forfarshire for their influence in stimulating his early efforts to study the history of the Earth by personal observations in the field."

Seven years younger than Matthew, Lyell was born in 1797, into a wealthy family with a grand

mansion called Kinnordy House (Judd 1910), just 19 miles, as the crow flies, from Matthew's house at Gourdiehill. [\[158\]](#)

Because Captain FitzRoy of the HMS Beagle initially thought of Darwin as a geologist, he is said to have presented him at the start of the voyage with the first volume of Lyell's book *The Principles of Geology*. That book took forward Hunter's ideas that the Earth was shaped not by catastrophes, but by slow changes over time. Lyell's *Principles* is claimed to have been a great influence on Darwin's ideas about how species changed (Keynes 2003). And it was Lyell, we must remember, who had been, apparently, one of the earliest to read Wallace's (1855) published work on evolution, [\[159\]](#) who visited Darwin at Down in April 1856, and who urged him to publish his version of natural selection (Brooke 1999). The lives of the two were bound together the moment Darwin was handed Lyell's book.

Just one year after Matthew's platform denial by the British Association, Lyell was belligerent about Darwin's failure to recognize what he was now claiming as his very own unique contribution to natural selection theory. In November of the following year, he sent a letter to Ernst Haeckel (see Lyell 1881, p. 46):

"I advocated a law of continuity even in the organic world, so far as possible without adopting Lamarck's theory of transmutation..."

Why bother to claim such a thing? Because, in the year before Matthew published *NTA*, Lyell (1830) published his findings that the Earth was far older than the 4,000 years most people believed. Lyell's proof of the great age of the Earth was essential for Matthew's, and later for Darwin's, work on natural selection. But, as we know, the difference between them was that Matthew thought, correctly, that catastrophes did play a role in the creation of new species. Lyell and Darwin, as it now turns out, were wrong to think that such geological catastrophic effects did not exist.

Matthew's 19th century origination would have challenged Lyell. If he was to acknowledge the existence of *NTA*, Lyell would then have to acknowledge Matthew's views on geological catastrophes. If he, a Christian, cited that heretical book, he would also be giving publicity to God's Redundancy Notice in its appendix, and to *NTA*'s seditious content and tone, which mocked the British aristocracy and the non-political naturalist concerns of serious gentlemen of science, such as himself.

Lyell could not depend upon a selfish replicator like Darwin to promote his contribution to the *Origin*. Darwin even failed to fully acknowledge Lyell's role in promoting the theory of natural selection (see Beddall 1968, p. 313). Lyell was keen to see Wallace publish his account of things so that Darwin would not eclipse the whole field. It seems Lyell's ego was pulling some of the strings behind the curtain, just as it had during the Linnean Debacle.

Ten years after his attendance at Matthew's platform blocking, on July 15, 1876, Lyell wrote to Wallace (Marchant 1916, p. 32):

"It is high time this modest assertion of your claims as an independent originator of Natural Selection should be published."

That such an internationally recognized and honored scientist as Lyell was involved in orchestrating the Linnean Debacle by stirring things with Darwin and Wallace would then, years later, turn to Wallace to stir up trouble for Darwin, reveals the extent to which he saw his legacy tied up theoretically in the discovery of natural selection, along with Darwin's all important (for him) uniformitarian interpretation in the *Origin*.

Just like Darwin and Wallace, Lyell had everything to gain, and nothing to lose, by ensuring Matthew's catastrophe-inclusive original discovery was buried in oblivion. Lyell wanted his own name associated with *the* natural selection theory, but not the name of its contrarian Scottish discoverer. Lyell, it seems, was a treacherous Scot!

Matthew stood no chance in his dealings with these egotistical gentlemen, who exuded such a convincing aura of benevolent generosity, respectability, brilliance and wisdom. As an outsider portrayed as a crank and a bore, his battles for recognition could never be fought effectively on such unfamiliar ground, against superior numbers of in-group opponents that he could not clearly identify, who machinated at obsessive levels to which he had no opportunity to stoop even if he wanted to.

Those unknown opponents were Darwinists. They even formed themselves into a clique with the sole intention of promoting Darwinism and steering the scientific community. Its members called themselves "The X Club."

Established in 1864, just three years before Matthew's Dundee platform blocking, The X Club had nine members—the first three will by now be very familiar: Joseph Hooker, Thomas Huxley, and Herbert Spencer[160]. The others were John Lubbock (Darwin's neighbor and protégée), George Busk, John Tyndall, Edward Frankland, William Spottiswoode and Thomas Hirst.

Barton (2013) writes about their influence, including their control over the British Association:

"Through mutual support and hard work the X Club became a powerful force in mid-Victorian science. Its members became a revolving directorship in the Royal Society (Hooker, Spottiswoode, and Huxley held the presidency in turn between 1873 and 1885) and the British Association (c.1865–1874) and exercised considerable power in the Linnean Society, the Royal Institution, and many lesser societies."

Joseph Hooker was the incoming president of the British Association for 1868, and was, most notably, present at the conference at the time of the platform blocking. Moreover, even the 1867 Dundee conference proceedings were published by John Murray, publisher of the *Origin*.

Lyell held great sway with the British Association, having served as president in 1864. At the 1868 meeting in Norwich, where Hooker became its president, in his Presidential Address (Hooker 1868), he greatly championed Darwin's work. Even Darwin's son, Francis, by then a professor of botany, became its president in 1908.

Thanks to the tireless research endeavors of Dempster (see 1983, p. 125), we can see Matthew's own account of what happened to his paper in Dundee. According to that detailed, written account, which Matthew sent to the Dundee Advertiser, he originally gave the assistant general secretary of the

Association nine papers to read. Seven were rejected. Matthew himself withdrew an eighth on botany because he said it needed one of the rejected to accompany it. The last paper, he writes, remained submitted and accepted.

Matthew (1867) wrote to the *Dundee Advertiser* on September 12. His letter was published the very next day[161]:

"...on what is termed Darwin's Theory of Natural Selection, but which theory was published by me about thirty years before Darwin (honourably acknowledged in his last edition by Darwin) at a time when man was scarcely ready for such thoughts, I surely had the best right to be heard upon this subject. Yet others were allowed to speak upon it, and its parent denied to do so. Such is the conduct of a Society terming itself the British Association for the Advancement of Science."[162]
[163]

We can hazard a now well-informed guess about the individual aims of Darwinist members of the British Association at Dundee in 1867, but the Association's philosophy statement in 1907, makes it very clear that it was not supposed to be a chronocentric organization (British Association 1914):

"The objects of the British Association for the Advancement of Science are: To give a stronger impulse and a more systematic direction to scientific inquiry; to promote the intercourse of those who cultivate Science in different parts of the British Empire with one another and with foreign philosophers; to obtain more general attention for the objects of Science and the removal of any disadvantages of a public kind which impede its progress."

In this chapter, we have observed proof of the silent treatment in action, and how that impeded both the progress of the original discovery of natural selection and the due recognition owed to its true discover.

Quite frankly, today, biased Darwinists, their agents, manuscript reviewers, publishers and peer reviewers owe many apologies and reparations—not just to the scientific community they have dominated so successfully for so long, but to society in general—for systematically aiding and abetting the making of a tangled web of counterfeit scholarship from bias, fallacies, myths, baloney and deliberate lies woven to subvert the true history of scientific discovery in the interests of profiting the Darwin Industry.

Back in 1867, no one from the British Association replied to Matthew's cries of injustice, not even when he trumpeted them from the pages of the press.

Studious silence blocked Matthew's ability to promote and discuss his discovery. But outside of science politics, PR, propaganda and the Darwin Industry, within the world of authentic scholarship, hard facts rule. It is the hard facts newly discovered by social science research, not the easy rhetoric of natural scientists, which allows us to finally know the terrible truth about Darwin and his Darwinists.

Chapter Fourteen — The Matthew Supermyth Created by Darwinists to Deny His Claim to Greatness

Throughout history, humans have created myths to fill the knowledge gaps.

Maranda (1972, pp. 12-13) explains why:

"Myths display the structured, predominantly culture-specific, and shared semantic systems which enable the members of a culture area to understand each other and to cope with the unknown. More strictly myths are stylistically definable discourses that express the strong components of semantic systems."

Simply put, if we don't know how to answer something, our problem-solving brains prefer to make an answer up or to accept a ready-made one. Research suggests that all cultures do this in a similarly structured way. Hence, for example, most societies have ancient creation myths that serve to explain how they came into being. Most also tell some kind of Cinderella myth, but for now, at least, that is a different story.

At the time when Patrick Matthew discovered the godless principle of natural selection, Christians, who then completely dominated western universities, taught that all species on the planet were made exactly as they are and were placed on Earth by an omnipotent, sky-dwelling, supernatural being. That particular myth can be found in the book of Genesis.

Four Mythical Darwinist Bridges

For Darwin's disciples to accept as fact his problematic explanation that neither he nor Wallace read Matthew's prior discovery before 1860, their problem-solving brains needed to invent a myth in order to solve what could only otherwise be explained by a miraculous, mutual *immaculate conception*, or else a science fraud of unprecedented magnitude. The big problem with Darwin's explanation was that something more than just his word as a gentleman of science should have been required.

How could the eminent naturalist Charles Darwin manage to independently invent the full and complex theory of natural selection when Patrick Matthew had, with two leading publishers, disseminated his own fully detailed account of the exact same discovery 28 years earlier?

In order for Darwin's story to be understood to be true, and for him, therefore, to have greater

entitlement to the hypothesis than its originator, four mythical bridges of acceptance had to be created and crossed.

Bridge 1: Despite being published by major Edinburgh and London publishers, Matthew's book, containing full details of the discovery, was always obscure, which means it was written by an obscure man on an obscure topic and read by no one at all. Or else, it was possibly read by others, but only by other similarly obscure people who, therefore, never met or corresponded with either Darwin or his closest naturalist friends and associates. Moreover, his publishers can't ever have advertised it, and nobody ever reviewed or cited it in any publication read by any naturalists of note.

Bridge 2: Because the book was around for 28 years before the publication of Darwin's *Origin*, and was published by major Edinburgh and London publishers, Matthew's hypothesis must have been very obscurely written and inappropriately located obscurely within it.

Bridge 3: Matthew never understood what he had discovered, and so cared not a jot about developing or promoting his hypothesis, which makes it his fault for being denied greatness, because the poor sucker never really knew nor appreciated what he had written and had published.

Bridge 4: Matthew's original hypothesis never influenced Darwin or Wallace directly, and never influenced anyone who had any influence on either Darwin or Wallace prior to the publication of the *Origin*.

We now know that each and every one of the foundation premises of these four bridges is false.

In the *Origin's* centenary, a number of Darwinists wrote what are now considered to be classic texts. Millhauser's (1959) book *Just Before Darwin* is, for example, considered the standard text on the *Vestiges* to be the *Origin's* precursor. In his book, Millhauser buried Matthew's contribution in a few lines of fallacy wrapped in unwarranted ridicule.

Firstly, having vaguely noted that Matthew wrote something on natural selection, because he noticed that Darwin had acknowledged Matthew in the Historical Sketch of the third edition of the *Origin*, Millhauser introduces his own unique fallacy by claiming that after 1859, Matthew prefaced subsequent editions of *NTA* with his strap-line, "solver of the problem of species." In reality, Matthew only ever made that claim on the preface of his political pamphlet *Schleswig-Holstein* (Matthew 1864). In his second book, *Emigration Fields* (Matthew 1839), in which he takes his "natural process of selection" hypothesis forward to its conclusion for human beings, one finds on its title page only the line, "Author of Naval Timber and Arboriculture."

Millhauser was bullshitting because there never was a second edition of *NTA*! It seems, therefore, he might have failed to read the first.

Having written that fallacy, the eminent Millhauser, then follows it up by writing that Matthew's only importance was his own self-regard. To be absolutely certain of his aims, Millhauser then compounded his myth mongering with the standard Darwinian fallacy that Matthew never developed his ideas any further.

Millhauser, like so many prominent Darwinists, just wrote fake facts in order to deal with the threat of Matthew. Presumably, Millhauser never bothered to read Matthew's (1839) *Emigration Fields*, either. Or if he did, he maintained a strict silence about its contents.

Moving on, we can discern all four of the above Darwinist bridges in another mythical Darwinist story, told this time by Thomas Huxley's great grandson, the anthropologist Francis Huxley (1959, p. 489)[\[164\]](#):

"Matthew—as Darwin acknowledged—anticipated all Darwin's main conclusions by twenty-eight years, yet he thought them so little important that he published them as an appendix to his book on naval timber and did not feel the need to give substance to them by continuous work. Darwin's incessant application, on the other hand, makes one think that he had found in evolution and its related concepts not merely a scientific theory, about the world but a vocation: he had discovered the theory and practice of himself."

As said, and as we have seen so far in this book, every one of the four mythical Darwinist bridges has been demolished, which busts Huxley's story as no more than a comforting myth. Because, back to reality:

Matthew's book was not at all obscure in the first half of the 19th century; it was widely advertised, reviewed, cited and read by eminent naturalists.

Matthew was very far from being either an obscure man or an obscure writer. Being cited pre-*Origin* by scholars based in the USA, India, Scotland and England he had an international reputation as a farmer and economic botanist. Moreover, unlike Darwin, his name really was on the map. For example, his name, written as "Matthew Esq.," the name of his manor house and land, "Gourdie Hill," and a depiction of his orchard, are boldly printed on a famous 19th century map of Scotland (Knox 1850). He was also a regular and charismatic contributor to agricultural and gardening periodicals. Furthermore, we now know that naval timber and arboriculture was a hugely popular topic for admiralities, empire, economic botany, aristocracy, landed gentry, farmers, foresters and all those with an interest in the then highly fashionable pursuit of specimen tree gardening. Furthermore, we now know also that, among many others, some of the most prominent naturalists of the 19th century read and cited *NTA*.

Matthew's hypothesis was not merely located in an appendix. It is also in the main body of text. In fact, it is threaded through the entire book as a running theme.

Matthew fully understood the importance of his hypothesis, which is why he went to the immense and socially injurious trouble of having the heresy published in a book. Contrary to the Darwinian Appendix Myth, publishing such heresies in an appendix was a tried and tested contemporary solution to the laws of heresy and sedition. This far from unique, contemporary concession[\[165\]](#) had two advantages. Firstly, the heretical text could be easily removed by the publisher, bookseller or owner without compromising the entire book. Secondly, everyone knew exactly where to look and easily find the singled out and condensed juicy bits. For this reason, it was in his appendix only that Matthew served God his redundancy papers.

That Matthew actually put his name on his heresy marks a stunning degree of foolish courage. Charles Darwin's famous grandfather, Erasmus, published an anonymous heretical poem on evolution entitled "The Botanic Garden" (Darwin 1789), and was by then so rationally afraid of public reaction that, according to Stott (2012), he was in 1794 compelled to lie in the Derby Mercury newspaper by denying he was the author.[\[166\]](#) Even by 1853, when the *Vestiges* was in its 10th edition, its author, Robert Chambers, was still too afraid to put his name to it.

Matthew fully knew the importance and the great legal and social difficulty of his discovery. Following Darwin's replication of his discovery, he immediately wrote in the press to claim priority in 1860, thereafter promoting himself as "solver of the problem of species," and (contrary to Stott's 2012 fallacy) he never ceased writing articles and letters to let the world know natural selection was his idea.

The myth promoted by Huxley in 1959, as we know, began with Darwin's lies about not having read *NTA*, and his many fallacious excuses regarding how Matthew's hypothesis was presented in it. That myth has been, in various versions and states of completeness, doing the rounds for the past 154 years. One particularly daft thing about it is the natural conclusion that Matthew cared so little for his discovery that he bothered to publish it in an age when writing, publishing and transport was not quick, easy or cheap.

Outside of the warm and cozy cyberspace of Huxley's delusional Darwin World, regardless where in a book he might have published his hypothesis, Matthew published it in cold, hard meat space.[\[167\]](#) Or, to be more correct, he wrote his whole unique and complex heretical solution to the problem of species out many times by hand until he finally got it right. Next, he managed to convince two major publishing houses to publish it for their mutual benefit at a time before steam powered semi-automated printing took off, when far fewer books were published than today. Then books were expensive, hand crafted luxuries delivered to both publishers and book sellers by horse and cart along pot-holed dirt tracks and spine-jarring cobbled streets. That's hardly the behavior of someone who cares little for their idea.

For the record, there follows just a few, among many, recent varieties of Darwinist myths that have been employed to continually and unjustly deny Matthew's place among the immortals of science. These myths serve to keep Matthew's name from sharing company with the likes of Isaac Newton, Albert Einstein, Gregor Mendel and Peter Higgs:

Hamilton (2001, p. 211):

"...Darwin, not Patrick Matthew, gets the credit for evolution by natural selection because Darwin wrote his ideas clearly and persistently with extreme multiplicity of illustrations, not as a few paragraphs (clear though these paragraphs were) of note F of an Appendix to a book on Naval Timber and Arboriculture."

Dawkins (2010, p. 209):

"Did Matthew really grasp the immense power of the discovery that he had made? Did he appreciate that natural selection is the answer to the great riddle of existence? Did he see it as the

explanation for all of life, the destroyer of the argument from design? If he had wouldn't he have published it in a prominent place then the appendix to a manual on silviculture? Wouldn't he have trumpeted it from the rooftops, as arguably the most important idea anyone ever had?"

Stott (2012, pp. 11-12):

"...Matthew's claim to be the discoverer of natural selection was a strong one. Seriously alarmed, Darwin sent for the book and was reassured to find that the passages in question were tucked away in the appendix of what was a very obscure and specialist book."

Bowler (1983, p. 158):

"One writer has even gone so far as to hail Matthew as the originator of the modern evolution theory (Dempster 1996). Such efforts to denigrate Darwin misunderstand the whole point of the history of science: Matthew did suggest a basic idea of selection, but he did nothing to develop it; and he published it in an appendix to a book on the raising of trees for ship building. No one took him seriously, and he played no role in the emergence of Darwinism. Simple priority is not enough to earn a thinker a place in the history of science: one has to develop the idea and convince others of its value to make a real contribution. Darwin's notebooks confirm that he drew no inspiration from Matthew or any of the other alleged precursors."

Now that we can see that these myths are in fact constructed from a fabric of lies and fallacies, it helps to deconstruct them in order to see why they have so effectively served until now to answer the problem of Darwin's independent replication of Matthew's hypothesis. For this purpose I've chosen Bowler's, not because his is any worse than the fake-fact stories deployed by Huxley, Hamilton and Dawkins, but because his spells out so plainly what the others more shrewdly imply.

To begin, Bowler, like Darwin, concedes that the idea of natural selection is Matthew's. However, deployment of the word "denigrate" in his reasoning is crucial. It means that anyone who accepts Matthew as the founding father of the principle of natural selection plays a personal role in vandalizing Darwin's well deserved, heroically honest reputation.

Next, Bowler sets about providing reasons why the man who first discovered, named and published the principle of natural selection so many years before the more heroic Darwin should not be recognized as its most important discoverer. He begins with the fallacy that Matthew only suggests the basic idea of natural selection. We can refute this assertion with the plain fact that, as the appendix to this book shows, Matthew fully articulated, illustrated, explained with examples and named his exceedingly complex natural process of selection. Moreover, in the main body of *NTA*, not just in its appendix, Matthew provides many extremely idiosyncratic illustrations of the natural process of selection at work in nature.

Bowler next uses the most basic Darwinist anti-Matthew ingredient, namely, the Appendix Myth. Having done so, Bowler and all those who, thereafter, take his mere word for it need not bother themselves to find out what else might actually be in the main body of *NTA*.

Bowler then employs the fallacy that Matthew did nothing to develop his idea. In doing this, Bowler

ignores two things: (1) that Matthew had already spent 20 years in discovering and explaining it, and (2) Matthew's second book, *Emigration Fields*, did take his ideas forward. Thirdly, Bowler never knew that members of the scientific community had read Matthew's book, but their customary practices stymied published scientific discussion of it.

Bowler's mention of Matthew's book being about the raising of trees for ship building is done in the absence of any mention that it also has arboriculture in its title, and was also about that subject. Consequently, by such selectively biased omission of key facts, his myth mongery depends upon exactly the same "obscure book on different topic" fallacy that Darwin told, and his Darwinists have parroted ever since.

Bowler's line that nobody took Matthew seriously implies that we shouldn't either. It is telling us he was a weirdo, a buffoon, an idiot savant. It is essentially Matthew's own fault for not convincing scientists pre-*Origin* that he had discovered the unifying principle for biology.

Such basic remarks as those employed by Bowler relieve the reader of any requirement to look deeper and gather hard data. They negate the requirement to look for possible historical explanations in order to understand why it was that Matthew's publication of his hypothesis did not get the same recognition as Darwin's replication of it. Such remarks also negate the need to ask the tough question posed by this book. Namely, *Did Darwin and Wallace actually take Matthew seriously and plagiarize his hypothesis in their otherwise miraculous conception and replication of his discovery and ideas about it?*

Even without all the new data proving Darwin's lies and research fraud, if we were to accept Bowler's line of reasoning, to avoid being hypocrites, we would be required also to downgrade Gregor Mendel's important contribution, because he too received no recognition in his lifetime, having failed to convince anyone of the importance of *his* discovery.

Bowler's multiple fallacy approach to denying Matthew finally moves on to his ludicrous claim that the subjective and highly biased—by way of people tampering with, tearing out, cutting out, burning, taking-away, losing and plundering—evidence that comprises what remains of Darwin's surviving notes, letters and papers, is evidence that anything not present, never occurred. Bowler seems to be trapped in Lyell's fallacious uniformitarian world, that if we can't see evidence of it happening today, it never happened in the past. In other words, Bowler thinks that if no incriminating mention of Matthew can be found in what remains of Darwin's notes and letters, then that is evidence that Darwin was definitely not influenced by Matthew.

This is so obviously a flawed argument, because it is based upon pure belief that Darwin had no earlier notes of relevance among those known to be lost or destroyed by him or others. More so, Bowler refuses to engage with the possibility that Darwin and his protective family and Darwinists were incapable of self-serving deceit in weeding and leaving things out of the written historical record and/or removing them at a later date, following Matthew's public challenge against Darwin's claim to priority for the theory of natural selection.

Leaving aside our new knowledge that, far from being honest, Darwin told several lies in order to obtain priority for Matthew's discovery, Bowler's reasoning is the opposite of conspiracy theory

thinking that lack of evidence is itself proof of a cover-up. Because, here, Bowler's reasoning is that lack of evidence for something, even when it is absent from a biased, incomplete and contaminated environment, is proof that such a thing never happened. Both ways of thinking are obviously muddleheaded.

The danger of such muddleheaded thinking raises an important point regarding my observations in Chapter Four about Darwin, who ordinarily was very open in his letters to Hooker, not appearing the least bit shocked or dismayed in 1860, when Matthew pointed out the theory was his and not Darwin's, and that Darwin was weirdly unconcerned about who Matthew was, how he came to work out the theory of natural selection and how he came to give it such a remarkably similar name. However, there is a point of distinction. And it is that my observations are based on what is not written in any of Darwin's surviving letters about Matthew. The possibility remains that he may have written to someone to ask them about Matthew and expressed astonishment at Matthew originating the concept before the *Origin*. But no such letters have yet turned up. The fact they have not turned up is not proof of Darwin's lack of astonishment. That proof is in the letters that we do have, which all show, oddly, if he was innocent, that Darwin expressed no astonishment.

Darwin's private notebooks hardly contain objective or valid data to confirm that Matthew did not influence him. Because we know, for example, that Darwin, or others, tore and cut out many pages from them, which have never been found. Moreover, many of his letters, including the 1859 one from Baden Powell, which accused him of plagiarism, are missing. Similarly, Huxley's (1865) letter pointing out Darwin's plagiarism of Buffon is typically "lost," along with Asa Gray's 1861 letter to Darwin, which contained comments about Matthew (see Darwin 1861b). We know only that some such important letters are missing by way of just some of Darwin's surviving letters of reply. In other words, we probably have far from everything that Darwin and his cronies wrote about Matthew. Moreover, Darwin frequently re-visited and edited his own documents, many of which were written in easily erasable pencil.

No attempts to deconstruct Darwin's reply to Powell, in order to ascertain what might have been in that letter, could ever be said to confirm that Powell, for example, did not accuse Darwin of plagiarizing Matthew. The fact is we do not know. But another fact is that there are important missing letters and missing notebook pages.

The Darwinian myths told by Huxley, Hamilton, Dawkins and Bowler are now proven to be completely spun out of erroneous assumptions, flawed reasoning, injustice, historical ignorance, credulity, bias, fallacies, mistakes and Darwin's lies. Put simply, if Darwin could lie about the facts in publications to assert primacy over Matthew, then he was perfectly capable of burning the record of any damning facts on the fire in his study.

By inventing and relying upon further myths to reinforce Darwin's original myth that no naturalist read *NTA*, Darwinists created the Matthew Supermyth. If you are interested in exploring further my discovery of the supermyth concept and its importance for understanding how scientists create and cling to erroneous knowledge, it is discussed in the paperback version of Samuel Arbesman's (2013) *The Half Life of Facts*.[\[168\]](#)

To be fair to the named authors in this chapter who played a role in maintaining the Matthew

Supermyth, they are far from alone. Table 5 lists 21 authors perpetuating different varieties of the Appendix Myth.

A Non-Definitive Selection of Authors Perpetuating Darwin's Appendix Myth	
1.	Bowler, P. J. (2003) Evolution: The history of an idea. Berkeley University of California Press.
2.	Campbell, B. G. (1998) Human Evolution: An Introduction to Man's Adaptations.
3.	Conniff, R. (2010) The Species Seekers: Heroes, Fools, and the Mad Pursuit of Life on Earth.
4.	Dawkins, R. (2008) Why Darwin Matters.
5.	Dawkins, R. (2010) Darwin's Five Bridges: The Way to Natural Selection.
6.	Dennett, D. C. (1996) Darwin's Dangerous Idea: Evolution and the Meanings of Life
7.	Dercole, F and Rinaldi, S. (2008) Analysis of Evolutionary Processes: The Adaptive Dynamics Approach and its Applications
8.	Gould, S. J (1983) Unorthodoxies in the First Formulation of Natural Selection. Evolution. Vol. 37, No. 4 July. pp. 856-858
9.	Gould, S. J. (2002) The Structure of Evolutionary Theory.
10.	Hamilton (2001) Narrow Roads of Gene Land, Volume 2.
11.	Hesketh, I. (2009) Of Apes and Ancestors: Evolution, Christianity, and the Oxford Debate.
12.	Hull, D. L. (1990) Science as a Process: An Evolutionary Account of the Social and Conceptual Development of Science. ¹
13.	Mayr, E. (1982) The growth of biological thought : diversity, evolution, and inheritance.
14.	Mitchell, M. (2009) Complexity: A Guided Tour
15.	Palmer, T. (2003) Perilous Planet Earth: Catastrophes and Catastrophism Through the Ages. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
16.	Rose, M. R. (2000) Darwin's Spectre: Evolutionary Biology in the Modern World.
17.	Seward, A. C. (1909) Darwin and modern science.
18.	Shermer, M. (2002) In Darwin's Shadow: The Life and Science of Alfred Russell Wallace: A Biographical Study on the Psychology of History
19.	Wainwright, M. (2008) Natural Selection ² . It's Not Darwin's (Or Wallace's) Theory.
20.	Weisberg, R. W. (2006) Understanding Innovation in Problem Solving, Science, Invention, and the Arts
21.	Westfahl, G. (1998) The Mechanics of Wonder: The Creation of the Idea of Science Fiction. Liverpool. Liverpool University Press.
Full references are available in references section	

Table 5: The Darwin Appendix Myth

The Natural Selection Myth

We know that Darwin claimed he got the term "natural selection" from reading the work of breeders, but could never say from where. And we know that Matthew was the only breeder to come close to it with his natural process of selection. We know also that the term "natural selection" was not coined by Darwin. Finally, we know that Darwin did not originate the theory of natural selection.

Simply, to demonstrate the persistence of the science myth that Darwin coined the term and originated

the concept of natural selection, Table 6 lists 21 authors perpetuating it.

A non-definitive selection of authors accepting Darwin's word for it that it was he who somehow got the term and concept of natural selection from breeders	
1.	Pearson, K. A (2012) Viroid Life: Perspectives on Nietzsche and the Transhuman Condition. Routledge.
2.	Ruse, M. (1993, p. 19) The Darwinian Paradigm: Essays on Its History, Philosophy, and Religious Implications.
3.	Ruse, M (1995, pp. 20-21) Evolutionary Naturalism: Selected Essays.
4.	Moore, J. M. (1981) The post-Darwinian controversies : a study of the Protestant struggle to come to terms with Darwin in Great Britain and America : 1870-1900.
5.	Thagard, P. (1992, p.134) Conceptual Revolutions
6.	Gayon, J (1998, p.50) Darwinism's struggle for survival: heredity and the hypothesis of natural selection..
7.	Feeley-Harnik, G. (2004, p.322) The Geography of Descent, Proceedings of the British Academy.
8.	Darwin, C. and Glick, T. F. (1996) On Evolution: the development of the theory of natural selection.
9.	Barbieri, M. (2003) The organic codes: an introduction to semantic biology.
10.	Faggen, R. (1985, p. 277) The Fact is the Sweetest Dream. Darwin Pragmatism and Poetic Justice.
11.	Hook, E. B. (2002) Prematurity in scientific discovery: on resistance and neglect.
12.	Muller-Wille, S. (2007) Heredity produced: at the crossroads of biology, politics, and culture, 1500-1870. Cambridge, Mass : MIT Press,
13.	Cory, M. A. (1994) Back to Darwin: the scientific case for Deistic evolution.
14.	Walsh, D. M. (2012) The Struggle for Life and the Conditions of Existence: Two Interpretations of Darwinian Evolution.
15.	Grandin, T. and Deesing, M. J. (2013) Genetics and the Behavior of Domestic Animals.
16.	Fodor, J. nd Piattelli-Palmarini, M. (2011) What Darwin Got Wrong.
17.	Engels, E. (2008) The Reception of Charles Darwin in Europe: The Reception of British Authors in Europe.
18.	Gibson, J. P. and Gibson , T. R. (2009) Natural Selection.
19.	Levine, G. (2011) Darwin the Writer.
20.	Johnson, D. R. (2010) Nietzsche's Anti-Darwinism.
21.	Provine, W. B. (1989) Sewall Wright and Evolutionary Biology.
Full references are available in references section	

Table 6: The Natural Selection Myth

The Capitulation Myth

As we have seen, some writers (e.g., Stott 2011) have started disseminating the falsehood that Matthew quite happily conceded his discovery to Darwin. Nothing could be further from the truth, and a rich publication record proves it so.

In 1864, Matthew published a political pamphlet[169] that proclaimed him as "Solver of the Problem of Species." That was an act of defiance, one that we know from his personal correspondence on the Matthew problem really got under Darwin's skin.

As a matter of fact, all of Matthew's actions following his *Gardener's Chronicle* revelation of 1860, hardly constitute those of a man conceding the throne to Darwin.

Having been earlier snubbed by the *Dublin University Magazine* in February of 1860, Matthew wrote back to the editor demanding an apology (see pages 717 to 718 of that publication). He demanded that apology in light of the fact that Darwin had, in the *Gardener's Chronicle*, accepted that Matthew had fully enunciated the theory of natural selection. What followed was typical Darwinist rank closing: David Anstead (FRS)[170]—Lecturer for the East India Company, fellow graduate of Cambridge, personal correspondent of Darwin, fellow member of the Royal Society, former vice secretary of the Geological Society, having taken up office on Charles Lyell's departure—authored a paper on the subject of Palaeontology, where he fully supported Darwin's *Origin*, and in a lengthy footnote replied on behalf of the magazine to blatantly refuse to accept that Matthew had written anything at all that was original.

By way of another example of Matthew's futile fight for recognition against the Darwinists, in a footnote to his letter to the *Farmers Magazine*, he wrote (Matthew 1862):

"The writer has not been has not been much used to speak of what he has done. For more than thirty years after the publication of 'Naval Timber and Arboriculture' he never, either by the press or in private conversation, alluded to the original ideas therein brought forward, knowing that the age was not suited for such. And even now, notwithstanding the great teaching influence of our cheap daily press, such is the power of sham, bigotry and prejudice over the editors of these, directly by perverting their own minds, or indirectly by perverting their candour, honesty and truth in accommodation to the reader's prejudices, together with the subserviency of the Editors to power and place that he is not sure the age is yet ripe. He was so far of this opinion, that he did not speak of these original ideas till driven to do so in protecting them as his."[171]

And we can see even further through the Darwinian myth smog, by way of another example. This one is a recollection by Darwin's son Francis (Darwin 1887, p. 302):

"Mr. Matthew remained unsatisfied, and complained that an article in the 'Saturday Analyst and Leader' was 'scarcely fair in alluding to Mr. Darwin as the parent of the origin of species, seeing that I published the whole that Mr. Darwin attempts to prove, more than twenty-nine years ago.'—Saturday Analyst and Leader, Nov. 24, 1860."

Interestingly, years earlier, Darwin's wife Emma (Darwin 1863) used the same parent metaphor in a letter she wrote on Darwin's behalf to reply to a letter from Matthew that is, once again, unfortunately lost, which renders what follows rather cryptic:

"With regard to Natural Selection he [Darwin] says that he is not staggered by your striking remarks. He is more faithful to your own original child than you are yourself."

Despite Darwin's defensive platitudes, Matthew had sufficient self-regard to continue asserting the truth for the publication record. In 1865, then 75 years old, he wrote to the German scientist Ernst Hallier to let it be known that natural selection was *his* discovery and concept, and not Darwin's (Hallier 1866, p. 382):

"Matthew himself wrote me about it in a letter of 6 October 1865, in which he first brought to my attention his book on naval timber and arboriculture, published on January 1st 1831, by Longman et Co London and Adam and Charles Black Edinburgh . He wrote: 'I fully brought out the theory of competitive natural selection. This was about 30 years before Darwin brought out the same. In his preface to the edition of his work on the origin of species, Darwin states that I anticipated him by many years, and apologizes for his unintentional blunder. The fact is my work did appear before its time, when bigotry and prejudice were in the ascendant.'"

The publication record therefore proves that, despite the most embarrassing lack of genuine expert knowledge among all the leading Darwinian authors on this subject, Patrick Matthew never ever gave up on letting the general public and other scientists know that natural selection was his original discovery.

Conclusion

Darwin manipulated and mobilized a cohort of ambitious, self-interested, and credulous admirers to turn his lies into myths. For 154 years, those Darwinian myths have served to fulfill Darwin's wish that Matthew and his book be buried in oblivion. Those same myths gave scientists a primrose path of least resistance over four mythical bridges to Darwin World, where it is possible to believe that Charles Darwin and Alfred Wallace were each able to independently replicate the discovery of and explanation for a brilliant, unique, complex, paradigm changing, natural law that was prominently published many years earlier.

Chapter Fifteen — Desperate Darwin and the Trying Entanglement: Missing Letters, and Wallace the Subtle Extortionist

Beddall (1968) and Davies (2008) have researched and written extensively to bust the comforting Darwinist myth that the 1858 Linnean Society presentation of Darwin's and Wallace's natural selection papers represented a wonderful example of honest, mutual, generous and gentlemanly collaboration. From the diligent work of these authors, we now know that the truth of the matter is that, at the very least, Darwin and his closest friends, Charles Lyell and Joseph Hooker, lied to the Linnean Society when they inferred that Wallace had consented to the arrangement. Moreover, Lyell and Hooker unethically put Darwin's paper before Wallace's, so that it would thereafter be called Darwin and Wallace's theory. What is more, Darwin behaved unethically by promoting himself, at the expense of Wallace, by misusing in this way the very paper that Wallace had sent him supposedly for collegiate comments and advice.

Davies (2008, p. 166) concluded his book with the following paragraph:

"...Wallace has undisputed claim to being the man who first gave the world the answer to the problem of the origin of species. The publication of his Ternate Law paper in August 1858 in the journal of the Linnean Society pre-dated the publication of Darwin's Origin by fifteen months. Yet it is still scant reward for a brilliant yet unassuming naturalist who was never to comprehend the full extent of the conspiracy enacted against him."

We now know that the reality of these events, which Davies names "The Darwin Conspiracy," which I call "the Linnean Debacle," is far more complex than the new myth of Saint Wallace The Naïve—unassuming, miraculous, one-off, malarial, genius discoverer—being cheated out of priority for his rightful discovery.

The reality is that Wallace plagiarized Matthew in both his Ternate paper and his earlier Sarawak paper. In light of the new fact-based evidence for that, presented in Chapters Four and Five, it is now useful to revisit the facts of the Linnean Debacle in order to see in further detail how the myth of Wallace is now as completely debunked as the myth of Darwin.

Having just read Wallace's 1858 draft paper, with its new and compelling evidences to support the hypothesis proposed in Wallace's earlier Sarawak paper, it appears from his correspondence that Darwin realized that unless something was done to interfere with what should have been the normal course of scholarly events, Wallace was going to be hailed and recognized by the scientific community as "solver of the problem of species." To that end, as we saw in Chapter Ten, Darwin began a series of highly manipulative letters to Lyell and Hooker. The sole aim of these letters being to influence his two friends to interfere on his behalf.

We need now to revisit those same letters, only this time it is to set the scene for revealing Wallace's dishonesty. We should remember that on June 26, Darwin wrote to Lyell:

"It seems hard on me that I should be thus compelled to lose my priority of many years standing, but I cannot feel at all sure that this alters the justice of the case."

On June 29, the very day after his 18-month-old son died of scarlet fever, when letter writing to attain priority for another man's ideas should have been furthest from his mind and actions, in another letter to Hooker we can see how Darwin desperately feigns grief so as not to care about priority, yet still manages to care enough to enclose the documents required to enable Lyell to fight for it on his behalf, and then in the next sentence he weirdly promises, grief forgotten, to do anything at all to ensure he gets it.

"My dear Hooker

"I have just read your letter, & see you want papers at once. I am quite prostrated & can do nothing but I send Wallace [\[173\]](#) & my abstract of abstract of letter to Asa Gray, which gives most imperfectly only the means of change & does not touch on reasons for believing species do change. I daresay all is too late. I hardly care about it.

"But you are too generous to sacrifice so much time & kindness. It is most generous, most kind. I send sketch of 1844 solely that you may see by your own handwriting that you did read it.

"I really cannot bear to look at it. Do not waste much time. It is miserable in me to care at all about priority.

"The table of contents will show what it is. I would make a similar, but shorter & more accurate sketch for Linnean Journal. I will do anything

"God Bless you my dear kind friend. I can write no more."

There is no need for me to pass further comment on that letter. It tells us exactly what sad kind of person Darwin was.

The letter that Hooker and Lyell sent to the Linnean Society on June 30, deliberately gave the false impression that Wallace had been consulted. Darwin was, as we know, well aware of this deception, and approved it. Here is the incriminating text penned by Darwin's friends (Hooker & Lyell, 1858):

"So highly did Mr. Darwin appreciate the value of the views therein set forth, that he proposed, in a letter to Sir Charles Lyell, to obtain Mr. Wallace's consent to allow the Essay to be published as soon as possible"

Nowhere in that letter, or in any other, was the Linnean Society informed that Wallace had not actually been consulted to ask for his permission. No such consent had been granted by Wallace. Therefore, Hooker and Lyell committed a snake-oily act, a serious lie by default, in order to unethically interfere on Darwin's behalf.

In his letter of July 5, 1858, we see Darwin claiming to be ashamed about the unethical debacle and, once again, feigning to care not about his claim to priority. Moreover, having successfully manipulated his two best friends, he now manipulates them further by placing into their hands all decision making about what next to do in his interest.

A frequent Darwinist apology for Darwin's obvious self-serving behavior in these letters is that his 18-month-old son, Charles Waring Darwin, had died only days before on June 28, of scarlet fever. An alternative, arguably more realist, interpretation would be to ask, *Why the hell was Darwin corresponding at all, at such a tragic time for himself, his wife and other children, to unethically seek to manipulate events in order to get privilege over Wallace for a discovery and its explanatory concept that belonged to neither man?*

Darwin wrote:

"Thank you much for your note, telling me that all had gone on prosperously at Linn. Socy. You must let me once again tell you how deeply I feel your generous kindness & Lyell's on this occasion. But in truth it shames me that you should have lost time on a mere point of priority.

"I shall be curious to see proofs. I do not in the least understand whether my letter to A. Gray is to be printed; I suppose not, only your note; but I am quite indifferent, & place myself absolutely in your & Lyells hands.

".... you said you would write to Wallace; I certainly shd much like this, as it would quite exonerate me: if you would send me your note, sealed up, I would forward it with my own, as I know address &c[174]."

Having just manipulated Hooker into making it clear to Wallace that he did not influence his friends in what they just did, within a fortnight, Darwin is at it again. This time, on July 13, just two weeks after the death of his infant son, he writes once more to Hooker on the topic of how best to convey the news and explain to Wallace what they just did to him. Note how Darwin once again, having embroiled others in his fraudulent research activities, engages in characteristic wriggling by claiming now he thought all along that Hooker and Lyell intended only to append his paper to Wallace's as an appendix. If that was the case, then in this letter Darwin needed only to tell Hooker to ensure that the Linnean Society publish it that way; but he never did because he's quite clearly very happy that they all appear to have gotten away with it.

"My dear Hooker

"Your letter to Wallace seems to me perfect, quite clear & most courteous. I do not think it could possibly be improved & I have today forwarded it with a letter of my own.

"I always thought it very possible that I might be forestalled, but I fancied that I had grand enough soul not to care; but I found myself mistaken & punished; I had, however, quite resigned myself & had written half a letter to Wallace to give up all priority to him & shd certainly not have changed had it not been for Lyell's & yours quite extraordinary kindness. I assure you I feel it, & shall not forget it.

"I am much more than satisfied at what took place at Linn. Socy— I had thought that your letter & mine to Asa Gray were to be only an appendix to Wallace's paper."

Five days later, on July 18, Darwin lets his mask slip. In a letter to Lyell, the very priority, which he claimed to Hooker not to care about, is now being mourned for its sharing with Wallace! In so doing, poor, wee Darwin yet again portrays himself as the victim of an injustice in order to neutralize the guilt of what they all did to Wallace.

"I have never half thanked you for all the extraordinary trouble & kindness you showed me about Wallace's affair. Hooker told me what was done at Linn. Socy & I am far more than satisfied; & I do not think that Wallace can think my conduct unfair, in allowing you & Hooker to do whatever you thought fair."

"I certainly was a little annoyed to lose all priority, but had resigned myself to my fate."

Subsequent to his successful manipulation of Hooker and Lyell in 1858, to ensure that Wallace did not get his priority over him, the following year, and just weeks before defending his priority to Baden Powell in 1859, Darwin writes to Hooker on Christmas Day, 1859, to say that he has always strongly felt that no one should defend their priority (Darwin 1859b). Seemingly, this most weird letter is meant to be both appreciative and self-flattering that he manipulated Hooker and Lyell to do so on his behalf, even if that meant unethical conduct on their respective parts. We know that Darwin had a weirdly unethical mindset when it came to scientific priority, but in this case, one might wonder whether perhaps he had started just a tad too early on the mince pies, rum source, sherry and port, or perhaps he was using something stronger? Or perhaps there was simply something far more profoundly wrong with the moral wiring of his mind. He wrote:

"I have always had a strong feeling that no one had better defend his own priority: I cannot say that I am as indifferent to subject as I ought to be; but one can avoid doing anything in consequence."

As we saw in Chapter Ten, Darwin had written earlier to Wallace on January 25, 1859, and told him an outright lie (Darwin 1859c):

"I was extremely much pleased at receiving three days ago your letter to me & that to Dr Hooker. Permit me to say how heartily I admire the spirit in which they are written. Though I had absolutely nothing whatever to do in leading Lyell & Hooker to what they thought a fair course of action, yet I naturally could not but feel anxious to hear what your impression would be."

Darwin's propensity to lie in order to secure his legacy over Matthew and Wallace was revealed and examined in Chapter Ten. What other lies he may have told that would stand out on the page without the need to provide complex cross-checked, disconfirming evidence remains unknown because so many letters, including Wallace's original Linnean Debacle paper, are missing. As Beddall (1968, p. 310) so precisely puts it in her excellent and classic article on the Linnean Debacle:

"It seems surprising that all the material relating to the most dramatic (not to say traumatic) moment in his life should disappear."

While absence of those letters is not proof of what was in them, we are nonetheless rationally permitted to weigh that absence in the balance when such absence is both markedly peculiar to suspicious events and is explained away by contradictory evidence from Darwin's son. To be specific, Francis Darwin wrote contradictory accounts, claiming that his father saved all his important letters, [\[175\]](#) and then claiming the opposite—that his father habitually burned them (Darwin 1887, p. 119 and page v, respectively).

(1) *"He made a rule of keeping all letters that he received; this was a habit which he learnt from his father, and which he said had been of great use to him."*

(2) *"Of letters addressed to my father I have not made much use. It was his custom to file all letters received, and when his slender stock of files ("spits" as he called them was exhausted, he would burn the letters of several years, in order that he might make use of the liberated 'spits.' This process, carried on for years, destroyed nearly all letters received before 1862. After that date he was persuaded to keep the more interesting letters, and these are preserved in an accessible form."*

Firstly, given his conflicting account, it is suspicious that Francis Darwin tells us that the destroyed correspondence is all from Darwin's most important and suspicious pre-*Origin* period, plus two years.

On the topic of Darwin's missing letters, Thomas Huxley's son, Leonard Huxley, appears highly suspicious about the fact that so many of Hooker's letters in particular should be missing from the Darwin archive. Because Charles Darwin himself claimed that he saved and cross-indexed all of Hooker's letters, as we can see from Huxley's (1918, p. 436) first paragraph of his 23rd chapter:

"In one of his letters Darwin makes special mention of preserving his friend's letters. The answers to scientific questions are detached and placed among memoranda of that subject; the other parts are put among his general correspondence, so that it would only be a matter of half an hour to rearrange them in case of need. In spite of his care, however, a large number of the earlier letters from Hooker have disappeared wholly or in part." [\[176\]](#)

And here is what Charles Darwin (1849b) wrote to his best friend Hooker on this matter:

"I forgot to say that I will carefully preserve all your letters: none have been destroyed, but those portions which did not contain any facts which I wanted to refer to again have been spitted & the other parts put in my portfolios, but half-an-hour's work will get them all together & it shall be done on my return home."

More incrimination evidence against Darwin, and perhaps the Darwin family after his death, comes by way of the fact that there are, in reality, many pre-1862 letters in the Darwin online collection. So what are we to make of Darwin's son's explanation of his father's systematic destruction of his older correspondence to explain why so many letters of the pre-*Origin* period are missing?

Wallace the Subtle and Opportunist Extortionist

After learning what Darwin and his friends wanted him to know about the Linnean Debacle, Wallace played his hand out as best he could by cooperating rather than competing against the highly motivated dominant males of the Victorian science establishment.

On learning of it, he wrote back to Darwin, on October 6, 1858, a beautifully crafted, sub-sarcastic letter to be forwarded to Hooker. Rehearsing the events that had unfolded, followed by commentary on how they might otherwise have been conducted, it let both conspirators know in no uncertain terms that he was no schnook.

In that one letter, Wallace let Darwin, Lyell and Hooker know exactly what they should ordinarily have done, but failed to do, but that he could be relied upon to be as subtle and self-controlled as necessary, just so long as they made it worth his while on his return to England.

Most importantly, Wallace's letter informed those men ever so softly that now he was owed by Darwin, Hooker and Lyell for their serious ethical failure to present his paper on its own, as it should have been. The impecunious Wallace made it quite clear that now he required compensation in kind for life (Wallace 1858):

"My dear Sir

"I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of July last, sent me by Mr. Darwin, & informing me of the steps you had taken with reference to a paper I had communicated to that gentleman. Allow me in the first place sincerely to thank yourself & Sir Charles Lyell for your kind offices on this occasion, & to assure you of the gratification afforded me both by the course you have pursued, & the favourable opinions of my essay which you have so kindly expressed. I cannot but consider myself a favoured party in this matter, because it has hitherto been too much the practice in cases of this sort to impute all the merit to the first discoverer of a new fact or a new theory, & little or none to any other party who may, quite independently, have arrived at the same result a few years or a few hours later.

"I also look upon it as a most fortunate circumstance that I had a short time ago commenced a correspondence with Mr. Darwin on the subject of "Varieties", since it has led to the earlier publication of a portion of his researches & has secured to him a claim to priority which an independent publication either by myself or some other party might have injuriously effected;—for it is evident that the time has now arrived when these & similar views will be promulgated & must be fairly discussed.

"It would have caused me much pain & regret had Mr. Darwin's excess of generosity led him to make public my paper unaccompanied by his own much earlier & I doubt not much more complete views on the same subject, & I must again thank you for the course you have adopted, which while strictly just to both parties, is so favourable to myself.

"Being on the eve of a fresh journey I can now add no more than to thank you for your kind advice as to a speedy return to England;—but I dare say you well know & feel, that to induce a Naturalist to quit his researches at their most interesting point requires some more cogent argument than the prospective loss of health."

If any rightfully skeptical reader doubts my interpretation of the implied meaning within Wallace's letter, they should study the very last sentence of what Wallace wrote and then weigh their conclusions in with the letter he sent to his mother on the exact same day, October 6, 1858 (Wallace 1858a):

"I have received letters from Mr. Darwin & Dr. Hooker, two of the greatest most eminent Naturalists in England which have highly gratified me. I sent Mr. Darwin an essay on a subject in which he is now writing a great work. He shewed it to Dr. Hooker and Mr Darwin Sir C. Lyell, who thought so highly of it that they immediately read before the Linnean Society. This insures me the acquaintance and assistance of these eminent men on my return home."

Most importantly, please note that in the book you are currently reading my transcription of this excerpt from the original, scanned and uploaded version of Wallace's letter. Hence, the text above retains its original grammatical imperfections, along with the most crucially telling words—"immediately" and "assistance"—in its last sentence. More incriminating than that is the fact that these same two words are deleted on page 365 of Wallace's (1905) autobiography.

Wallace's deletion of those two words is evidence he wanted to hide the fact that he extorted money and position from Darwin and his cronies. Wallace's editorial deceit was no doubt to seek to ensure that the general public should never learn of how he perceived Darwin's dishonesty and ungentlemanly, unethical behavior as an opportunity to be milked for all it was worth. Wallace knew that the word "immediate" would be taken as evidence that he had not been first consulted prior to the joint presentation of his paper. And "assistance" means that he was going to get what he now considered his pecuniary and professional dues from Darwin and his two cronies.

Wallace's carefully doctored, published version of his own letter loses its sinister undertone that was in the last two sentences of the original (Wallace 1903, p. 365):

"I have received letters from Mr. Darwin and Dr. Hooker, two of the most eminent naturalists in England, which have highly gratified me. I sent Mr. Darwin an essay on a subject upon which he is now writing a great work. He showed it to Dr. Hooker and Sir Charles Lyell, who thought so highly of it that they had it read before the Linnean Society. This ensures me the acquaintance of these eminent men on my return home."

It is not surprising that Wallace removed the word "assistance" in his autobiography, because in addition to being assisted by way of various payments from Darwin and Lyell for help with their works, he was assisted by way of introductions to all the right societies and clubs. In addition, Darwin's assistance included successfully lobbying the government on his behalf from 1881, onwards, with a tax free £200 annual pension for his contribution to science, which is, allowing for inflation, today worth the equivalent of £20,593 or \$32,568 US a year, amounting to over half a million pounds sterling in total by the time he passed away at 90 years of age in 1913. It is unlikely the frequently cash-strapped Wallace would ever have done so well for himself in life had he not plagiarized Matthew's hypothesis.

As we have witnessed in this chapter, Darwin's and Wallace's letters reveal the different faces they presented to one another. As Beddall observes with greater charity than I am able (Beddall 1998, p.

"The veil of Victorian propriety through which they came to view each other has, however, obscured some of their more human reactions to what must have been a trying entanglement."

Many years after the Linnean Debacle, Wallace remarked that the paper that was co-published with Darwin's was not the one that Hooker and Lyell actually presented at the Linnean Society meeting, because that paper had gone missing. The one they published had been polished up after the event. For some reason, Wallace wanted it on the record that he did not entirely approve of something about the 1858 printed version (Meyer 1895):

"[It] was printed without my knowledge, and of course without any correction."

Chapter Sixteen — Who was Patrick Matthew?

Darwin wished to see the work of Patrick Matthew buried in oblivion. The measure of his success can be found in Loren Eiseley's *Darwin's Century*, a book written to venerate the *Origin's* centenary (1959, p. 125):

"Although Matthew was a contemporary of Darwin nothing seems to be known of his life or his birth and death dates."

Despite Wallace (1879) hailing him one of the world's most original thinkers of the first half of the 19th century, such was the fact of Matthew's subsequent obscurity just 54 years ago, that Eiseley failed to find May's (1911) or Calman's (1912) articles on his life, work and death. Since then, various writers have found new information to add to what was known by 1912. Of these, Dempster (1983, 1996, 2005) and Matthew's great granddaughter Errol Jones (1992, 2010)[\[177\]](#) have done most of the work to unearth information about the discoverer of natural selection. A large part of what follows is based on the product of their labors. However, this book contains additional new biographic information about Matthew. It comes, like all the new information I have unearthed herein, from the darkest recesses of libraries, from the unread books on the shelf and neglected magazines in a box. For its provision we must thank an international army of unheralded volunteers that is currently uploading millions of out of copyright and scanable books, magazines, newspapers and other documents. For its discovery we must thank the earliest pioneers of the search engine, right up to the latest whiz-kids at Google, who wrote the software, then gave it to the world, so that we might make new discoveries and find out more about old ones.

Patrick Matthew was born into a family of Hanoverian Scottish gentry, on October 20, 1790, on a farm named Rome in Auld Scone, on the banks of the River Tay Forfarshire, Scotland. The farm's closest neighboring building was Scone Palace. Matthew's father, John, owned the farm, and another relative, Peter Matthew, farmed nearby on the famously fertile lands of the Carse of Gowrie. His mother's name was Agnes, and she, too, was of Scottish noble birthright.

As family legend has it (Jones 1992), Matthew was an assumed name that was adopted by the family when Patrick Matthew's grandfather, John, returned from France, where the family had fled to avoid persecution from Bonny Prince Charlie of the Stuarts. It's likely that Matthew's belief, clearly evident in *NTA*, that the people of Saxony were of particularly good stock, could well have stemmed from racial pride in his Hanoverian lineage.

The Matthew family owned several large estates on both his father and mother's side. According to Errol Jones[\[178\]](#) (1992, 2010), the seat of his mother's (nee Duncan) family was Baron Lundie's "The House of Lundie," which lay just a few miles east of his own home, and they also owned Drumhead nursery at Newburgh, which could have been where Matthew picked up some of his botanical

knowledge.

Matthew's birthplace is rich in ancient history. When the ancient Romans were in that part of Scotland, it is said that the Tay reminded them of the Tiber, and so they named Rome the extensive plain of moorland that stretched west from Perth (Young 1785).

The famous Scone Stone of Destiny, which was the coronation stone of the Kings of Scotland, was placed in the Abbey, in the grounds of Scone Palace, on Moot Hill, by Kenneth II around 850 ACE. [179] Edward I stole that stone from the Abbey in 1296, during the first Scottish war of independence. From that date onward, every British monarch was crowned in Westminster Abbey in London, sitting on a magnificent coronation chair, within which the stone was installed. Finally, in 1996, it was returned to Scotland 700 years after its theft. The stone now resides safely on public display in Edinburgh Castle. For future coronations only, it will be taken back to Westminster Abbey.

Like his father before him, Matthew was a gentleman farmer, strictly speaking, a yeoman. [180] A map drawn by Knox (1850) shows Rome Farm, and grandly depicts Gourdiehill a few miles away across the Carse of Gowrie, north of the River Tay, as being the seat of Matthew Esquire. [181] The 1890 Ordinance Survey map of Perth shows orchards remaining at Gourdiehill, but by then the house at Rome Farm had been demolished, and the farmland there turned into the Palace Park.

It is quite possible that Matthew, aged just 13, met John Loudon. Because in 1803, Loudon, also the son of a farmer, completed his studies at Edinburgh University and had begun a career as a landscape gardener with proposals for improvements to the grounds of Scone Palace. Loudon's plans might have included demolishing Rome Farm, because, as said, today the site of Matthew's birthplace is engulfed by Scone Palace's extended parklands.

On completing his schooling at Perth Academy, Matthew attended Edinburgh University to study medicine and languages at a time when the most formative minds in the history of British evolutionary science were teaching there—several of the same minds that went on to teach and influence Charles Darwin.

Midway through his studies, Matthew's father died. He left Edinburgh, aged just 17, to inherit Gourdiehill House—a neat, yet large square, red sandstone, practical looking Georgian mansion (see Dempster 1996, p. 8). The house was built on the site of what was in earlier times Hanghinoor Mill, in an area between Grange and Muirhouses.

The then 300 year old seat of Gourdiehill Mansion, which was run by a body of servants, had been in his mother's family, the Duncans, since it was first built. [182] The house sat in a 43 acre estate, with its large orchard in the Carse of Gowrie. The orchard, being in the carse, might have been the one referred to there by Walter Nicol in 1802, as one of only three notable orchards in Scotland at the time (Nicol 1802, p. 283). Matthew improved and extended it, making his one of the largest, most noted and successful in Scotland.

The methods of orchard fruit growing that Matthew learned and improved upon can be traced back to the Catholic monks of Lindores, who came to the area and first farmed it in the century of Norman settlement that followed in the wake of William the Conqueror's Norman invasion of 1066. Eight

hundred years later the *Post Office Perth Directory* for 1866-67, lists Matthew in its section entitled "Nobleman and Gentleman's Seats," at page 69, as having the seat at Gourdiehill,[\[183\]](#) which is located, for postal address purposes, as being in the town of Errol.

Responsible Scottish landowners, such as those of the Matthew and Duncan families, had for decades been busy replacing the tall forest trees that previous generations had stripped for profit to supply the needs of a burgeoning population and timber hungry admiralty. This would explain Matthew's extensive knowledge of arboriculture and naval timber.

Two years after inheriting Gourdiehill, Matthew married his first cousin Christian Nicoll, whose mother, Euphemia, was a sister of Matthew's mother, Agnes, who was related to Viscount Duncan, a naval hero who excelled tactically in defeating the Dutch in a famously bloody sea battle.

Patrick and Christian had eight children:[\[184\]](#) John, Robert, Alexander, Charles, Euphemia, Agnes, James and Helen.

At least, according to the anonymous *Edinburgh Literary Journal Review* (1831) of *NTA*, Matthew owned two sea-going vessels, which traded from Perth and Dundee with the Baltic. The anonymous reviewer went on:

"The author... has some accurate local intelligence about Matthew but is forced to speculate that he may have had experience, in his youth, both as an under-forester to a nobleman and then as assistant surgeon's mate to a naval warship."

Whatever the truth of it, that account does not disconfirm the frequent reference in the press to Matthew's trade as grain dealer, or Jones' (2010) account that he frequently traveled Europe securing markets for Scottish products and produce.

According to Jones (1992), in 1815, then aged 25, Matthew had been staying with French relatives, but while on a business trip, fled France in a hurry on hearing news of Napoleon's return from exile on Elba. Matthew beat a retreat because he had been trading in France, as well as writing articles that criticized Napoleon's policy of preventing conquered countries from trading with Britain, something which impacted upon his Scottish fruit export and other business and trading interests in Europe.

Jones (2010) claims that Matthew's sons Charles and James visited Napoleon's empty tomb at Elba and took cuttings from a weeping willow tree. Those cuttings were then successfully planted on their exotic nursery in New Zealand. If that is true, it is a marvelous family story.

The marriage of cousins among the landed classes was the norm in Matthew's time, because the strict inheritance laws of primogeniture entail meant that lands were passed on to the eldest son only. And that son was not allowed to sell or divide them.

That law would explain Matthew leaving university in order to take physical possession and control of Gourdiehill, which came to him from his mother's side of the family. It also explains why his father married his cousin, and why Matthew did likewise.

The law was established in the 10th century by the Normans in order to keep estates from being divided up; land having been for centuries a mark of status and power and a means for supporting the provision of armed men for the monarchy. If a family had no sons, then the law insisted that the closest and eldest male cousin inherited the estate. A woman could, however, safely remain in her childhood home by marrying that very cousin. The law was finally repealed in 1925.[\[186\]](#)

Matthew's Loss of the Family Fortune

As we have seen so far in this book, cold, hard facts about the reality of Matthew's life put into sharp relief the various mythical justifications invented by Darwinists for continuing Darwin's mission to have Matthew buried in obscurity. For example, shortly after the successful publication of his second book, Matthew had more pressing struggles in life, besides wasting his time on personal battles that he could never win.

As is often the case, before failing and finally reaching rock-bottom, Matthew would have enjoyed years of ambitious planning, and experienced both successes and failure through arduous work. With a large house to maintain, employees to pay and large family to support—unlike Darwin, who lived at home on his massive inheritance—Matthew had to spend the next decade keeping his head above mounting debts.

The *London Gazette* (Arnott 1848) reports that Patrick Matthew of Gourdiehill, described as a grain dealer, was bankrupt on March 30, 1848; an action that would, no doubt, have invoked great shame in 19th century Scottish society. Thereafter, several editions of the *Edinburgh Gazette* for 1848 and 1849, reported on meetings of the commissioners of the estate. On November 15, 1848, it was agreed that Matthew would pay his creditors three shillings and four pence for each pound owed. He must have felt great shame, and his creditors, losing so much, would have blamed and despised him. The family name was in tatters.

But Matthew's loss appears not to have arisen as a consequence of his personal greed in land speculation. Salesa (2011, pp. 34-35) points out that in 1839, Matthew was chairman of the joint stock Scottish New Zealand Company (see Matthew 1839a), which was hitched to the political concerns of the Chartists movement to improve the lot of British working men.

Hocken, Johnstone (1909) and Tee (1984) explain that the Scottish New Zealand Company held a meeting in Scotland, at Perth, on August 24, 1839, with Patrick Matthew as chairman. The company sought shareholder emigrants, not capitalists like those of the rival New Zealand company. The cost of shares was set at £50 to cover passage, food for a year and some to invest in New Zealand. Matthew's bankruptcy appears to coincide with his resignation as chairman and promoter of the company, following its failure in the 1840s. Appeals for the Scottish land claims of the company unsuccessfully petered out around 1856 (Jones 2010).

Although, at the time of writing, the reason for Matthew's insolvency is not fully known, according to Jones (2010) he certainly lost his fortune on the blighted New Zealand venture, and it was for this reason that his sons had to, supposedly, pan for gold shortly after the 1849 Gold Rush.

However they actually did it in that harsh, often deadly and virtually lawless environment, the Matthew boys appear to have made money in California from 1851-4, one way or another, before they emigrated from there to buy land in New Zealand in 1854.[\[187\]](#)

Patrick Matthew's company failed due to lack of finance and lack of political backing, and so eventually developed into the New Zealand, Waitemata and Manakou Company, which later claimed much of the land around Auckland. Tee further notes that Matthew is not listed amongst the directors of that latter company.

In addition to the failure of his New Zealand venture, Matthew's bankruptcy could have resulted also, in no small part, from increasing competition from US and European fruit imports, possibly even a failed grain deal.

Most interestingly, a review of Matthew's book *Emigration Fields* in the *Athenaeum* (1839, p. 477), warned of the great risk of land investment in the new world,[\[188\]](#) and warned against the dangers of Matthew's popularity and his membership of the nobility acting as an allurement to risky speculation:

"The authorship of this project and that of the South-Australian Colonization, belong we believe, to the same individual. Government will, we suppose, be thus forced into a recognition of the scheme of colonization, which it is unable to prevent; but we hope that the interest which attaches to the project as a political experiment will not conspire with the rank and popularity of the nobleman who patronizes it, to divert attention from the pecuniary speculation which may possibly lurk beneath. We cannot imagine any schemes more to be deprecated than bubble colonies."

14 years after the bankruptcy action, it is just possible that Matthew became a mere tenant of the lands he once owned. This speculation comes by way of a letter he wrote for the *Farmer's Magazine*, in which he criticized landlords and the financial effect on farmers resulting from the landlords' rules restricting what farmers could do with the land (Matthew 1862, p. 412-413):

"The tenant with too high a rent would not be sure he was protected in his outlay, and if his hopes of success gave way, his energies would sink, and he comes to bankruptcy—the land, unless attended to, in time would be sterilized instead of fertilized, and the landlord would in consequence be obliged to content himself with even less rent from another tenant than what at first would have been workable with advantage to both landlord and tenant."

By the early 1860s, Matthew had sufficiently survived his financial problems to once again become active in contributing to gardening and agricultural journals. No doubt his renewed energies in this area were spurred on by the necessity to claim priority for his discovery of natural selection, and to promote his ideas in the wake of Darwin publishing the *Origin* without citing *NTA*. His son Robert, who had inherited the family gene that caused deafness, was still active in silviculture around this time, being acknowledged by Robert Hogg (1859) for providing valuable advice on Scottish fruit varieties[\[189\]](#).

Despite the illusion of permanency, times change, and the only thing of which we can be really certain is that, in terms of human affairs, it is currently impossible to accurately predict the future about most things more than a year in advance (e.g., see Gardner 2010). And so it turned out with Matthew's

famous orchard.

From the mid-19th century onwards, modern mechanized farming techniques made the silvoarable farming[190] of the once highly lucrative carse orchards unprofitable. That, combined with importation of larger and more attractive looking apples and pears from North America and Europe, sealed the fate of Matthew's famous orchard (Hayes 2007, 2008).

According to Dempster, the red stone mansion was sold by Robert Matthew several years after his father's death, sometime around 1880. However, Jones (2010) writes that it was in fact sold in 1915, at the death of the last of Matthew's three spinster daughters.

Matthew's wife, Christian, died in 1858, and Matthew followed 16 years later on June 8, 1874, aged 84. By all accounts, our gravely mistreated science hero lies somewhere in Errol Churchyard. Just possibly, it is he who is buried in oblivion under a flat concrete slab with the plain initials "P.M.," which was supposedly uncovered by Colin Gibson of Monifieth, a now deceased artist, writer and reporter for the *Scots Magazine* (see Jones 2010, pp. 12-13).[191]

From family oral history and her other researches, Jones (2010, p. 9) writes:

"...in 1858 Christian Matthew died, aged 65. The old Laird lived on with his three unmarried daughters until his death...His spinster daughters stayed on in the crumbling manor house, having become quite reclusive since the death of their mother, and being somewhat outcast by society because of their father's outspoken ideas. Their father had blighted their lives – and after his death, they purposefully rid themselves of all his offending literature."

By 1884, within a decade of Matthew's demise, the Carse of Gowrie orchards were all in a sad state of inattention, leading to their decline (The Garden 1884, p. 430). In 1989, what remained of Matthew's orchards was finally obliterated when the trees were felled to permit mechanized arable farming, and a housing estate of many homes was built on the land where fruit trees once blossomed. In the late 1970s, Matthew's mansion was burned and vandalized. It was finally demolished in 1991. Despite protestations from historians, the home of Patrick Matthew was judged not worth the cost of restoration by those who then could have had no idea that they were destroying a site of priceless national heritage, which would have been of great importance to the tourist industry. At the time of writing, Darwin's home at Down in Kent is a national heritage site. Yet in Scotland, hoodwinked by Darwinian myths, his own people raised to the ground the home of their own immortal great scientist.

Unkindly perhaps, but there is some sad equality of justice to be found in the fact that Wallace's house in Dorset—which he personally designed while in his eighties, and then for himself chose to name "The Old Orchard," of all things!—was similarly bulldozed in 1964, to make way for a new housing development.

Wallace's special state pension ended with his life, and his wife Ann was forced to sell the home to make ends meet. Wallace is buried nearby in Broadstone Cemetery. Most tellingly, his grave was marked with a tree; a seven foot high fossilized specimen (Beccaloni 2008). An obscure forest tree, no less.

Matthew's self-funded, botanical impact on Scotland and New Zealand continues to this day. He corresponded with his son John in California, who sent giant redwood and coast redwood seeds to Scotland in 1853. [192] Matthew planted the seeds in several places, including the site of his father's old farm near Scone Palace. He also gave saplings to friends. Many of these magnificent "Matthew trees" survive in Perthshire today (see Minnick 2009 [193]). Presumably, some original stock and ancestors of the plant and tree specimens that he sent to New Zealand survive there to this day, as well [194].

Matthew was always observing, hypothesizing and testing his results in the field. Then he would freely share his findings with his fellow farmers in the agricultural literature. We know this because the gardening and farming magazines of the time contain many references to Matthew in this regard, or else to note the prizes he won for the quality of his fruit varieties grown in the Carse of Gowrie. By way of example, in the *Farmer's Magazine* (Matthew 1860c) he gave detailed advice about how to sow and grow red clover, an important pasture crop for grazing livestock. He erroneously saw correlations between electrical storms and the potato blight, which led him to suspect causality, via lightning, being harmful in some way to other organic problems. Matthew conducted his own experiments in that area, accordingly, and then disseminated the daft results (Matthew 1861a).

That Matthew inherited the occupation of forester and hybridizer most certainly played a role in his discovery of natural selection. Because it seems highly unlikely to be an unrelated coincidence that Buffon, one of the key 17th century founders of evolutionary theory, and also the mentor of the great Lamarck, inherited *his* father's forests, a fact that led him to conduct research via the French Academe of Sciences to test the strength of oak for shipbuilding.

Matthew, too, conducted experiments on how to produce and select the strongest wood for shipbuilding, the results of which he conveyed to the public and other forest owners in a book most properly entitled *On Naval Timber and Arboriculture* [195]. In Chapter Ten, we saw how Darwin lied when he said he was unfamiliar with the work of Buffon, we know now that he lied when he said he had no prior knowledge of Matthew's hypothesis, either. Whether these two lies are in some way connected, I don't know. But, as outlined in Chapter Ten, I suspect they might be.

Perhaps visual perception of the forest as one of a tableaux of trees with an overtopping power of occupancy, circumstance suited survival, competition and struggle among changeable ecological niches, influenced the philosophical minds of Buffon and Matthew. Wallace most surely read their work. For him, Matthew's words would have resonated with truth under the seething jungle canopies of the Far East. Darwin, too—having seen distant lands, grown up in rural Shropshire and retired to live in Down, in Bromley, on the fertile chalk lands of the North Downs of Kent, with its beautiful native plant species and delicate ecology—would have seen Matthew's law as the right explanation for all of nature's great and wonderful diversity.

The Significance of the Carse of Gowrie on Matthew's Ideas

The Carse of Gowrie, farmed by Matthew, lies north of the River Tay. Averaging three miles wide, it

stretches for some 20 miles between Perth and Inver Gowry. The land is so fertile that Hall (1807, p. 176), having described the incredible beauty of the area, wrote that one acre in the carse was worth in its fertility twice that of land in any other part of England or Scotland.

Gorrie (1832), a year after *NTA* was published, rehearses Matthew's observations about the best soil for Scots fir trees, and then continues by making reference to a unique and ancient variety of pear known as the Golden or Gold Knap, grown solely in Matthew's orchard at Gourdiehill (pp. 244–245). Gorrie states:

"Orchards, In the Carse and Braes of Gowrie, there are about thirty-seven old orchards, covering an area of about 1-56 acres. In some of the oldest are many varieties of pears and apples, which had probably been raised from seed during the monkish ages, and of which many have not yet found their way beyond the spot where they originated. A few have of late been brought into notice as deserving of culture, such as the Flower of Monorgan, Gold Knap of Gourdiehill, Busked Lady and Pow Meg of Port Allan pears, the Bullastrae Hill, Green Virgin, Monypenny and Cluster pippin of Bogmill, and Pow Captain of Port Allan apples. Besides the above area under old orchards from 30 to 35 acres have been recently planted, and more attention is now paid to rearing and managing fruit trees than formerly.

"The fruit is for the most part sold by auction to contractors, who find a market in Dundee, where other fruit dealers purchase pears and apples for Arbroath, Forfar and Montrose. Horticulture is usually an accompaniment of wealth and refinement, and in the Carse of Gowrie this art meets with ample encouragement. Within the last twenty five years, five new excellent walled gardens have been formed, and several forcing houses have recently been erected in the older gardens Horticultural societies have been established in Perth and , and the emulation thus excited at each end of the Carse has been the means of introducing improved varieties of fruit flowers and vegetables."

The first three pages of Volume Five of the *Edinburgh Gazetteer* (1822) could have been written for Patrick Matthew, describing the rich soils and sheltered, southerly, sloping hills of the carse, where fruit trees produce abundant and large apples and pears. Perthshire has three different soil types, so that a variety of forest trees each adapted to the nature of the soil it was in, were the best circumstance suited to survive because:

"It may be noticed this county seems to divide that part Scotland on the south which is adapted to the raising of grain from that on the north which with a few exceptions is more fitted for pasture. It is also singular, that Perthshire divides the country on the north where firs abounded in former times, from that on the south, where oaks and a variety of deciduous trees, no firs flourished."

The Carse of Gowrie, being just 20 miles long and three to five miles wide, uniquely stood-out in Scotland as being remarkably unaffected by religious zealots of the 17th century (Sinclair 1793, p. 152). Perhaps this was partly so because those living in such a peculiarly fertile tract of land were less driven by the vagaries of food supply to neurotic concerns with what an imaginary, judgmental God wanted them to start doing, cease doing or sacrifice. Perhaps the undercurrent of belief was that whatever they were all doing in the carse must have been the right thing, so blessed were they.

The Matthew family of farmers were political thinkers who studied critical texts. This can be discerned by the fact that in 1797, when Patrick Matthew was seven years of age, his father and another member of the family, who is described as a farmer, were subscribers to a self-published book, costing three shillings, written on the errors of Thomas Paine (Thomas 1797, p. iv).

It was not chance, but instead this powerful combination of unique geographical and social circumstances that must have helped lead Matthew to his discovery of the process and explanatory concept of natural selection.

Matthew was a very uniquely educated and well traveled man who lived in very dynamic times and in a particularly unique geographical area with a particularly relevant and circumstance suited occupation. He was a good friend of the father of the famous poet and humorist Thomas Hood. After Hood's father left Scotland to make his fortune in London, Matthew was known to visit them. Later he took Thomas Hood trout fishing in the carse area, and Hood privately noted his host's keen intellect (Eliot et al. 1885, pp. 62-63).

"Mr Matthew, who was a shrewd, intelligent Scotchman, knew his father, and had visited him in London. He, therefore, took an interest in the son, and was the first to perceive those remarkable powers which even at that time had begun to develop. Matthew was a keen angler. Although more than a dozen years Hood's senior, he showed him the 'pows' and the burns where the best trout were to be hooked, and initiated him into the pleasant mysteries of the gentle art."

Before his New Zealand venture lost him the family fortune, Matthew was riding high, with his European travel and business experience, written and spoken command of the German and French languages, place of birth, social rank, inherited wealth and farming background all working for him. With his Edinburgh education, the young laird was a most luckily circumstance suited individual. All of that enabled his curious mind to develop his ideas, which, heretically, had no place for notions of divine species design and deistic geographic placement.

Matthew made no mention of any god, whatsoever, in the creation and evolution of species.[\[196\]](#) He made no mention of Malthus, either, but many of his ideas on evolution appear to have been influenced by him.

From his first essay in 1798, to his last book in 1830, Malthus published much on the principles of population. And his impact on Matthew was noted by a reviewer of Matthew's second book. The U.S. edition of the *Westminster Review* (1846) noted in a 47 page article on New Zealand that *Emigration Fields*, which it praised to the skies as an essential text, offered a human solution to the problems raised by Malthus.

We know too that, following in Matthew's footsteps, both Darwin and Wallace went on to claim that it was Malthus who influenced them. Perhaps Malthus' work in some way influenced Corboux to use the phrase "natural selection" in 1829. Given the subject matter of Corboux's essay, it seems more likely than not.

It is regrettable that Matthew was even worse at citing his influences than Darwin. It seems more than likely that Matthew was influenced by Malthus. From that cause, and his lack of referencing of

sources, I am forced to speculate that he may also have read the work of Gray, which criticized Malthus and was peppered with references to natural and artificial solutions to population growth and the well-being of populations, including the importance of manure for soil. In his book, *The Happiness of States*, Gray (1815) used a tree planting analogy that was right up Matthew's avenue, and may well have influenced his thinking on soil types and best circumstance suitability for natural selection and his development of the concept in his political philosophy for human "betterment" through conquest and empire (Gray 1815, p. 11).

"The soil, the moisture, and the weather have much the same influence to alter the natural tendencies which are found in individual oaks or beeches to certain peculiarities of form and other qualities, as education and circumstances have over the natural predispositions originally involved in the sperms of individual human minds. In vain would the planter change the situations of any two of these oaks or beeches, which grow only a few feet asunder[197]. Each transplanted oak or beech would, in the station of his neighbour, nearly if not wholly, preserve his original predispositions."

Perhaps Gray had the highly fertile, ancient river soil of the Carse of Gowrie in mind when he wrote the following in his book entitled *Gray Versus Malthus: The Principles of Population and Production Investigated* (Purves[198] 1818, pp. 51-52):

"In a state of nature the earth seems in general to be very infertile. It is only upon the banks of rivers, or other portions which are occasionally enriched by irrigations or other natural manurings, that it approaches at all near the fertility to which it is capable of being rised by man."

Matthew, who owned farms in Germany, almost certainly would have read Leopold von Buch's *Flora of the Canary Islands* (1825), which Wallace wrote about in his own personal notebook (paraphrased here from Beddall 1968, p. 300):

"On continents the individuals of one kind of plant disperse themselves very far and by the difference of stations of nourishment and of soil produce varieties, which ...become at length permanent and distinct species."

From the observations made therein on the subject of trees sown by nature, compared with artificial means, and the effects of competition between seedlings in nature on tree growth, it is possible also that Matthew would have read Evelyn, J. (1664) and been influenced to write his own treatise on the subject by disagreement with its conclusions and its other weaknesses.

There are many examples of possible influence worthy of our notice. Perhaps one of the most important of Matthew's possible influencers was Blaine (1817), who, amongst some most interesting and pertinent work, uses "artful selection" to refer to what later was called "artificial":

"We can also by an artful selection of particular varieties gradually bring about very great alterations in the external form and which may be effected between branches of the same family as well as between strangers..."

And, as his notebook of "Books Read and to Read" reveals, being very good at finding "obscure"

books of relevance, Darwin read Blaine, too.

Certainly Matthew's understanding that artificial selection methods can actually weaken animals against harsh climate was known in the late 18th century. Donaldson (1796) provides accounts of Scottish highland pigs all resembling what must have been an original wild variety of Great Britain, and how northern hill farmers deliberately avoided selecting which ewes a ram may breed with Donaldson (1796, p. 191).

"No selection is made in the propagation of the species nature is allowed to act without control: Hence the degeneracy so apparent in the offspring; and hence too the prevailing complaint in many places, that the former breeds which were celebrated for some peculiar properties are said to be lost."

Donaldson's book is jam packed with examples of best breed and selected breeds, how the British improved their stock of horses and on why Scottish highland cattle taste best. While Donaldson fails to enquire why the Scottish and Northern English hill farmers did not seek to improve original sheep stock by selective breeding, and seems to think ignorance is the cause, it would have no doubt appealed to Matthew's obvious gift for lateral thinking to make the connection that artificial selection for particular traits can weaken the stock against the harsh realities of a northern climate that affects wild and farmed animals alike if they are grazing high on an exposed hillside.

That Donaldson's work was published in Edinburgh would also increase the chances that Matthew read it. If not Donaldson's work, then something similar probably influenced Matthew to write (Matthew 1831, p. 387):

"As far back as history reaches, man had already had considerable influence, and had made encroachments upon his fellow denizens, probably occasioning the destruction of many species, and the production and continuation of a number of varieties or even species, which he found more suited to supply his wants, but which from the infirmity of their condition—not having undergone selection by the law of nature, of which we have spoken cannot maintain their ground without his culture and protection."

The failure of Matthew to cite his influences is deeply frustrating. However, it is an area that future work can shed considerably more light upon, now that we can use ID to detect the less obvious etymological and philosophical origins of *NTA*. Whatever the case of his influences, if it exists, I have totally failed, despite my very best efforts, to find anything remotely resembling a hypothesis of natural selection preceding *NTA*.

Matthew, who was 41 when *NTA* was published, applied over 20 years of his agricultural scientific thinking to solving the problem of the origin of species, and then took the logical implications of his discovery and applied them to social reform politics via his activity in the Chartist movement. That he could do such a thing may have been due in no small part to a critically inquiring and tolerant upbringing. But it had also been the fashionable thing to do in the pre-Victorian Regency period among writers on science.

Although things changed rapidly from the 1840s onwards, in the 1830s many authors like Matthew

were working out how to marry accumulated knowledge from the natural sciences with modern problems in order to bring about social reform (see Secord 2001, p. 42). More subtly, as Desmond and Moore (1992) observe, Darwin's subsequent social and organic evolution was likewise dominated by Malthusian ideas about human competition and selection.

When Matthew represented Perthshire and Fife for the Scottish Chartists, his occupation was listed as grain dealer/tree planter (see Epstein 1982, p. 143). Having withdrawn his active involvement with the Chartists due to the increasing talk of violent uprising among its leadership, he took forward his libertarian reform sympathies with the publication of his political views for emigration (Matthew 1839) against what he saw as the harmful artificial selection consequences of monopoly of positions and power (Matthew 1861) that kept better men down.

Unrecognized due to systematic silence from the scientific community, having lost his fortune on the Scots New Zealand venture due in no small part to questionable decisions made by officials of the British Government regarding the voiding of his land deals, his three spinster daughters, reduced to taking in paying guests, blamed him for their social isolation in the crumbling old manor (Jones 2000). In that house, Matthew may have had many draft papers on the subject of natural selection and human society. If ever he did, they are gone forever. As noted above, once he passed away, family oral history has it that Matthew's disappointed daughters burned his papers (Jones 2010), all except some letters from Darwin that were saved.

Chapter Seventeen — The Seer of Gourdie Hill

If Matthew had not discovered the theory of natural selection, which solved the problem of species, it would be most odd to write about his skill at predicting the future. As it is, Matthew was curiously accurate in several predictions. And so, it would be odd to not pay them at least some cursory examination, if only to seek to understand how he did it.

Incredible as it is, we saw in Chapter Two that Matthew appears to be the originator of both the term and concept of the US Peace Corps. Furthermore, Chapter Five reveals an unusually large number of what appear to be remarkable coincidences between what Matthew wrote in *NTA*, and the lives and work of Darwin and Wallace.

Perhaps Matthew had some great gift of emotionally-intelligent insight into how the world operated. Perhaps such intuition is in some way a trait of the deductively gifted. I have no idea. Whatever the case, there can be no question that Patrick Matthew had more deductive powers than anyone else who ever lived before or since.

The Demonic Eels Letter

Three days after Christmas Day, on December 28, 1869, Matthew sat down at his desk in Gourdiehill House and penned a most horrific letter of warning to his local newspaper, the *Dundee Advertiser*, to alert everyone that he had quite reasonably foreseen that if it were to be built, the Tay Railway Bridge to Dundee would collapse into the estuary it spanned.

The *Advertiser* published his letter on January 4, 1870. Matthew was predicting a technological Gothic horror (Matthew 1870b):

"In the case of the Dundee Bridge, where from such a length and height liability to accident is so great, the highly possible accident of a drowned train would damn the Bridge for ever, and subject the Bridge Company to enormous damages, besides the lost principal. Nothing could exceed the horror of an islet in the Firth formed of iron, stones and wood fragments, and of mangled human bodies, amongst which eels peered out, collected from all parts of the Firth, by the carrion smell of which they are so very sensible. The eels (water-serpents) according to our Christian[199] creed, might every one of them be demon possessed, come to gloat in delight the horrible wreck and banquet. What more likely than an accident?"

On December 28, 1879, the tenth anniversary of the very day Matthew penned that letter, disaster struck. During the worst storm in years, the beautiful Tay Bridge fell into the river. Along with the bridge went the 17.20 train from Burntisland, all the passengers and crew. At least 59 people were killed.

The storm that destroyed the bridge wrecked large swathes of what had once been Matthew's cherished Gourdiehill orchard, and it decimated others in the surrounding area. Thousands of ancient trees were ripped from the ground that night, including the famous Abernethy Pear, a gloriously tall tree that had for centuries produced an abundance of small hard pears, the kind used for making alcoholic perry. Local legend was that the perry-loving monks of Lindores had planted it centuries before (Jeffrey and Howie 1879). Trees of other orchards were destroyed that night. Gone too were so many of Matthew's beloved wild specimens; ancient trees claimed to be so mysteriously old that they had (Edwards 1991):

"...seen Britain become an island, the great civilisations of the Middle East, Greece and Rome rise and fall, the birth of Christ and the whole painful history of modern humankind. According to local tradition, the last sudden event which shook the pines was the storm which destroyed the Tay Bridge on 28 December 1879. The great old trees uprooted that night can still be seen lying along the ground in Glen Derry and nearby Glen Quoich."

From his Demonic Eels letter, we learn that Matthew had foreseen the possibility of several possible mishaps that could have caused the bridge to fail, including the rapid flow of the river scouring the bridge's foundations; collapse of its supports if hit by a ship; loss of centrifugal force, causing a train to become derailed on the sharp curve at the bridge's northern end and even destruction by earthquake tremors (Pinsdorf 1997). Matthew was also worried about lightning strikes. He noted, too, the ease with which an enemy of the nation could blow the bridge with floating explosives, its location being so close to the mouth of the Firth. But more than any other cause, Matthew feared that the unreliable qualities of cast iron made it the wrong material for a railway bridge of such length in that location.

Unlike the conveniently obtuse ramblings of the likes of Nostradamus, Matthew was certainly precise in his predictions. But he was no seer of any one particular cause. If anything was going to go wrong with the Tay Bridge, be it by wind or lightning, shipping collision, structural defect, design defect, poor foundations or even an act of war, Matthew had every possible angle covered, so that if anything that could go wrong did go wrong, he would have predicted it.

Despite the fact that famous bridges had collapsed before (see Pinsdorf 1997), the editor of the *Advertiser* mocked Matthew as a crank, on the grounds that his list of potential dangers could be matched with something similar to dissuade a person from walking along a street. Understandable as the editor's reasoning is, I think he was wrong to have so quickly rushed to mock and dismiss all of Matthew's warnings. Any such simple reading of Matthew's scattergun approach misses the most crucial factor of his highly-informed intuition when it came to structures, their location, components, design, and necessary maintenance under various impending circumstances (see Rothery 1880 for further information).

Why was it that Matthew, who was not ordinarily inclined to predict disasters (although years earlier he claimed to have predicted the Irish potato famine), took umbrage with the Tay Bridge?

Perhaps the answer lies in Pinsdorf's explanation of the problem being the general, yet dangerous, mood of incurable engineering optimism in Britain at that particular point in time (Pinsdorf 1997 pp. 492-493):

"[In] a roughly 30 year cycle; bridge types proceed from inception to maturity to overconfidence. Designers are pushed to dangerous limits of simplicity to ever greater feats of daring to create longer and larger spans. Times of unalloyed progress are the most dangerous progress... Confidence in materials and men looms so great that supervision by shoe leather, constant quality tests, and controls are treated cavalierly or just ignored. The Tay Bridge suffered from both. The only naysayer[200] was dismissed as an agent of doom. One need only study NASA's dismissal of the O-Ring warnings—cause of the Challenger 10 explosion – to see the problem lives today."

What actually caused the Tay Bridge to collapse were the combined forces of 90 mph gales, the worst in six years, the bridge's height and reduced structural supports, its air-holed castings—particularly in the cast iron lugs[201]—and a lack of maintenance and safety checks. Matthew, quite naturally, got the whole lot right in his knowledge-loaded blunderbuss.

Matthew got the storm and problem of the Bridge's exposed location right (Matthew 1870a) on February 11:

"To carry out that which every thinking man must regard as a wild and dangerous scheme—a Rainbow Bridge, unprecedented in height, in so stormy a position, and about three miles in length, over an arm of the sea."

His arboricultural naval timber knowledge, like that of Buffon's before him, correctly alerted him to the engineering problem of the unknown strength of nonstandardized construction materials (Matthew 1870b) on January 4:

"Being chiefly an iron structure, there is a difficulty—an impossibility—of knowing the strength of an iron beam or tie as you can that of a beam of timber. Iron is also of a different strength at different temperatures. Cracks and inequalities of crystallization and extension of crystallisation in cast iron, and what is termed brunt, burned, in malleable iron, are often imperceptible to the eye and cannot be tested."

And he got the foreseeable lack of necessary maintenance right:

"Should the Bridge Company have to keep the bridge in repairs, the great amount of repairs which such a length an height of bridge would in probability require, would go far to consume its revenue."

I recommend Grothe (1878, pp: 38-39) for some interesting Victorian mockery of our hero. However, for my fellow students of dysology, there is a simple and rational explanation for Matthew's otherwise amazing Demonic Eels prediction. It is that Matthew wrote his letter predicting disaster on a mid-winter's day exactly ten years before it happened, to the very day. Perhaps December 26, 1869, the day he penned his prediction, or perhaps the night before, was a stormy affair of sufficient power to bring down a bridge. Perhaps that was enough to make Matthew worry about the blueprints for another not yet built.

Anticipating Darwin?

Matthew predicted in *NTA* that an English naturalist, looking like and having the plodding character of Darwin, would test his hypothesis and prove it correct by gathering many supporting evidences (Matthew 1831, p. 374):

"The placid looking Englishman, more under the control of animal enjoyment, though perhaps not so readily acute, excels in the no less valuable qualities of constancy and bodily powers of exertion; and when properly taught under high division of labour, becomes a better operative in his particular employment, and even will sometimes extend scientific discovery further, than his more mercurial northern neighbour, who from his quick wits being generally in advance of his manual practice, seldom attains to the dexterity which results from the combination of continued bodily action and restricted mental application."

However, once again this is not, as it might seem, supernatural. Matthew is not as prescient with regards to anticipating Darwin as he might first appear. Look carefully. If we want to claim that Matthew nailed it about Darwin coming along and finding evidences for his hypothesis, why was Matthew not more specific? If we wish to claim he was predicting that an English scientist would do just that, then Matthew would have needed to have said precisely and specifically that exact thing. Only he never did.

There is no supernatural clairvoyance here, not even so much as a very lucky guess. All Matthew is actually doing in the above paragraph is stereotyping his fellow Scots as men of action with a low attention threshold, and the English as more meticulous.

There seems to be nothing more to Matthew's mercurial Scot paragraph than daft national stereotyping. On the other hand, the paragraph might be of some small curiosity value to evolutionary biologists, now that it has been hypothesized that the gene for attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) might just have been an evolutionary adaptation for human migration. In effect, the hypothesis is that those with lots of get up and go actually got up and went, their DRD4 7R allele being more present in populations with a history of migration (Eisenberg and Campbell 2011). But I've no idea, yet, whether Scots have higher levels of ADHD genes than the population of the English. Somehow I really doubt it. But you just never know, there is always that Viking connection.

We have seen in the preceding chapters a fair amount of evidence to support the proposition that any 19th century gentleman of science, on finding Matthew's hypothesis, would be highly reluctant to cite its source. Secord (2000, p. 64), for example, sums up the extent to which such deductive reasoning was a scientific taboo in the realm of natural selection:

"The dangers of being tarred with the brush of speculation were more apparent in presenting a systematic account of living beings. Any treatise that discussed the mechanism of creation was in danger of being accused of infidelity." [202]

Arguably, Darwin, for the 19 years before Wallace published his Sarawak paper, was doing what Matthew must surely have wished a renowned naturalist would do—namely, proving the natural process of selection hypothesis by induction to take it towards theory level. The problem is, Matthew only later learned that two such plodding Victorian gentlemen of science would not only plagiarize his discovery, but were simultaneously opposed by ego and convenient convention to publishing any

genuine recognition of its influence on their own work.

Was Matthew the first to deduce the existence of DNA?

Dempster (1995, p. xiii) claims that Matthew was the first to deduce the existence of DNA. Quoting Matthew's thoughts on the topic:

"Does organised existence, and perhaps all material existence, consist of one protean principle of life capable of gradual circumstance-suited modifications and aggregations, without bound under solvent or motion-giving principle, heat or light?"

It does rather look like we might have to chalk that extremely broad conception up to Matthew, along with his much more precise origination of the US Peace Corps.

Was Matthew the First to Propose the European Economic Union?

I tentatively wonder whether Matthew might have been the first proposer of current European Economic Union when he wrote (Matthew 1831, p. 369):

"This period might perhaps be accelerated throughout Europe did the merchants and capitalists only know their own strength. Let them as citizens of the world hold annual congress in some central place and deliberate on the interests of man which is their own and throw the whole of their influence to support liberal and just governments and to repress slavery crime bigotry tyranny in all shapes."

It is perhaps going too far to wonder, had this one piece of Matthew's advice been heeded, might the first and second World Wars and the Holocaust have been avoided? Furthermore, it is likewise perhaps too far fetched to wonder, had Darwin and Wallace been honest and paid due tribute to their greatest influencer, would Matthew's other ideas have been taken seriously and many lives saved?

Did Matthew Deduce that Contaminated Water Spread Cholera?

We saw in Chapter Four how in 1828, Roget failed to make the connection between contaminated water and cholera, and how 30 years later Dr. John Snow had a hypothesis that the disease was spread in drinking water. How did Snow deduce that water was the likely culprit? Had others made the same guess before him? Was there open speculation on the water and cholera in question?

If Matthew were not the greatest deducer of all time, it would be naïve speculation worthy of ridicule to hazard the guess that he might have deduced the theory of water-born cholera contagion before Snow, but a paragraph from his great granddaughter's book might just be worthy of further investigation, if only to refute this most preposterous possibility.

Errol Jones (2010, p. 6) writes:

"Although the Matthew family belonged to the upper crust of Scottish society, Patrick abhorred the slothful life of the upper classes, believing in equality, and never afraid to expound his views. He

was greatly interested in Chartism—a system of one man, one vote, and considered himself an atheist. With such radical thinking for the times, it is not surprising that he was held at arms length by his peers. The villagers of Errol and surrounds did not understand how the Laird could take his wife and children to join a gypsy caravan, heading for the clear sweet waters of the Highlands during a cholera epidemic—away from the slow running water of the Carse. Gypsies were 'poachers and thieves'. How could the Laird consort with such people?"

Was Matthew an atheist?

Matthew's words suggest that in fact he believed in intelligent design and may have been Christian in 1839, but later in life abandoned the teachings of all formal religions. Evidence of his possible earlier post-NTA Christian sympathies can be seen in *Emigration Fields*, where he wrote (Matthew 1839, p. 146):

"By means of this peace corps, a great well combined, effort should be made to christianize and civilize the whole native population of the group; forming normal schools, and even colleges, for the instruction of native teachers, as well clergymen as schoolmasters, and especially instructing the rising generation in the English language."

But in the last known letter he sent to Darwin, Matthew, who was then in his 80s, wrote of his belief in intelligent design and of his belief that altruism^[203] in the human and animal kingdom is proof of it. Note, however, that he dismisses all belief in divine revelations of an afterlife. With a parable he criticizes the reasoning of the Christian notion that we must believe in the Abrahamic God and work hard against our competitive natures in order to gain entry to an afterlife (Matthew 1871):

"There cannot be a doubt that in the scheme of nature there exists high design & constructive power carried out by general Laws, And the great probability is that these laws are everlasting, as Nature itself is, tho' under these laws subject to revolution. It is also probable that the spark of life, like light, & heat &c., is radiated from the sun & has a power of building up to itself a domicile suited to existing circumstances & disseminating sparks of its own kind, but possessed of a variation power. That there is a principle of beneficence operating here the dual parentage and family affection pervading all the higher animal kingdom affords proof. A sentiment of beauty pervading Nature, with only some few exceptions affords evidence of intellect & benevolence in the scheme of Nature. This principle of beauty is clearly from design & cannot be accounted for by natural selection. Could any fitness of things contrive a rose, a lily, or the perfume of the violet. There is no doubt man is left purposely in ignorance of a future existence. Their pretended revelations are wretched nonsense.

"It is a beautiful parable, the woman walking through the City of Damascus bearing fire in the one hand & water in the other, crying, with this fire I will burn heaven & with this water extinguish hell that man may worship God for his own sake & not as mercenary labourers. We are gifted with a moral sense & it is delightful to do good. It is a pleasure to me to wish you & yours the enjoyment of doing good. I regret I cannot do more than wish it."

I cannot help wondering whether Matthew's very last known words to Darwin are perhaps an invocation to go and do the right thing and admit that it was in truth Matthew's discovery, hypothesis

and explanatory examples that primarily influenced him in all his subsequent labors on the same idea.

Conclusion

Had Matthew's warnings about the dangers of high winds and the inconsistencies in the strength of cast iron, leading to his foreseeable collapse of the Tay Bridge, been heeded rather than gleefully mocked by the ignorant (e.g., Grothe 1878, pp. 38-39), the lives of some 59 people would have been saved from an untimely death. Also, a less expensive bridge would have been built at a narrower crossing, and some of the money saved might have been spent on alleviating the enormous misery of the poor.

It is probably worth investigating Matthew's (1860) seemingly outlandish claims to have been the first proposer of heavy gun boats with sloping slides and naval steam driven rams. He claims also to have predicted and warned against the potato famine of Ireland, and to have unsuccessfully lobbied an unheeding Parliament on that issue (Matthew 1862, p. 412).

Whatever else he did, besides discovering the process of natural selection, one thing is certain: Patrick Matthew is the greatest deductive thinker who ever lived. We do ourselves a great disservice by allowing biased Darwinists to keep him, his original and influential ideas and what led to their discovery, buried under their namesake's great fraud and lies.

Chapter Eighteen — Darwin the Self-Invented Originator

"Today, Origin ranks among the most important books ever published, and perhaps alone among scientific works, it remains scientifically relevant 150 years after its debut. It also survives as a model of logical thought, and a vibrant and engaging work of literature." (Hayden 2009)

Darwin habitually gave the self-serving impression that he coined preexisting terms and phrases. That fact explains why today faux skeptical Darwinists have got so much of the history of natural selection and the origins of its nomenclature completely wrong. By way of one example among many, the term "living fossil" appears in the literature 147 years earlier than the *Origin* (see Lhwyd 1712, p. 506), and yet many Darwinists claim their namesake coined the term in 1859.

I personally believe that the reason so many think Darwin coined the term "living fossil" is because he subtly implies that nothing was ever so called before he wrote the words (Darwin 1859, p. 107):

"These anomalous forms may almost be called living fossils; they have endured to the present day, from having inhabited a confined area, and from having thus been exposed to less severe competition."

So far in this book we have seen abundant evidence of Darwin's deliberate refusal to cite his many influencers. We have also seen that, as part of a process of fraudulent self-promotion, he told many lies to obtain domination in the field of organic evolution. Added to those lies is the myth he started that neither he nor any other naturalist had been influenced by Matthew.

This chapter reveals the results of further research, which shows that Darwin used a number of words and terms in the *Origin*, which he pretended to coin. These further deceits of invented origination effectively supported the myth that he discovered the theory of natural selection independently of Matthew. Arguably, the most important product of his etymological deceptions is that it is now widely, yet erroneously, believed that he invented the terms "natural selection" and "artificial selection."

Darwin's 1844 letter to Joseph Hooker in which he says he has been reading "heaps of agricultural and horticultural books," is arguably the most powerful clue that he wrote to reveal his true influences. 15 years later he was to write to Lyell to claim that it was in the literature written by breeders where he discovered the phrase "natural selection." While Darwin could have simply meant that he arrived at the concept, and suitable term for slow species change of natural selection by reflecting on the more speedy varietal change of artificial selection, he never said so. Prior to his letter to Hooker, in his Notebook B, written between 1837 and 1838, Darwin never even wrote the word "artificial," and he never uses the term "natural selection," or anything close to it. And, to repeat the point already made, while his 1842 unpublished essay uses the terms "natural means of selection"

and "natural selection," it never mentions artificial selection, although the concept is there in what he calls "variation under domestication." From this lack of evidence, we can reasonably infer that he never personally conceived the importance of the term "natural selection" by way of uniquely comparing its process in analogous terms to "artificial selection."

In the first edition of *Origin of Species*, Darwin (1859) writes on page 61:

"I have called this principle, by which each slight variation, if useful, is preserved, by the term of Natural Selection, in order to mark its relation to man's power of selection."

Since Darwin wrote "I have called this principle," without referencing any sources for it, the impression, no doubt intentionally, created is that he has both coined the term and discovered the principle. Unsurprisingly, he succeeded. Today, many authors (e.g., Leonard, and Jones 2002; Beer 1998; McGrath 2006) mistakenly believe that Darwin coined the term "natural selection." However, as Table 7 reveals, he neither coined the term, nor originated the concept.

All Currently Discoverable Pre-1859 Publications of <i>Natural Selection</i> ¹ and one from 1860				
1	1803	William Preston	Natural selection	Preston is the earliest person known to date to publish the exact phrase 'natural selection'. His notion is one of how an author paints pictures with words. This is particularly interesting, because artificial selection appears to have etymological roots in art – via the term 'artful selection'.
2	1829	Francis Corbaux	Natural selection	Corbaux is the next person to use the term and is the earliest person known to date to publish the exact phrase 'natural selection', in a vaguely 'survival of the fittest' 'selfish gene' context. He is arguably the originator of the most basic biological concept behind the term 'natural selection'. ²
3	1831	Patrick Mathew	Natural process of selection	Uses the slightly different phrase 'natural process of selection'. It seems likely that he got the phrase either from reading Corbaux or else arrived at it independently by thinking, as a hybridizer, about existing notions of stock selection for breeding having an equivalent in nature, and of nature's means of selection being a process.
4	1837	The London Medical Gazette	Natural selection	Anonymous review of the work of Dr Sealy on tuberculosis. Exact term 'natural selection' used to describe Sealy's own personality leading him to make a natural selection of a preferred hypothesis.
5	1855	N. Howard	Natural selection	Publishes the exact term 'natural selection' to explain that he was chosen as a natural candidate for his job as a court clerk.
6	1858	Charles Darwin	Natural means of selection And Natural selection	Both phrases used in his paper read to the Linnean Society: 'On the perpetuation of varieties and species by natural means of selection.'
7	1859	Charles Darwin	Natural selection and Process of natural selection	Publishes his book: 'On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection. Or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.'
8	1860	Augustus Smith	Natural selection	One of first among many to erroneously attribute Darwin with coining the term natural selection.

To indicate the extent of this myth, Table 9 contains a non-definitive selection of 21 authors of text books or peer reviewed journal articles, all disseminating, and therefore perpetuating, the myth that Charles Darwin coined the term "natural selection." There are many more to be found, but space and tedium-avoidance forbids me from compiling a definitive list, which would, I believe, run into the hundreds[204].

So far then, it is established that Darwin first created the myth that he independently discovered the process of natural selection by induction. He next cleverly entrenched that myth by bracing it with a second myth that it was he who coined its name.

Consequently, at the time of writing, Darwin (1859) is almost universally known as the originator[205] of both the concept of natural selection and its name. Seemingly countless websites and scholarly publications, e.g., The Oxford Library of Words and Phrases (1990, p. 81), Smith (1860, p. 10), Kelly and Kelly (2009, p. 153) and Carey (1998), all publish this pervasive Darwinist myth.

Darwin began to lay the foundations for this "Darwin coined natural selection" myth in the very title of the Linnean Debacle paper (Darwin and Wallace 1858). *On the tendency of species to form varieties; and on the perpetuation of varieties and species by natural means of selection.* However, the year before that he shared the exact term "natural selection" with the influential American botanist Asa Gray. On September 5, 1857, Darwin (1857) wrote:

"I think it can be shown that there is such an unerring power at work in Natural Selection (the title of my book) which selects exclusively for the good of each organic being."

Darwin never once admitted that priority for the term "natural selection" was not his. Yet we can see from Table 7 that the exact term had been published by Preston six years before Darwin was even born! While we can never be 100 percent certain that William Preston is the originator, because an earlier published usage might at some time be discovered, we can be fairly confident that he did coin it, due to the fact that he was discovered to be the first to publish it among the millions of pre-copyright texts uploaded to the Internet by 2013, the current year of my writing these words.

Preston's[206] (1803, p. 140) use of "natural selection" describes how, with reference to nature, a writer paints a picture with words:

"He catches the exhibition of the moment. He views the scene, or transaction, which he means to introduce, with an accurate and circumstantial internal vision, clearly and distinctly laid out. In the true colours, If I may so say, on the retina of the minds eye, as if they had been grouped and depicted by a skilful painter of portraits, history, or landscape. He gives us an accurate and natural selection, and accumulates, and groupes together, more than are commonly found united, though they are presented to us, in the face of nature..."

While Preston used the term 41 years before Darwin's 1842 use of it in his unpublished essay, its later deployment by writers on issues of sociobiology also preceded Darwin's.

In 1829, which is, coincidentally, the very year that Darwin had his first words published (see van Wyhe 2009), Francis Corbaux, an economist and actuarial statistician who, like Darwin, later became a fellow of the Royal Society, wrote about what he called the laws of mortality (Corbaux 1829, p. 201)^[207] and how those who attained the ripe old age of 100 did so through a process of selfish competition with other humans, which led to a process of natural selection of their own particular longevity.

Corbaux was elected to the Royal Society in 1834 (*The Gentleman's Magazine* 1834), but, unfortunately, had to withdraw his membership due to ill health in 1841 (Nishiura 2007). He died two years later in 1843, 14 years before Darwin wrote down the term and posted it to Asa Gray.

Darwin was elected to the Royal Society in 1839, which means that he and Corbaux may have met at some point during the two years that their membership overlapped. While no correspondence exists in any of the Darwin archives between the two, and no apparent evidence exists of them ever meeting or sharing ideas, their names do at least appear together on the same page of the Royal Society membership list for 1839 (Royal Society 1840). It is not beyond the bounds of reason, given the published rarity of the phrase, that Darwin originally heard it directly from Corbaux, or else from another member of the Royal Society who had heard Corbaux use it. For example, as Chapter Four revealed, both Corbaux's and Darwin's correspondent Baden Powell were members of the Société Française de Statistique. And we know that in a now lost letter that Baden Powell lambasted Darwin for failing to cite his influencers.

From what Corbaux (1829) wrote, some might now argue that he has priority over both Matthew and Darwin regarding the most very basic evolutionary application of the term "natural selection," but not the full process, because here we might have notions of competitive struggle, circumstance and vigor among humans, but there is nothing from Corbaux on Matthew's later discovery of the essential ingredients of extinction and the creation of all species through divergent ramifications:

Corbaux (1829, p. 201):

"At a certain age, which may vary from the eighty-third to the ninetieth year, according to the description of a whole population or any select portion of it, an anomaly is exhibited in the shape of apparent increase, as to the intensity of life, during a few years. Not that individual lives have actually improved; but considered in the aggregate, such as were originally constituted for outliving their cotemporaries, and who continued to exist under the most favourable circumstances, ultimately stand prominent, competing amongst themselves for protracted longevity, to the exclusion of all the rest. Indeed this natural selection of particular lives, out of a very considerable mass, repeatedly occurs among centenaries, at later periods and according to their respective degrees of constitutional vigour; so that very little difference may appear in the probabilities of living one more year, between two individuals of whom the ages differed even to the extent of twenty years. By duly attending to this consideration, a law of mortality may be so constructed as to represent with all possible accuracy the progressive expenditure of human life to the utmost attainable age, and without such statement being ever at variance with recorded facts of longevity, however extraordinary."

The actuarial statistician, Corbaux, is effectively telling us that centenarians reached such a great age

due to a combination of their superior, naturally selected, vigorous constitutions, which allowed them to selfishly compete with all others for resources. Moreover, that the population of those aged older than eighty was extraordinary in that members of it experienced a lower mortality rate than those of less advanced years. In effect, this appears to be confirming evidence for the more recent expression, "only the good die young."[\[208\]](#)

What really matters about all this is that, regarding the question of how Darwin came up with the term "natural selection," if he never first got it from Matthew's "natural process of selection" (e.g., Eiseley and Grote 1959), is that ID now permits us to know that it existed in print before *NTA* and before Darwin used it.

For the record, as far as I am able to ascertain, Corbaux's specifically evolutionary use of the term was followed by Matthew's (1831), and then Darwin's in his unpublished essays (1822 and 1844), his Linnean paper (1858) and the *Origin* (1859).

Using ID to search on variations of the term "natural selection" revealed some interesting results. For example, the phrase "nature's own selection" occurs in three publications prior to Darwin's use of it in 1859. The first usage I found is Lady Sydney Morgan's (Morgan 1835, p. 2) book[\[209\]](#) *The Princess*.

Morgan, who was an avidly discussed author in her time, used the phrase to describe the *crème de la crème* of great artists, composers and musicians:

"...Illustrations of arts which none can profess but the highly organized ('the exclusives' of nature's own selection) they would have received from poetical antiquity the highest honours..."

I expect that Morgan may have had a notion of some kind of biological natural selection of great talent taking place.

The second time this phrase is published is in an anonymous review of a report on the ragged (industrial) schools for pauper children (*The Quarterly Educational Magazine* 1848). Once again, the usage is again broadly sociobiological, but takes on a rather sinister acceptance of a "survival of the fittest" principal occurring naturally in society among the underclass of destitute children:

"It must not be forgotten, however strange it may sound, that they are an elite class, a class, it may be said, of nature's own selection: the weak, either of body or mind, soon fall victims to the early discipline of misery. It would no, we apprehend, be an unfair estimate to assume that where one of these wretched outcasts survives to the age of ten, three, at least, find an early grave; the excepted one must consequently have a sound constitution, and some peculiar aptitude to provide for his own wants."

The final time this particular phrase occurs pre-*Origin* is in Rowe's (1855) book *My life: Or, The autobiography of a village curate*. Therein, it is used simply to describe a beautiful, natural looking spot in a garden.

In response to arguments made specifically by Davies (2008) that Darwin must have taken the phrase

"natural selection" from Matthew, Wood (2009) argues instead that Darwin most probably arrived at the phrase "natural selection" independently of Matthew, by seeing it as an analogue of the term "artificial selection." When we look one more time at what Darwin wrote, Wood can be forgiven for reaching that fallacious conclusion because, once again, Darwin gave the impression that he coined it (Darwin 1859, p. 61).

"I have called this principle, by which each slight variation, if useful, is preserved, by the term of Natural Selection, in order to mark its relation to man's power of selection."

Contrary to the myth that Darwin coined the term "natural selection" as the opposite of "artificial selection," that latter term was as rare pre-*Origin* as "natural selection." In fact, the notion that Darwin got the phrase "natural selection" as a direct analogy from "artificial selection" is flawed on three counts: Firstly, as Table 8 reveals, the phrase "artificial selection" was not common at all before Darwin used it. Secondly, it appears to have been used twice only in the literature on breeding. And thirdly, Darwin himself never actually claimed that he *arrived* at the concept or term "natural selection" as the direct opposite of the term "artificial selection." For example, we should not forget that in his 1859 letter to Lyell, he claimed to have found the term "natural selection" in the literature on breeding.

On page 61 of the *Origin*, Darwin is falsely grandstanding by fallaciously claiming concepts as his own origination, and that the terms used to name them are also his own invention. It's not his fault that he never coined the term "natural selection," but it is his fault that he desperately apes what only genuine originators of concepts and phrases have the right to do. Nevertheless, it worked, because he schmoozed his Darwinists.

All Currently Discoverable Pre-1859 Publications of <i>Artificial Selection</i> and two from 1859				
1	1764	Thomas Leland -	Artificial Selection	Is the earliest person known to date to publish the exact term <i>artificial selection</i> ? His notion is one of a writer or orator carefully selecting phrases.
2	1821	A Society of clergymen	Artificial Selection	Relating to selecting a new combination of stanzas from Christian psalms.
3	1823	John Leslie	Artificial Selection	Relating to experiments comprising an artificial selection and manipulation of subject matter and circumstances, as opposed to observation in the field being the study of phenomena in Nature.
4	1825	J. A. Paris	Artificial Selection	Merely cites John Leslie's (1823) notion of experiment
5	1829	Alexandra Jamieson	Artificial Selection	Merely duplicates John Leslie's (1823) notion of experiment.
6	1833	Michael Ryan (ed.)	Artificial Selection	Notion of a hospital presenting a medical student with merely an inferior artificial selection of cases and patient symptoms, as opposed to those found outside the hospital.
7	1834	John Moffatt	Artificial Selection	Merely citing and quoting John Leslie's (1823) notion of experiment
8	1834	Daniel Drake	Artificial Selection	Merely citing and quoting John Leslie's (1823) notion of experiment
9	1835	Mechanics Magazine	Artificial Selection	Merely citing and quoting John Leslie's (1823) notion of experiment
10	1841	M. L. Phillips	Artificial Selection	Distinguishing between field observation and experiment
11	1843	John Paris	Artificial Selection	Merely citing and quoting John Leslie's (1823) notion of experiment
12	1845	William Johnson Fox	Artificial Selection	Notion of biased social class elevation to select some people as superior to others, at the expense of those others. Interestingly using the concept as Matthew meant it in relation to his later Chartist involvement
13	1848	John Marius Wilson	Artificial Selection	Used as an agricultural term for breeding – 10 years before the Origin
14	1859 (May)	Asa Gray (Darwin's close correspondent)	Artificial Selection	Used in reference to artificial breeding and asking whether nature might have also worked in a similar selective way. This is the first publication to pose this question since Matthew (1831) enunciated the theory as a foregone conclusion. ¹
15	1859	Charles Darwin	Artificial Selection	Used in <i>The Origin of Species</i>

¹ A year later, in the same journal, Darwin's other close correspondent Hooker (1860) poses and then directly answers this exact same question by writing that Darwin has uniquely answered it.

² Strangely, though deployed several times in his unpublished 1844 essay, the phrase 'artificial selection', where he also coined the phrase 'natural and artificial selection' no artificial selection phraseology is present in Darwin's 1858 paper.

Table 8

John Leslie is currently the earliest discovered published deployer of the term "artificial selection" in a scientific sense. Leslie was a professor of mathematics at Edinburgh University from 1805 to 1819. In 1819, following the death of the previous incumbent, he became professor of natural philosophy, which he held until his death in 1832 (see Cave and Nichols 1833). While not common at all pre-*Origin*, the term "artificial selection" was most frequently used in the literature to quote Sir John Leslie's distinction between observations of natural phenomena made in the field and experiments orchestrated by man. Experiments themselves, therefore, involved objects of study that were artificially selected. Leslie (1823, p. viii):

"All our knowledge of external objects being derived through the medium of the senses, there are only two ways of investigating physical facts—by Observation or Experiment. Observation is confined to the close investigation and attentive examination of the phenomena which arise in the course of Nature; but Experiment consists in a sort of artificial selection and combination of circumstances, for the purpose of searching minutely after the different results."

Given its extreme rarity of use, one should perhaps expect that only a very well read polymath would be acquainted with this particular scientific meaning of "natural selection." That said, Darwin might just have been aware of Leslie, because his father married into the Wedgewood family that employed Leslie as tutor to Darwin's maternal uncles in 1790 (Meteyard 1871), during which time Leslie worked on a translation of Buffon's *Natural History of Birds*, which was published in nine volumes (Buffon 1793). Moreover, it is this translation that Darwin probably relied upon in his 1842 unpublished essay's reference to Buffon's woodpecker. [\[210\]](#)

Most importantly, the new data presented in Tables 7 and 8 is incontrovertible proof that the terms "natural selection" and "artificial selection" were published before Darwin used them. Therefore, new facts discovered in the literature bring us now to yet another most important question regarding Darwin's honesty about where he got the phrase "natural selection."

Ad nauseam, we know that in response to his editor John Murray's questioning of the suitability of the term "natural selection" for the *Origin*, Darwin informed Lyell he got the phrase from the literature on breeding (Darwin 1859a):

"I am, also, sorry about term 'Natural Selection,' but I hope to retain it with Explanation, somewhat as thus—'Through Natural Selection or the preservation of favoured races.'

"Why I like term is that it is constantly used in all works on Breeding, & I am surprised that it is not familiar to Murray; but I have so long studied such works, that I have ceased to be a competent judge."

The last, is, I believe, a most astoundingly guilty sentence. However, Dempster (1983, pp. 82-85) takes a different view. He provides examples of the published use of the single word "selection" among breeders, and believes consequently that "artificial selection" would have been used frequently by word of mouth, and implies the natural conclusion that Darwin would have either heard of phrases similar to "natural process of selection" or "natural means of selection," even if he never read them in the literature.

The problem with Dempster's view is that he arrived at it before the advent of ID. Dempster, therefore, had no idea, just as Gould and Wood had no idea, how rare these terms actually were pre-*Origin*. In reality, Dempster's view is based on nothing but uninformed and, in fact, as it turns out, fallacious guesswork. In short, Dempster fell into the same old etymological fallacy trap that caught Eiseley, Kentwood Wells and Gould. The fact of the matter is that Darwin specifically claimed that the entire term is in the breeding literature. But, with the benefit of ID, we now know that is simply not true. Darwin also claimed that it was in constant use. That claim is a greater untruth.

Such is the current influence of Darwin's self-invented origination of the terms "natural selection" and

"artificial selection" that today, numerous authors mistakenly believe he coined them. Once again, merely to demonstrate the extent of this particular Darwinian myth mongering, Table 9 contains a sample of authors, past and present, disseminating these pervasive science myths, along with the science myth that Darwin also coined the term "evolution."

As mentioned in Chapter Four, the use of the word "evolution" in English, at least with regard to the question of origin of species, is said to have first been deployed in 1826, by an anonymous author who is widely believed to be Darwin's Edinburgh University professor Robert Jameson^[211] (Anonymous 1826). Jameson, if it was him, used the word "evolved," while ID reveals the actual word "evolution" was used in the same regard only a year later by Thompson (1827, p. 10)^[212]:

"Naturalists may learn to avoid the unnecessary multiplication of the genera and species of the Crinoidea, by giving undue weight and consideration to characters, originating in the progressive evolution of individual species, and which are consequently of a transitory and delusive nature."

Evolution	Natural selection	Artificial selection
1. Bjorklund and Blasi (2011)	1. Bajema, Drake and Koch (1976)	1. Arman (2007)
2. Clancy (2008)	2. Braun (1990)	2. Ibrahim (2007)
3. Ghiselin (2003)	3. Darwin and Costa (2009)	3. Commons, Parson and Perlman (1970)
4. Harway and O'Neil (1999)	4. Carey (1998)	4. Commons and Samuels (1998)
5. Houckmann (2009)	5. Deely (1969)	5. Fisher et al (1909)
6. Indiana Medical Journal (1906)	6. Feistel and Ebeling (2011)	6. Kisia (2011)
7. Langlotz and Warne (1996)	7. Francis (2007)	7. Lawson (1999)
8. Machinery and production engineering (1920)	8. Jones (2011)	8. Merkel and Trut (2011)
9. Michaelson (1993)	9. Kelly and Kelly (2009)	9. Langlois and Everett (1994)
10. Schoeps, Winston and Winston (1968)	10. Lau (2012)	10. Vanberg (2002)
11. Pardy (2012)	11. Lehman, Laszlo and Belady (1985)	11. Manier (1978)
12. Podolefsky and Brown (2007)	12. Napier (2011)	12. Louçã and Perlman, 2000)
13. Taylor (1996)	13. Nelson (2009)	13. Dobriansky (1957)
14. The Windsor Magazine (1906)	14. Otto (2011)	14. Tool (1988)
15. Okasha (2002)	15. Rana (2008)	15. Bender (2004)
16. Selsam and Mertel (1973)	16. Roberts (1986)	16. Sober (1993)
17. Van Loon (1942)	17. Ruiz-Mirazo, Umeriz and Moreno (2008)	17. Rutherford and Samuels (1996)
18. Vetter (2003)	18. Tecumseh Fitch (2010)	18. Dasgupta (1994)
19. Waite (1893)	19. Tefft (2009)	19. Nickles (2009)
20. Waldman (1975)	20. Thagard (1992)	20. Radwanski (1966)
21. Wilson (1987)	21. Tomar and Singh (2003)	21. Broekhoff (2005)

Table 9

Darwin's Etymological Kleptomania

So it is established by reference to the literature that Darwin was in fact a self-invented originator of both the name and concept of "natural selection." Unsurprisingly, he engaged in more of this dishonest

grandstanding behavior, being a creature of habit, he did the exact same thing with regard to several other terms that were not of his own invention.

On page five of the *Origin* (Darwin 1859), we see Darwin intimating that it is he who coined the term "divergence of character":

"This fundamental subject of Natural Selection will be treated at some length in the fourth chapter; and we shall then see how Natural Selection almost inevitably causes much Extinction of the less improved forms of life and induces what I have called Divergence of Character."

He repeats the same claim on page 57:

"But when we come to discuss the principle, as I call it, of Divergence of Character, we shall see how this may be explained, and how the lesser differences between varieties will tend to increase into the greater differences between species."

The term was in fact used years earlier by the Reverend Froude (1838, p. 19):

"And in many cases this divergence of character is so remarkable, that one can scarcely believe the beings in whom it is observable to belong to the same species."

And even earlier in a Christian Sunday School book (Pullman 1805, p. 130):

"How does Christ explain that he is representative of the humblest of the human race? What radical divergence of character and condition ensues, under the laws of God, between the loving and selfish spirit?"

Darwin's multiple etymology fraud continues on page 61 of the *Origin*, where he sticks his claiming flag in the term "incipient species" (Darwin 1859):

"Again, it may be asked, how is it that varieties, which I have called incipient species, become ultimately converted into good and distinct species."

And, true to form, he does it again on page 111:

"Nevertheless, according to my view, varieties are species in the process of formation, or are, as I have called them, incipient species."

Naturally, what Darwin should have done right there, as in every other case highlighted in this chapter, is to reference the work of yet another botanist whose ideas and original terminology he preferred instead to steal in order to make himself appear an original creative genius discoverer rather than the plodding collector of facts that he was. This time it was the Turkish born, French exile and latterly ridiculed and impoverished American professor of botany Constantine Samuel Rafinesque (1836, p. 18) who appears to have coined the term "incipient species," when he wrote:

"All species may have been varieties once, except the original types or ancestors of the genus, and all actual varieties may be incipient species."

Interestingly, Chapter Four reveals how Rafinesque, in writing on the subject of species, appears to be first to be second with Matthew's unique phrase "evinced in the genus." Here, then, as one more piece of disconfirming evidence for the Darwinist myth that Matthew influenced no one with his ideas, we see yet another case of Matthew, more likely than not, influencing another famous naturalist who was notable for writing about organic evolution pre-*Origin*. Darwin later admitted Rafinesque had influenced him. Because, while Darwin's notebooks, unpublished essays and his book of books read makes no more mention of Rafinesque than of Matthew.[\[213\]](#) In the third edition of the *Origin*, in his historical sketch, Darwin (1861) cited Rafinesque's book:

"Rafinesque, in his 'New Flora of North America,' published in 1836, wrote (p. 6) as follows:—'All species might have been varieties once, and many varieties are gradually becoming species by assuming constant and peculiar characters'"

Further on (at p. 18), Darwin adds those exact same words written by Rafinesque, "Except the original types or ancestors of the genus." But, typically he made no mention of the fact that it was Rafinesque's text that contained the phrase "incipient species," because he had fraudulently claimed it as his own origination, despite writing to Hooker (Darwin 1860h) to deviously label the real originator a poor naturalist.

I strongly suspect that were we to enter the *Origin*, chapter by chapter, through commercial plagiarism checking software that the true extent of this selfish replicator's plagiarism of prose would be almost as disgraceful as his already proven science fraud.

Chapter Nineteen — Richard Dawkins and the Selfish Replicator

The variety of invented originator myth that underpins Darwin's *Origin* spreads the same type of counterknowledge about Dawkins's selfish gene.

Despite over 100 science websites, scholarly books and peer reviewed journal articles confidently asserting that the world's most renowned Darwinist, Richard Dawkins, coined the terms "selfish gene" (e.g., Hollan et al. 1980; Hull 1980; Kourilsky 2012; Nixon 2012; Smith 2010) and "replicator" (e.g., Stadler and Stadler 2003; Blackmore 2010; Laland and Brown 2011), he did no such thing. And he has, to date, apparently written nothing to set the historical record straight on this issue.

Searching through the tens of millions of documents in the Google Library Project with the ID method reveals that the true originator of both the term and concept of the "selfish gene" appears to be William Hamilton, who coined it in a paper presented at an academic conference (Hamilton 1969). [214] Hamilton then published that same paper in a relatively obscure collection of conference papers (Hamilton 1971). Five years later, Dawkins (1976) used both the term and concept in his bestselling book *The Selfish Gene*, without citing either its 1969 spoken or 1971 published origins.

The science myth that Dawkins coined the term "selfish gene" is so pervasive that it seems fair to say it has attained the status of a fixed false belief. [215] *Brewers Dictionary of Phrase and Fable* (2012, p. 1209) provides a typical example:

"Selfish gene: *In genetics, a gene that exploits the organism in which it occurs as a vehicle for its own self perpetuation. A gene of this type was posited by the evolutionary biologist William Hamilton (1936-2000) and given its memorable name by Richard Dawkins in his book The Selfish Gene (1976). The theory overturned the traditional concept of the gene as a vehicle of inheritance for the organism and did much to popularize the study of socio-biology.*"

Elsewhere, von Sydow (2012, p. 34) is not untypical as an expert academic in getting the facts wrong on this subject:

"In some respects, a selfish gene viewpoint indeed seems to have implicitly present in the texts of Hamilton and R.L Trivers in particular... But only Dawkins coined and popularised the metaphorical phrase in his book The Selfish Gene, while clarifying and radicalising this position."

Jablonka and Lamb (2005) similarly make the embarrassing mistake that Dawkins coined the term "selfish gene":

"Richard Dawkins took up Hamilton's approach. Extended it and popularised it. He suggested that taking a gene's eye view can help us to understand the evolution of all adaptive traits, not just the

paradoxical ones like altruism. He coined the term selfish gene, which recognizes that the 'interests' of a gene may not coincide with the interests of the individual carrying it."

After reading the misplaced praise coming from Gräslund, one cannot help wondering whether or not the widespread mistaken belief that Dawkins both coined the term and invented the selfish gene concept might have ensured the popular success of his first book and perhaps consequently fueled interest in his subsequent work (Gräslund 2005, p. 10):

"...the Oxford biologist Richard Dawkins published his influential book The Selfish Gene. With a steady stream of work since then, Dawkins has emerged as the leading spokesman for classic socio-biology. To underline his contention that biological selection takes place not at the level of species, groups or even individuals, but actually through genes, Dawkins coined the dramatic phrase with which he titled his book."

In 1993, Richard Dawkins was called upon to answer questions about his priority over the concept of the selfish gene (see Allegedly Dawkins 1993), but not the term. However, unless we are referring to a selfish person named Eugene,[\[216\]](#) then in this particular case the phrase is the concept at the most basic level. That holds true whether we are talking about all genes being inherently selfish or such notions as selfish DNA characterized by particular subsets of selfish genes.[\[217\]](#) To date, neither Dawkins nor his critics have addressed this simple reality. Issues of who has priority, therefore, at the most basic level at least should be focused upon who originated the term "selfish gene," and that person was most certainly not Dawkins.

Anyone reading *The Selfish Gene*, be it the first edition or his updated 30th anniversary edition, should be forgiven for reaching the conclusion that Dawkins coined the term himself. However, the following timeline, discovered with ID, sets the record straight.

Timeline for publication of the selfish gene term and basic concept

1969 – William D. Hamilton presents a paper on selfish and altruistic behavior, which includes the term "selfish gene," at the Smithsonian Institute Annual Symposium. He publishes the paper in 1971. In coining the term in this 1969 paper, Hamilton is proven to be the earliest currently known originator of the basic selfish gene concept. Hamilton's meaning of selfish gene is fundamentally the same as Dawkins's later use.

1974 – Richard D. Alexander publishes the term "selfish gene" in an article on the evolution of social behavior. He becomes the second person to use it. Alexander's notion of selfish gene is a different concept, and is referring to a selfishness gene resulting in a selfish organism rather than Hamilton's notion of genes using the organism as a vehicle for their perpetuation.

1975 – Donald T. Campbell publishes the term "selfish gene" in an article on biological evolution. He is, apparently, the third person to use it. His notion of the selfish gene is the same as Alexander's.

1976 – Richard Dawkins comes, at the very best, fourth in the selfish gene stakes. He publishes the first edition of his bestselling book *The Selfish Gene* in this year. Weirdly, the book makes no mention at all of the fact that three earlier scientists anticipated Dawkins with the term, or that Hamilton

forestalled and anticipated him by originating both the term and same concept of "selfish gene."

2006 – Dawkins (*The Selfish Gene* 30th Anniversary 3rd edition in 2006) does mention and cite both Hamilton and Alexander on several occasions, yet still he fails to credit Hamilton as the originator of the term that is the title of the book and neglects to cite the conference paper that first mentioned and then published the term and concept (Hamilton 1969, 1971). Similarly, Dawkins does not mention that either Alexander or Campbell published the term "selfish gene" before him.

Further painfully exquisite coincidences

On pages 325 to 329 of *The Selfish Gene*, Dawkins (2006) analysis citations of Hamilton's work (p. 328). According to Dawkins, his reason for doing so is because Hamilton is not cited as often as he should be, given the impressive quality of his work. This makes for a painfully ironic reading because, while he has stressed Hamilton's origination of the concept, we know Dawkins himself never cited Hamilton as the originator of the term "selfish gene." Had Dawkins done so in any of the three editions of his one million copy bestseller, Hamilton's citation scores would probably be stratospheric.

To be fair, to Dawkins it seems highly probable that Hamilton would have given his Darwinist blessing to Dawkins's burying of his origination of the term "selfish gene" in oblivion. Because, if we turn back to Chapter 14, we see that he approved of such conduct, albeit by credulously parroting Darwin's Mere Enunciation Myth, when Darwin did the exact same thing to Matthew (Hamilton 2001, p. 211):

"...Darwin, not Patrick Matthew, gets the credit for evolution by natural selection because Darwin wrote his ideas clearly and persistently with extreme multiplicity of illustrations, not as a few paragraphs..."

But when that kind of Darwinist thinking leads to counterknowledge about who first discovered new concepts, hypotheses and theories, it muddles the history of science record. Moreover, when it is applied unethically—as it is in the case of Darwin, Wallace and Matthew—it facilitates research fraud, the embarrassing celebration of counterfeit genius and the burial of true originators and their all important route to discovery in oblivion.

Perhaps Dawkins's (2006) greatest unintended, ironic treatment of Hamilton is where on page 317 he writes that Hamilton typically used to forget his own origination of ideas and needed to be reminded of them. Unfortunately, this is not an admission on Dawkins's part that Hamilton is the originator of the "selfish gene" term and concept, because he is actually pointing the finger at another scientist. Bartz, Dawkins tells us, is often attributed—wrongly, as it turns out—as the originator of another of Hamilton's theories. Coincidentally, Hamilton anticipated Bartz, as he did Dawkins, by exactly seven years.

The Discovery of the Selfish Gene and its pre-Dawkins Treatment

Until I busted the selfish gene myth with a blog post on March 5, 2013, on the BestThinking website (Sutton 2013b), no one else appeared to have discovered that Hamilton is the true originator. Here, then, is Hamilton's (1971, p. 65) legitimate coining of the term that remained forgotten knowledge for more than 37 years:

"When any such equilibrium occurs it is likely that selection of modifiers that cause a changed reaction when like meets like will eventually resolve it, that is, will allow the selfish gene to complete its spread."

The second person to publish the term, whose work was also forgotten knowledge, is Alexander (1974, p. 343), who writes:

"In effect, a selfish gene in an offspring can win, and can thus benefit the parent, even if it depresses the parent's reproduction in the initial generations. This curious fact makes one wonder about the possibility of the evolution of a tolerance by parents for very successful selfish offspring."

Campbell (1975, p. 240), the third casualty of forgotten selfish gene knowledge, actually cited Hamilton's important paper of 1971. On the topic of the self-serving survival of the selfish gene in any species, including human, he writes:

"...if the altruistic group were to any extent heterozygous or if there were mutants back to the selfish gene, the individual-versus-individual selection process would erode the prevalence of the altruistic gene in favour of the selfish."

Campbell's essential hypothesis is that because of the dominance of our individual selfish genes, human societies have all been required to evolve social rules to keep selfishness in check. On page 243, Campbell hypothesizes that all societies on Earth, including ancient cultures, would have been required to create uniformity in popular moralizing:

- All should have preachments against cowardice in battle
- All should preach against lying for personal gain – but perhaps not against lying for the benefit of the group
- All should preach against in-group theft, but perhaps not against plundering of other groups
- All should preach against murderous rage
- All should preach against arrogant self-pride
- All should preach in favor of personal industry
- All should preach in favor of abstemiousness
- All should preach in favor of group loyalty

- All should preach in favor of doing one's unique duty

Campbell's hypothesis is that these nine ideals are to be found in the religious tenets, other cultural codes of conduct and formal laws that provide the rules and ethical obligations of all societies throughout human history. Given this idea that religious memes serve to keep selfish genes in check, one would have thought that Campbell's paper would have been cited and explored by Dawkins's bestselling atheist manifesto *The God Delusion* (2006), if only to even-handedly distinguish between Campbell's notion of the selfish gene acting upon the organism for the survival of the organism and his own notion that the gene uses the organism as a vehicle for its own perpetuation above all else, regardless of the impact that may have at any point in time upon the organism. But Dawkins makes no mention of it.

Illusion of the Replicator

Unlike the term "selfish gene," the word "replicator" has several different meanings. Apparently, the first publication of the word can be traced back at least to the first half of the 19th century, where it occurs as a title of someone who helps settle disputes at Cambridge University (Heywood 1840). "Replicator" appears also in the 1950s, as a clerical copying tool (Hills Raleigh 1951), and the word even names a type of laboratory apparatus (Laboratory Practice 1960).

Another Dawkinist myth that abounds in typically embarrassing numbers in the literature is that he coined the word "replicator" (e.g., Hull 1980; Weibull 1997; Gross 2013, p. 270).[\[218\]](#) Naturally, as we have just witnessed, the publication record proves this to be absolute claptrap. But most importantly, contrary to Dawkinist mythology, Dawkins never invented the basic biological concept of the replicator, either.

As a biological concept, the word "replicator" dates back to the late 1940s (Netter 1948), and became increasingly popular from the early 1960s (e.g., German 1964).

According to Chambers (2012, p. 912), the meaning of "replicator":

"...as a copy or reproduction is first recorded in 1692. The specific sense in biology of process of reproducing or duplicating genetic material in cells is first recorded in 1948."

Dawkins's most basic notion of a replicator is the same as everyone else's, in that it means anything of which copies are made. In *The Selfish Gene* (pp. 191-192) he writes:

"This is the law that all life evolves by the differential survival of replicating entities. The gene, the DNA molecule, happens to be a replicating entity that prevails on our own planet."

We can see that the same basic idea of genes and DNA being replicated was already in the literature years earlier. Among many examples, Jacob et al. (1963) provided a diagram of what they call a "DNA replicator," and Lurie (1969) writes:

"This substance combines and activates a replicator gene, allowing replication of DNA attached to it."

So how can it be that so many experts believe Dawkins coined the word "replicator" in *The Selfish Gene* in 1976? The answer is that this widely disseminated error appears to stem from the fact that Dawkins uses the word "replicator" that Jacob et al. used several years earlier (see also Kroon and Saccone 1974 for examples of Jacob et al.'s replicator) to explain DNA replication. Those unfamiliar with the literature on DNA replication would simply accept at face value the impression given in *The Selfish Gene*, that Dawkins must surely have coined it (see Cavalier-Smith 1985, p. 246).

Chapter 2 of *The Selfish Gene* is even called "The Replicators." In that chapter we can find further evidence for why uninformed readers might be drawn into concluding that Dawkins must have coined the word "replicator" and invented the most basic biological concept, because Dawkins writes in the same delusional grandstanding style as his hero Darwin. It is as though he genuinely believes that he is personally coining the term for the first time (Dawkins 1976, p. 15):

"At some point a particularly remarkable molecule was formed by accident. We will call it the Replicator. It may not necessarily have been the biggest or most complex molecule around, but it had the extraordinary property of being able to create copies of itself."

Why did Dawkins write "we will call it," when the same basic concept was already called a replicator in the 1940s, and many times since? Furthermore, why does Dawkins give the word a capital letter and italicize it as though it is a radical new invention? Most importantly of all, why does he not cite anyone who used the word before, as we would expect from such a widely read and otherwise genuinely outstanding scholar?[\[219\]](#) It looks like Dawkins has simply taken a rotten leaf out of his hero's book.

Despite the myths that Dawkins coined the terms "selfish gene" and "replicator," I have failed to find a single instance where Dawkins himself claims that he did. But I also failed to find a single publication where Dawkins refutes these myths. Is he really so unaware of them? The answer to this current rash of Darwinian myth mongery is simple. Dawkins needs to set his own history of science record straight in a way that his hero Darwin never did. It is neither Darwin's nor Dawkins's fault for not coining certain terms, but it is their fault for giving the clear impression that they did so.

Table 10 provides an indication of just how pervasive the Dawkins selfish gene and replicator myths are. Has Dawkins not read any of these books?

A Non-Definitive Selection of Authors Inventing Dawkins as the Originator of the Selfish Gene and Replicator Terms and Biological Concepts	
Selfish Gene	Replicator
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Pritzker and Runco (1999) 2. Avital and Jablonka (2000) 3. Lewis et al (2002) 4. Wei (2002) 5. Norman (2004) 6. Gräslund (2005) 7. Jablonka and Lamb (2005) 8. Wilson (2007) 9. Chalem (2008) 10. Burt and Trivers (2009) 11. Mielsen (2009) 12. Callioni (2010) 13. Schaeffer (2010) 14. Smith (2010) 15. Koonin (2011) 16. Tokumei (2011) 17. Wortley (2011) 18. Brewers (2012) 19. Kourilsky (2012) 20. Nixon (2012) 21. von Sydow (2012) 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Hull, (1980) 2. Csányi (1989) 3. Lindgren, and Hällgren (1991) 4. Weibull (1997) 5. Auyang (1999) 6. Stadler and Stadler (2003) 7. Hargreaves Heap and Varoufakis (2004) 8. Hurley and Charter (2005) 9. Tiezzi (2005) 10. Huneman (2007) 11. Pasternak (2007) 12. McShea and Rosenberg (2008) 13. Aydinonat (2009) 14. Blume, and Durlauf (2009) 15. Blackmore (2010) 16. Gontier (2010) 17. Hodgson and Knudsen (2010) 18. Jäger (2010) 19. Deacon (2011) 20. Laland and Brown (2011) 21. Gross (2013)
Full references are available in references section	

Table 10

To borrow a phrase that Dawkins (2003, p. 8) uses to explain why he believes some social scientists write ludicrously incomprehensible prose, ID is an easy and somewhat shallow method. Nonetheless, by using it, we are able to know that, contrary to Dawkinian myths, Dawkins never originated the terms or the concepts of the selfish gene or replicator, and that his alma mater's festschrift explains that his book *The Selfish Gene* does at least bring these two concepts together (Grafen 2006, pp. 67-68) to neatly explain how selfish genes succeed with the process of replication.

Sometimes the simplest and shallowest approach is the best solution to a problem. Perhaps simple and somewhat shallow approaches work best to reveal and explain the reasons behind complex and hidden dysology? It remains to be seen whether or not literary agents, publishers, expert scientific peer reviewers, journalists, the general public and the scientific community, particularly Darwinists and Dawkinists, are as genuinely interested in knowing the difference between facts, fallacies, myths and lies, as they are simply in all things Dawkins and Darwin. Are they particularly interested in the greatest science fraud the world has ever seen?

Matthew's discovery of natural selection solved the natural science problem of the origin of species, but social science solved the problem of the origin of Darwin's *Origin of Species*.

Chapter Twenty — Summary, Conclusions and the Way Forward

Three main things allowed Darwin and Wallace to commit their science fraud and get away with it. Firstly, it was facilitated by the 19th century rules of both the Royal Society and the British Association for the Advancement of Science. Those rules meant that political news, the divine revelations of natural theology and deductive theories ought not to be discussed in print. The rules became broader general conventions, cautioning all gentlemen of science against discussing in print any publications mentioning those "inappropriate" things. Matthew's book broke every convention.

The resulting failure to engage with Matthew in the literature of science made it easy for Darwin to claim that he was unaware of *NTA*'s existence and that no other naturalist had read it either. In the same way that the conventions of corporations can inadvertently facilitate white collar crime (Sutherland 1940), those of both the Royal Society and the British Association for Advancement of Science inadvertently facilitated Darwin and Wallace in their fraud.

The second thing that allowed those science crooks to get away with it is that no one invoked the principle of *Nullius in Verba*. Instead, for 154 years the entire world simply took Darwin's and Wallace's word for it that they discovered the natural process of selection independently of the originator who first discovered, named, explained and authored it.

The third thing is that the scientific community sat back even further and allowed Darwinists to decide upon the issue of whether or not the universally agreed originator of natural selection, incidentally not named Darwin, influenced anyone with his discovery. Having decided in their namesake's favor, Darwinists were then permitted to ignore the protocols of scientific priority by attributing Darwin with full priority for Matthew's discovery. And they did so on un-evidenced grounds—all of which are now proven fallacious.

Every Darwinist excuse currently contrived to deny Matthew full priority for his published discovery has been thoroughly refuted over the past 19 chapters. *Nullius in Verba* revealed, analyzed and weighed the importance of ten main groups of facts to prove beyond all reasonable doubt that Darwin and Wallace committed the greatest science fraud in history:

1. Despite Darwin's claim that neither he nor anyone else read Matthew's ideas, they were contained in a book that was widely advertised, reviewed and cited. Leading agriculturalists and naturalists from Scotland, England, the USA and India did read, critically review and cite Matthew's book. Three of only seven naturalists known to have cited *NTA* were well known to Darwin and Wallace: Pre-*Origin*, Loudon edited and published Blyth's two most important and influential papers on natural selection; pre-*Origin*, Chambers wrote the highly influential *Vestiges of Creation*, the book said to have put natural selection in the air; and pre-*Origin*, Selby edited and published Wallace's Sarawak paper. Contrary to Darwinist myth mongery, so prominent was Matthew's book in the 1830s and

1840s that Darwin is proven by his own hand to have read at least five publications that mentioned it.

2. Both Darwin and Wallace replicated Matthew's complex hypothesis, along with its scientific terminology and many of Matthew's highly idiosyncratic evidences of how natural selection works in nature.
3. In the *Origin*, Darwin four-word-shuffled Matthew's unique phrase "natural process of selection" into his own unique phrase, "process of natural selection."
4. Darwin deliberately lied about what was in *NTA*, how that knowledge was organized and who had critically reviewed it.
5. Differences between crab and cultivated apple trees represent one of Matthew's major explanatory examples of how natural selection works in nature. That exact same example occurs several times in Darwin's (1837) very first unpublished jottings on evolution. Most incriminatingly, the very first words in that private notebook are on Matthew's specialist subject of fruit trees. Elsewhere, Darwin privately recorded the fact that pre-*Origin* he owned a copy of one of Matthew's earliest publications on apple trees.
6. The fixed, false belief in Darwin's honesty and integrity is refuted by the discovery of six lies he told to obtain priority over Matthew.
7. The fixed, false belief in Wallace's honesty and unassuming character is refuted by the discovery of his deliberately dishonest deletion of words from his own transcription of a letter in his autobiography, which he altered to hide the fact he demanded favors and money from Darwin and his cronies in exchange for his silence on their lies and unethical practices.
8. Every single excuse Darwin made in order to support his claim to have had no prior knowledge of *NTA* has been proven fallacious, which means that every Darwinian rationale for denying Matthew's immortality as a great thinker, based as they are on the premise that those un-evidenced excuses are valid, are now refuted.
9. Circumstantial evidence of the audacity of Darwin's and Wallace's fraud comes by way of the discovery that many naturalists, agriculturalists, politicians and preachers used apparently unique terms and phrases that were apparently coined by Matthew in *NTA*. Many of those apparently so influenced by Matthew were correspondents, friends and associates of Darwin, and/or his best friends and mentors. This tentatively suggests that a great many other naturalists who knew, met with and corresponded with Darwin, and those in his inner circle, had read Matthew's ideas on natural selection.
10. Darwin was a repeat offender. Firstly, while at Edinburgh University, he unethically exploited detailed and unique information given in confidence by his tutor Robert Grant. Armed with Grant's unpublished discovery, he gathered his own evidences to support it before presenting that evidence at a scholarly seminar. Grant was furious. Secondly, Darwin committed research fraud by seeding the second edition of the *Voyages of the Beagle* with new text to make it look as though he had begun thinking about natural selection while on the *Geological Survey*. In truth, during his time on the

Beagle, Darwin believed that species were immutable. His views on evolution were changed not by collecting empirical evidence at home or overseas, but by reading the ideas and evidences of other authors, some of which are recorded in his private Zoonomia notebook between 1837 and 1838.

Informed in this book of the new evidence, leading Darwinists who have been credulously parroting Darwin's now debunked myths about Matthew need to take a long look at themselves in the mirror. On which note, evidence of Darwin's narcissistic, scheming mind comes by way of his weird incomprehension of the British Association rules of priority that rightly give due credit to first discoverers. Darwin was thwarted in his attempts to convince others to change those rules so that recognized naturalists such as he would be awarded priority over lesser known first discoverers, such as Matthew. Today Darwinists freely use Darwin's unethical reasoning to justify considering their hero a greater discoverer than Matthew. That no one appears to have noticed this travesty reveals the degree to which the myth of Darwin and Wallace conceals the facts.

In 1864, five years after the *Origin* was first published, Darwin was awarded the prestigious Copley Medal by the Royal Society. Having been previously rejected for the award, typical machinations by his Darwinists followed. On the fallacious grounds that he independently discovered natural selection, they finally wheedled it for him from behind the scenes (Burkhardt 2001). The medal bears the motto of the Royal Society. The shame of it!

The time for celebrating Darwin should come to an end. The international embarrassment of Darwinist myth mongering would have finished earlier had not control of the history of thought on organic evolution been so completely entrusted to a group of devoted scientific theory believers named after a proven liar and fraudster. We should not reasonably expect these people to be capable of weighing objectively the evidence that their namesake committed science fraud by plagiarizing Matthew's hypothesis and lying when he claimed no prior knowledge of it. And yet no scientist seems to have questioned the right or reason for empowering, myth loving devotees to sit in pseudo-scholarly judgement of palpable evidence that their hero is their hero only because of his fraud.

The incomplete archives and collections of the Darwinists are not equivalent to data found in nature. Being shaped by the culture of a history of such obviously biased guru-worship, they tell us only about the people who display them to us in order to spin their positively one-sided story of their namesake. What is more, the story of the discovery of evolution is told in the mainstream literature by expert Darwinist gate keepers of the peer-review process, thereby ensuring that little that is not on-message may pass into the orthodox, scholarly realm of their particular science niche. [\[220\]](#)

To whom else today would a publisher send a manuscript or book proposal on the subject of Darwin's science fraud, other than an expert Darwinist?

There is much bias informing the decision making of powerfully situated Darwinists, and from it comes a great deal of official mythology.

Fortey (2010, p. 188) writes on the subject of fossils and evolution that "*Human memories are short and inaccurate. Our shifting perceptions need to be tested against the archives which are—as near as possible—permanent records...*

The problem with the science literature is that, unlike the specimen archives of which Fortey so eloquently writes, the evolution archives are not objectively stocked or ordered when it comes to the history of discovery. The Darwin Online Archive, Wallace Collection, British Museum, other archives and Darwinist museum collections of literature throughout the world currently serve as nothing more than spectacles of Darwinist voodoo history (Aaronovitch 2009). Thankfully that need not be permanent. But we can't rely on Darwinists to put it right.

The arrival of the Google Library Project and search engine technology allows us to find with ease the previously hidden written record, which proves that many stories told by Darwinists about Matthew are wrong.

The story of the discovery of organic evolution is evolving as we are able to discover more written material. If hard facts are more social circumstance suited to filling knowledge gaps than Darwinist mythology, then facts will establish a power of occupancy in the new literature on the history of the discovery of evolution. However, history teaches us that we cannot reasonably entrust the facilitation of such sound scholarly principles to Darwinists.

Every discipline has its own constructed history of discovery and achievement. These histories are formed on the basis of what its most expert members accept and convey as the most important influences upon their knowledge base. In this way, over time, particular historical understandings become accepted truths that are reinforced through shared and repeatedly told stories of how intellectual heroes made their discoveries and then influenced the world to accept their importance. In the case of evolutionary biology, the two most renowned figures in that currently recorded history, Charles Darwin and Alfred Wallace, are celebrated because of several myths they successfully originated, some independently and others together, in order to achieve priority over Matthew for his prior discovery.

Science means truth. For science to work, we require scientists to practice integrity through objective and honest truth seeking. Devious hypocrisy and beatific reverence should have no place in their research, writing and reviewing. However, the undeniable fact that scientists researching, publishing and teaching the history of evolutionary biology are credulously promoting what are now proven to be self-serving Darwinian myths is something that should be of international concern, because these same scholars—who teach the Miraculous Darwin Discovery Story—are ardently opposed to the identically uncritical teaching of similarly dogmatic religious myths in schools.

Before the new incriminating data was unearthed with ID and presented in this book, Darwinists, following the pseudo-scholarly example of their namesake, ignored the previously known fact that the naturalist John Loudon read *NTA*, cited it, reviewed it and mentioned its unique hypothesis. These same pseudo-scholars have been woefully allowed by wider society to set about deciding Matthew's place in the published history of science on the basis of Darwin's statement that no naturalist was aware of Matthew's prior discovery.

Darwinists, being Darwinists, naturally rank Matthew, the originator, below their namesake. We should never allow such cult-like bias to decide who has full priority for discovery and greatness again.

That Darwinists have so successfully maintained the Matthew Burial Project for 154 years reveals a weird lack of objective curiosity within the scientific community about how exactly it was supposed to have happened that Darwin and Wallace both were able to replicate Matthew's complex published hypothesis without reading it, and how they managed to replicate his unique terms and highly idiosyncratic examples without reading it.

It is because both Darwin and Wallace managed so successfully to fabricate joint, respectable, humble, science hero myths about themselves that a statue of Darwin sits so majestically in the foyer of the Natural History Museum in London, and a portrait of Wallace hangs above it. It is why Darwin's face is currently on the back of the British £10 note. It is why there is a picture of Wallace, with a tree ramifying out of his head, on a postage stamp celebrating the Royal Society.

For the past 154 years, Darwin's vainglorious wishes have been fulfilled. He has been hailed as the genius who independently solved the problem of species. However, the discoveries of most originators and first proposers don't come out of thin air. Rather they represent some kind of problem solving breakthrough arising from an original, intellectual synthesis of existing knowledge, or else from new discoveries arising out of the observed outcome of experiments informed by old knowledge. The influence of Patrick Matthew's published discovery of natural selection before Darwin's *Origin*, is no exception. Rather, it is the fact of Darwin's and Wallace's pretense of their work being a unique exception that renders so important the new discoveries contained within the pages of this book.

As powerful members of the respected scientific community, Darwin and Wallace operated successfully against Matthew within the conventions of various prestigious organizations, such as the Royal Society, the British Association for Advancement of Science and the Linnean Society. They were most ably supported by their powerful and machinating peers in cheating Matthew and his descendants out of the greatest scientific discovery of all time, and out of the considerable royalties on sales of *NTA*, as well as later works that Matthew might otherwise have penned. The financial rewards of which Matthew was effectively cheated would have made a great difference, because following his bankruptcy he was forced to take in paying guests to make ends meet (Jones 2010). Perhaps, most heinously of all, Darwin and Wallace stole Matthew's time, dignity and reputation before and after he wrote *NTA*, by subtly diminishing his social standing to the extent that he was viewed and later portrayed as a deluded crank for having the temerity to claim recognition for discovering natural selection.

Justice will come late for Matthew because only now do we know that, contrary to Darwin's lies and subsequent Darwinian myths, Matthew influenced the three most significant Victorian thinkers on evolution, namely Chambers, Darwin and Wallace. Would they have written anything at all useful and original on the subject without him?

Darwin's lies and subsequent myths made schnooks of all the myth parroting Darwinists who credulously aped Darwin to dismiss Matthew's claim to his own discovery rather than looking beyond Darwin's mere word for it that he had no prior knowledge of that discovery.

Nullius in Verba has demonstrated in great, and at times repetitive, detail that every single Darwinist argument wheeled out for why Matthew does not deserve a place among the immortal great thinkers in

the history of science is completely fallacious. If at times the repetition has been too much, it is from my crude efforts to ensure the import of new discoveries are not missed by Darwinists, perhaps due to being otherwise buried in just a few scattered paragraphs of one chapter. So I'm sorry, I don't apologize!

Matthew did far more than suggest the basic idea of natural selection. He presented a fully worked out, detailed and complete hypothesis, which is today proven to be more accurate with regard to the impact of catastrophes on extinction than Darwin's version. Moreover, Matthew situated it in a very detailed political and economic context (see Desmond 1989), and he went on to develop it further by way of extending his ideas into a policy oriented guide for emigration from Europe to Australia, New Zealand and America, which followed through the logical implications of natural selection within a vaguely libertarian, albeit imperial, context that named and, at least in part, influenced the philosophy of the US Peace Corps.

As the appendix to this book reveals, Matthew's natural selection hypothesis most certainly was not solely published in the appendix of *NTA*, because it ran throughout almost the entire book, and was then concentrated in an appendix reserved for its heresy.

Contrary to the pervasive Darwinist myth, *On Naval Timber and Arboriculture* was not simply a manual or highly specialized book about the raising of trees for shipbuilding. The title of the book contains the word "arboriculture," which is the science of planting, growing, hybridizing, maintaining and utilizing trees and woody shrubs. And, contrary to the implications of that myth so cleverly started by Darwin in 1860, in the first half of the 19th century, the subject of general arboriculture and how best to grow naval timber was a top priority for the science of economic botany, for the mightiest admiralty on the planet, for merchant shipping and for the international world of agriculture and industry. Amongst a multitude of others, John Evelyn, a founder of the Royal Society, published his most famous book on the very same subject, and William Hooker's best friend, Lindley, published twice on it.

New findings about who read Matthew's hypothesis in the years preceding Darwin's 1859 published replication of it in the *Origin*, and the hard evidence of his and Wallace's replication of its terms, phrases and examples, bring us to the staggering conclusion that it is now beyond all reasonable doubt that both Darwin and Wallace plagiarized Matthew's hypothesis. Not only that, but the evidence presented in Chapter Five of the extent to which Darwin and Wallace relied upon Matthew's terms, phrases and key examples, suggests Matthew not only discovered the process and invented the hypothesis of what he called "the natural process of selection," but in the book containing it he actually created the foundations of the theory of natural selection as we know it today. In sum, the newly discovered and indisputable facts that Matthew *invented* the hypothesis of natural selection, and that his book was read by many naturalists, and that its many core ideas, terms and examples were aped by Darwin and Wallace, solves the history of the science problem as to who was the genuine influential solver of the problem of species.

Darwin's newly detected lies, Wallace's crafty silence about whether he had or had not read *NTA* pre-*Origin*, a general code among Victorian gentlemen of science to ignore books such as *NTA* and the failure of the modern scientific community to address the problem of Darwin's and Wallace's claimed independent replications of Matthew's hypothesis, combined to keep the truth of the influence of

Matthew on Darwin, Wallace and other Victorian scientists, shrouded in smog.

Ironically, leading experts on Chambers' *Vestiges* understand that Darwin's *Origin* eclipsed its predecessors. But so successful has been the 154 year old smogging of Matthew's influential discovery that even the best historiographers wrote in ignorance of the overshadowing of the real origin of the origin of species. They believed instead that *Vestiges* was the most important, forgotten influence and social precursor of the *Origin*. (Millhauser 1959):

"Vestiges preceded Darwin by fifteen years. It was the first thoroughgoing presentation of evolutionary theory in England; it was at once a novelty and a portent. And the scientific world was almost unanimous in condemning it."

"An early-Victorian layman might still feel (and in Chambers' case with some justification) that he had perceived a truth that the professionals had somehow managed to ignore or even to hush up, and that this might provide the principle of unification, the frank definition of the central tendency of science, for which the world was waiting."

We now know that Matthew's ideas in *NTA* were taken seriously and were obviously valued in the years before Darwin published the obliterating *Origin*, because in addition to those newly discovered naturalists who actually cited Matthew, many of Matthew's original phrases were apparently first replicated by other natural scientists and agriculturalists. Moreover, because we know he cited it and was later apparently first to be second with Matthew's *NTA* phrase "natural process of selection," we know that *NTA* influenced what went into Robert Chambers's *Vestiges*—a book that we know, by their own admissions, had, by turn, a great impact on both Wallace and Darwin. What is more, we know that by way of its influence on Chambers, that it was in fact Matthew's *NTA* that paved the way for widespread scientific understanding and public acceptance of the *Origin*.

Far from confirming that he drew no inspiration from Matthew, Darwin's letters and notebooks in fact reveal that he told many lies about his greatest influencer and was in reality Matthew's secretly treacherous disciple.

In the final analysis, *Nullius in Verba* has shown that the only way Matthew can now continue to be denied greatness as an immortal thinker in the history of science is if influential members of the scientific community allow Darwinists to agree upon and then continue to make schnooks of us all by progressing to monopolize the peer reviewed scientific literature with an entirely new set of bodged reasons for why Darwin's and Wallace's proven fraudulent plagiarism can be transmuted into perfectly acceptable scholarship.

Only in the past few years has the arrival of new Information Age technologies, such as open access online archives and free access to rare books made it possible to compel the published and unpublished literature to give up its secrets. ID works like a magic wand to bring out, and open to the right page, the hidden book you really need to read, but don't even know exists. It is ID that has allowed us to see past the purveyors of Darwin's fallacies and lies, to the myth-busting truth of who really read Matthew's hypothesis and its actual influence upon them and the wider world.

Following the discoveries presented in this book, further archive research of the published and

unpublished papers, journals and correspondence of relevant first to be second naturalists is required in order to shed more light on just how veracious the ID method is in that particular regard when it comes identifying who else, despite those who cited it, definitely read *NTA*. When it comes to the First to be Second Hypothesis, the best we can say at the moment is that while it is most certainly not a hi-tech Rosetta Stone, it is surely somewhat better than a hazel twig at detecting where best to dig. Of great importance for that next line of research are diaries, notebooks and other unpublished texts. In the case of Darwin, many of these have been scanned and are freely available on excellent websites such as DarwinOnline.org and www.darwinproject.ac.uk. This is now as close as technology allows us to get to know the mind of Darwin. Reading what remains in his private notebooks, diaries, letters and loose-leaf jottings allows us to cross reference what he claimed in his published work with some of what he wrote in private. We can all be detectives now, snooping online through Darwin's once private stuff, or at least snooping through what is left of it. But it is the currently un-scanned, paper-bound archives that probably hold the greatest undiscovered treasures on this issue.

Contemporary ignorance of Matthew's broad social influence and of his incredibly unique contribution to the science of evolution is no doubt due to there being a curious paucity of systematic research on the question of whether or not Darwin and Wallace misappropriated his work. To be precise, despite the fact that over 154 years ago Matthew's unique, complete and detailed origination of the hypothesis of natural selection was fully admitted by Darwin (Darwin 1860, Calman 1912), no one saw Darwin's and Wallace's respective claims to have each independently replicated Matthew's hypothesis as a science problem in need of an explanation. Weirdly, scientists never conducted a detailed comparative investigation between *NTA* and Darwin's subsequent published and unpublished work on natural selection. That omission, finally corrected by this book, is perhaps one of the greatest missed opportunities in the history of science.

Most likely, the failure to undertake such a simple comparative text analysis stems from the influence of carefully constructed Darwinist mythology and propaganda, which made the object of what would otherwise be an essential problem solving exercise seem no more than some kind of foggy dead end of laughably contrarian green ink analysis and conspiracy theory. On which note, I have to agree with Dempster (2005) that "*The suppression of the work of Patrick Matthew since 1831 raises doubts about the so-called intellectual integrity of many scientists.*" Moreover, I think it raises questions about the power of science myths to smog vision.

In the case of Matthew and Darwin, we have seen myths compounding upon myths to create the Matthew Supermyth. To bust other such myths and prevent new ones developing, we must not lose sight of our own need to be evidence-led, to assess the validity of existing evidence, and to seek out disconfirming evidence where it currently does not exist. We must rise above the biased suppression of veracity by piling up hard facts. To that end, to see further we should live our lives and conduct our work by the ancient motto of the Royal Society: *Nullius in Verba*.

The general public wants heroes they can understand and place within the scheme of things. In the words of Pardy (2012), they want to know that "*Newton discovered the laws of motion and Darwin discovered evolution.*" What the public wants to know is one thing. What the public actually needs to know is the truth. Whether the public or the scientific community cares for the truth about Darwin's

proven fraud remains to be seen. If facts matter more than proven claptrap, then how the scientific community deals with Charles Darwin's impending public downfall is simply another PR problem for science, which must be accommodated within an understanding of the great scientific importance and untapped potential of the technology that made it possible. Science is stronger, not reduced, by the detection of Darwin's fraud because it was science via technology and the ideal of science, to seek the truth, which made that detection possible.

The discovery of ID confirms the pertinence of James Shapiro's advice on what would make the debate over Darwinism more productive (Shapiro1997, p. 6):

"The present debate over Darwinism will be more productive if it takes place in recognition of the fact that scientific advances are made not by canonizing our predecessors but by creating intellectual and technical opportunities for our successors."

We may be about to experience a period of uncertainty as new facts pour in to extinguish the flames held for other invented originations. All the better we celebrate true heroes than worship fraudsters and their profiteering acolytes.

Apart from its gender bias, Thomas Kuhn's (1962, pp. 1-2) landmark work on the structure of scientific revolutions [\[221\]](#) describes the task ahead:

"If science is the constellation of facts, theories, and methods collected in current texts, then scientists are the men who, successfully or not, have striven to contribute one or another element to that particular constellation. Scientific development becomes the piecemeal process by which these items have been added, singly and in combination, the ever growing stockpile that constitutes scientific technique and knowledge. And history of science becomes the discipline that chronicles both these successive increments and the obstacles that have inhibited their accumulation. Concerned with scientific development, the historian then appears to have two main tasks. On the one hand, he must determine by what man and at what point in time each contemporary scientific fact, law and theory was discovered or invented. On the other hand, he must describe and explain the congeries of error, myth and superstition that have inhibited the more rapid accumulation of the constituents of the modern science text. Much research has been directed to these ends, and some still is."

It is because modern science requires proof to support a hypothesis that Darwin was motivated to spend decades gathering a wealth of evidence from the literature and his network of correspondents to prove Matthew's great idea correct. Such an impressive and significant number of confirmatory examples enabled him repeatedly, but wrongly, to refer to Matthew's prior-published discovery as "my theory [\[222\]](#)," even after he admitted that it was Matthew's discovery. Impressive, and indeed as crucial as all Darwin's wonderful collection of evidence was for the proof of Matthew's hypothesis, mere evidence gathering, no matter how prolific and important, can never magically transmute someone else's ideas into your own. But, evidently, it can create such an illusion.

Darwinists should be criticized in scholarly journals, such as the *Journal of the History of Biology*, for effectively blaming Matthew for being their victim. Their ignoble treatment of him is not evidence that he did not understand the significance of his discovery, and it certainly does not justify blaming

him for failing to promote himself. The scientific community should blame its past conventions for facilitating Darwin, and his Darwinists, to perpetrate the greatest science fraud ever detected. That those very conventions were established by esteemed organizations like the Royal Society and the British Association for Advancement of Science in order to increase public confidence in the truth of science teaches us the dangers of what can happen when the voices of radical thinkers like Matthew are so silenced by the powerful. When something is done for all the right reasons, and with the best of intentions, much can go wrong.

The fact that Matthew could not do as Darwin did and work for years to establish an incredible, international network of supporters and information sources, and the fact that he did not have at his side ardent and influential worshipers—such as Huxley, so famously nicknamed "Darwin's Bulldog"—is no rational reason for denying him a place as one of the great immortals of scientific discovery.

To make good this 154 year international embarrassment of celebrating Darwin's fraud, such effusive eulogies as the one by Daniel C. Dennett (1996), should be re-published with Matthew's name substituted for Darwin's. I would like to be the first to do that in order to set the historical record straight. And so, with profoundly respectful apologies to Dennett, whose words, but one, I choose above all others:

"...the single best idea anyone has ever had, I'd give it to Matthew, ahead of Newton and Einstein and everyone else. In a single stroke, the idea of evolution by natural selection unifies the realm of life, meaning, and purpose with the realm of space and time, cause and effect, mechanism and physical law."

The parting words of this book are my final thoughts on the story of Matthew, Wallace and Darwin, and they belong to the botanist farmer who solved of the problem of species and influenced the world of science with his discovery. Therefore, in rooftop trumpeting, vainglorious self-celebration of my solving the origin of the *Origin of Species*, I give you, Patrick Matthew, the greatest deductive thinker who ever lived (Matthew 1831, p. 359):

"We have endeavoured to assist in disentangling the correct from the erroneous. It is impossible for the most wary always to avoid misconception of facts, but man merits the name of rational only, when he evinces a readiness to break from those misconceptions, to which the narrow minded, the proud, the vain, and the creature of habit and instinct, cling so obstinately."



References

- Aaronovitch, A. (2010) *Voodoo Histories: How Conspiracy Theory Shaped Modern History*. London. Vintage.
- A Society of Clergymen (1821) *The Washington theological repertory*. Volume 2. p. 275. Washington. J. Ashman.
- Acta Germanica*; or, The literary memoirs of Germany (1742). By a Society of Gentlemen. London. G. S. Smith
- Agricola, G. A (1721) *A Philosophical Treatise of Husbandry and Gardening: Being a New Method of Cultivating and Increasing All Sorts of Trees, Shrubs, and Flowers*. London. P. Vaillant, and W. Mears and F. Clay.
- Alexander, E. P. (1995) *Museum Masters: Their Museums and Their Influence*. London. Sage.
- Alexander, R. D. (1974) The Evolution of Social Behaviour. Paper at the Institute on Religion in an Age of Science symposium "The Human Prospect: Heilbroner's Challenge to Religion and Science," Washington, D.C., October 23–24, 1974. Published in Johnston, R. F, Frank, P. W. and Michener, C. D. (eds.) *Annual review of ecology and systematics*. Volume 5. p.343.
- Allegedly Dawkins, R. (1993) Message from Dr. Richard Dawkins. Via Steven Brenner. Monday March 8th. <http://www.bio.net/bionet/mm/mol-evol/1993-March/000781.html>
- Allen, D. E. (1967) J. F. M. Dovaston, an Overlooked Pioneer of Field Ornithology. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History*. Volume 4, pp. 277-283.
- Anonymous (1843) Economic Uses of the Willow.
- Anonymous (1746) *The Museum*. Or the Literary and Historical Register. Vol. 2. London. R. Dodsley. Page 209.
- Anonymous (1838) *The Penny Magazine* Economical uses of the Willow of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.
- Anonymous (1812) *The Antijacobin Review and True Churchman's Magazine or Monthly, Political and Literary Censor*. From January to April Inclusive. With an Appendix Containing an Ample Review of Foreign Literature. Volume XLI. London. Craddock. page 327.
- Anonymous (1826) Observations on the nature and Importance of Geology. *The Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*. pp. 293-302.

- Anonymous (1843) *The Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge*. London. Charles Knight and Co. Volume 11. pp. 434-436.
- Anonymous (1844) Useful Applications of the Beech Tree. *The Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge*. London. Charles Knight and Co. Volume 12. pp. 159-160.
- The Anthropological Review* (1869) Volume 7. p. Ixxxix
- Arbesman, S. (2013) *The Half-Life of Facts: Why Everything We Know Has an Expiration Date*. New York. The Penguin Group.
- Arcana of Science and Art (1832) Or an Annual Register of Popular Inventions and Improvements, Abridged from the *Transactions of Public Societies*, and from the *Scientific Journals, British and Foreign, of the Past Year*. Volume 5.
- Arman, K. (2007) A new direction for kennel club regulations and breed standards. *Canadian Veterinary Journal*. September (48) 9 953-965.
- Andrews, C. (1853) *Reflections On The Operation Of The Present System Of Education*. Boston. Crosby Nichols and Company.
- Anonymous (1701) A rod for Tunbridge beaus, bundl'd up at the request of the Tunbridge Ladies. To Jerk Fools into more Wit and Clowns onto more Manners. A Burlesque Poem. London.
- Arnold, D. (2006) *The Tropics and the Travelling Gaze: India, landscape, and science, 1800-1856*. Seattle. University of Washington Press.
- Arnott, J. W. (1848) *The London Gazette*. <http://www.london-gazette.co.uk/issues/20843/pages/1359/page.pdf>
- The Athenaeum (1839) *Journal of Literature, Science and the Fine Arts*. January to December. p. 17. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=abNHAQAIAAJ&pg=PA17&dq=matthews+on+naval+timber&hl=en&sa=X&ei=MZNhUfSTMI>
- Auyang, S. Y. (1999) Foundations of Complex-system Theories: In *Economics, Evolutionary Biology, and Statistical Physics*. Cambridge University Press.
- Avital, E. and Jablonka, E (2000) *Animal traditions: behavioural inheritance in evolution*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Aydinonat, N. E (2009) *How Economists Explain Unintended Social Consequences*. Taylor & Francis.
- Baddeley, F. (1829) Geology of a portion of the Labrador Coast. In *Transactions of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec*. Vol. 1. Quebec/ Lemaitre.
- Bailey, B. (2013) Bill Bailey's Jungle Hero. BBC2. Television documentary in two parts:

Bajema, C. J., Drake, J. W. and Koch, R. E. (1976) *Eugenics: Then and now*. Stroudsburg, Pa. Dowden, Hutchinson and Ross.

Barck, H. (1762) On the Foliation of Trees.

Barbieri, M. (2003) *The organic codes: an introduction to semantic biology*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

Barham, A (1831) An address to earl Stanhope, on a survey of Chevening park made in 1817. Self published.

Barnes, B., Bloor, D. and Henry, J. (1996) *Scientific Knowledge: A Sociological Analysis*. London. The Athlone Press.

Barrett, P. H., Gautrey, P. J., Herbert, S., Kohn, D., and Smith, S. (1987) Charles Darwin's Notebooks. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

Barruel, A. (1798) Memoirs, illustrating the history of Jacobinism: Part III *The Antisocial Conspiracy*. London . T. Burton.

Barton, R. (2013) 'X Club (act. 1864–1892)', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Oxford University Press, Oct 2006; online edition, May. <http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/theme/92539>

Beccaloni, G. A (2008). Tour of Wallace's Places of Residence. In Smith, C. H. and Beccaloni, G. A. (eds) *Natural Selection and Beyond: The Intellectual Legacy of Alfred Russel Wallace*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.

Beddall, B. G. (1968) Wallace, Darwin and the Theory of Natural Selection: A Study in the Development of Ideas and Attitudes. *Journal of the History of Biology*. Vol.1. p. 261-324.

Beer, G. Has Nature a Future? (1998) in Shaffer, E. S. (ed) *The Third Culture: Literature and Science*. Berlin. Walter de Gruyter and Co.

Bender, B. (2004) Evolution And "the Sex Problem": *American Narratives During The Eclipse of Darwinism*. Kent Ohio. Kent State University Press.

Bergman, J. (2011) The Dark Side of Charles Darwin: a critical analysis of an icon of science .Green Forest, Ark. Master Books.

Bible (1611) Conteyning the Old Testament, and the New. Imprinted at London: By Robert Barker.

Bjorklund, D. F. and Blasi, C. H. (2011) *Child and Adolescent Development: An Integrated Approach*. Belmont. Wadsworth.

Black, R. (2003) Chimps genetically close to humans. *BBC Science News*. 20th May:

Blackmore, S. (2010) The Third Replicator. *New York Times*. Opinionator. August 22. p. 2

<http://organelle-org.informadyne.com/skyBook/ttr.pdf>

Blair, G. (1845) *The Holocaust, or, The witch of Monzie: a poem, illustrative of the cruelties of superstition; Lays of Palestine, and other poems, to which is prefixed Enchantment disenchanted, or, A treatise on superstition*. London. J.F. Shaw.

Blume, L. and Durlauf, S. N. (2009) *Game theory*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Blaine, D. (1817) *Canine Pathology*. Or a full description of the Diseases of Dogs. London. Boosey.

Blyth, E. 1835 An attempt to classify the "varieties" of animals. *The Magazine of Natural History*. (8) (1), Parts 1-2.

Blyth, E. (1836) Observations on the various seasonal and other external Changes which regularly take place in Birds more particularly in those which occur in Britain; with Remarks on their great Importance in indicating the true Affinities of Species; and upon the Natural System of Arrangement. *The Magazine of Natural History*: Volume 9. p. 393 – 409.

Boue, Dr (1834) On the Theory of the Elevation of Mountain Chains as advocated by M Elie de Beaumont. By Dr Boue. Communicated by the Author In Jameson, R. (1834) *The Edinburg New Philosophical Journal*. Vol 17. April-October. Edinburgh. Adam and Charles Black.

Boutcher, W. (1775) *A Treatise on Forest Trees*. London. Murray. J.

Bowler, P. J. (1983) *Evolution: the history of an idea*. Berkeley. The University of California Press. p. 158.

Bowler, P. J. *Darwin Deleted: Imagining a World without Darwin*. Chicago. University of Chicago Press.

Buffon, G. L. L. (1793) *The Natural History of Birds*. Volume 3. London. Murray.

Buffon, G. L. L. (1775) *The Natural History of Animals, Vegetables, and Minerals*. With the Theory of the Earth in General. Volume 3. London. T. Bell.

Burkhardt, F. H. (2001) Darwin and the Copley Medal. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*. Vol. 145. No. 4. December. pp. 510-518.

Bradbury, A. (2005) Charles Darwin - The Truth? Website article:

<http://www.bradburyac.mistral.co.uk/dar0.html>

Braun, D. P. (1990). Selection and evolution in non-hierarchical organization. In Upham, S. (ed) *The Evolution of Political Systems: Sociopolitics in Small- Scale*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

Brewer's Dictionary of Phrase and Fable (2012) 19th Edition. London. Chambers Harap Publishers Ltd.

Brineley, T. (1993) *The Industrial Revolution and the Atlantic Economy: Selected Essays*. London. Routledge.

British Association for the Advancement of Science (1840) *Report of the Ninth Meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science*. Held at Birmingham in August 1839. London. John Murray.

British Association for the Advancement of Science (1868) *Report of the Thirty-Seventh Meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science*. Held at Dundee in September 1867. London. John Murray.

British Forest Trees (1843): A Guide to the Beauties of our Woods and parks. To which is Added the Natural History of Trees, with an Account of their Various Uses. London. Cradock and Co.

Brackman, A. C. (1980) *A delicate arrangement: the strange case of Charles Darwin and Alfred Russel Wallace*. New York, Times Books.

British Association for the Advancement of Science (1850) *Report of the Nineteenth Meeting held at Birmingham*. London. John Murray.

British Association for the Advancement of Science (1914). *Report of the Eighty-Fourth Meeting. Australia*. July 28-August 31. London. John Murray.

Britten, J. and Boulger, G. S. (1912) Some Little-Known British Botanists. *The Journal of Botany*. British and Foreign.

Brock, W. H. and Meadows, A. J. (1998) *The Lamp Of Learning: Taylor & Francis And Two Centuries Of Publishing*. London. Taylor and Francis. p. 123.

Brodie, J. (1867) Papers offered for Discussion at The British Association for the Association for the Advancement of Science at Dundee, In reply to the Speculations Recently Promulgated in Regard to the Antiquity and Nature of Man. Edinburgh: Johnson, Hinder and Co.

Broekhoff, J. (2005) Monkey Business: Evolution. Culture and Youth Sport. In Day, J. A. P. and Duguet, J. W. (eds.) *Kinanthropometry IV*. London. Taylor and Francis.

Brooks, J. L. (1999) *Just Before the Origin: Alfred Russel Wallace's Theory of Evolution*. Lincoln. Columbus University Press. pp. 258-268.

Brophy, A. L. (2009) Property and Progress: Antebellum Landscape Art and Property Law. *McGeorge Law Review*. Volume. 40. pp. 603-659.

Brown, A. (2009) *Haunted Kentucky: Ghosts and Strange Phenomena of the Bluegrass State*. Mechanicsburg. Stackpole Books.

Buchanan, R. (1859) Notes of a Clerical Furlough Spent Chiefly in the Holy Land, with a sketch of the voyage out in the Yacht "St. Ursula" London. Blackie and Son.

Buckland, W. (1836) The Bridgewater Treatises On the Power Wisdom and Goodness of God As Manifested in the Creation. Treatise VI. *Geology and Mineralogy Considered with Reference to Natural Theology*. In Two Volumes. Vol 1. London. William Pickering.

Buel, J. (1840) in Armstong, J. and Buel, J. (1840) *A Treatise on Agriculture*. New York. Haper and Brothers.

Burrus, D. A. (2013) 3 Levels of Creativity: Leverage Your Unique Gifts. The Blog of Daniel A. Burrus. 11.12.2013. BestThinking.Com. <http://www.bestthinking.com/thinkers/danielburrus?tab=blog&blogpostid=21568>

Burt, A. and Trivers, R. (2009) *Genes in Conflict: The Biology of Selfish Genetic Elements*. Harvard University Press.

Butler, S. (1878) *Life and Habit*. London Trübner and Co.

Butler, S. (1886) Luck, Or Cunning As the Main Means of Organic Modification. Publisher Unknown. Available at: <http://www.gutenberg.org/dirs/etext04/lckc10h.htm>

Calman, W. T. (1912) Patrick Matthew (1790-1874) *The Journal of Botany*. British and Foreign. pp. 193-194.

Calman, W. T. (1912a) Patrick Matthew of Gourdiehill, Naturalist. British Association, Dundee Meeting, 1912. Handbook. David Winter and Son. Dundee. pp. 451-457.

Callioni, P. (2010) Waves of change: managing global trends in the financial services industry. Hawkhurst, Cranbrook, Kent : Global Professional Pub.

Cambridge (1942) *Correspondence between members of the Darwin family*, British Association, etc., & University Library, Cambridge, on the gift of the Darwin MSS. (1942-49). DAR156. <http://darwin-online.org.uk/content/frameset?itemID=CUL-DAR156&viewtype=image&pageseq=1>

Campbell, B. G. (1998) *Human Evolution: An Introduction to Mans Adaptations*. New Jersey. Aldine Transaction, Rutgers – The State University.

Campbell, D. T. (1975). The Conflict between Social and Biological Evolution and the Concept of Original Sin. *Zygon, Journal of Religion and Science*. 10: 234–249.

Carey, T. V. (1998) *The Invisible Hand of Natural Selection and Vice Versa*. Springer.

Carleton, J. W. (1841) Review of: Selby, F. L. S. (1841) A History of British Forest Trees. Parts II and III. In: *The Sporting Review*. July. pp. 376- 378.

Carleton, J. W. (1848) *The Natural History of the "Hawk" Tribe*. D. Bogue. London.

- Carleton, J. W. [Craven] (1855) *Walker's manly exercises: containing rowing, sailing, riding, driving, racing, hunting, shooting and other manly sports*. London. H. G. Bohn.
- Carpenter, H. (2008) *The Seven Lives of John Murray: The Story of a Publishing Dynasty 1768-2002*. London. John Murray.
- Carroll, L. (1871) *Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There*. Macmillan.
- Catalogus Librorum Impressorum Bibliothecae Bodleianae in Academia Oxoniensi (1843): Volumen Secundum.
- Caton, H. (2007) Getting Our History Right: Six Errors about Darwin and His Influence. *Evolutionary Psychology*. Vol. 5 (1). pp. 52-69.
- Cavalier-Smith (1985) *The evolution of genome size*. Chichester. J. Wiley Corp.
- Cave, E. and Nichols, J. (eds) (1833) *The Gentleman's Magazine, and Historical Chronicle, for the Year 1833*.
- Caven, B. (2014) Did Darwin copy ideas for Origin of Species? *The Scottish Daily Mail*. April 11. p. 21.
- Chalem, L. D. (2008) *Thrive with Diabetes*. Book Surge Publishing.
- Chambers, R. (1832) *Lives of Illustrious and Distinguished Scotsmen from the Earliest to the Present Time Arranged In alphabetical order and forming a complete Scottish Biographical Dictionary* Part I (of eight volumes). Glasgow. Blackie and Son.
- Chambers, W. and Chambers, R (1832). *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*. William Orr. Saturday March 24th. p. 63: http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=IRIoAAAYAAJ&pg=PA63&dq=matthews+on+naval+timber&hl=en&sa=X&ei=JodhUf_WGseK
- Chambers, W. and Chambers, R. (1832). *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*. Vol. 1. Saturday November 3rd. pp. 313-314.
- Chambers, R. (1840) *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*. Vol. III. page 40
- Chambers, W. and Chambers, R. (1842). Arboriculture. In *Chambers Information for the People*. New and Improved Series. Part 8. Edinburgh. William and Robert Chambers. pp. 401 to 416.
- Chambers, R. (anonymous) (1844) *Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation*. New York. Wiley and Putnum.
- Chambers, R. (1848) *Ancient Sea Margins as Memorials of Changes in the Relative Level of Sea and Land*. London. W and R Chambers.
- Chambers, R. (1853) *Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation*. Tenth Edition. London. John

Churchill. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=kegQAAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q=oblivion&f=false>

Chambers, R. (1859) Charles Darwin on The Origin of Species. *Chambers's Journal of Popular Literature Science and Arts*. Saturday December 17. No. 311. pp. 388-391.
<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=X1syAQAAMAAJ&pg=RA1-PA388&dq=%22natural+process+of+selection%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=F837UaqQFeSr0AXHsoDoA>

Chambers, R. and Thompson, T. (eds.) (1855) *A Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen*. Edinburgh: Blackie and Son.

Charnock, J. H. (1848) *On Land Drainage*. London. Longman and Co.

Chela-Flores, J. (2011) *The Science of Astrobiology*. Springer.

Christensen, C. M. (1997) *The Innovators Dilemma: When new technologies cause companies to fail*. Boston. Mass. Harvard Business Press.

Clancy, P. H. (2008) *Teaching the Controversy: A How-To Guide for Public School Biology Teachers*. Xulonpresss.com

Clarke, R. W. (1984) *The Survival of Charles Darwin: A Biography of a man and an Idea*. New York. Random House.

Cock, A. G. and Forsdyke, D. R. (2008). *Treasure your Exceptions: The Science and Life of William Bateson*. Springer.

Cohen, I. B. (1985, p. 294) *Revolution in science*. Cambridge, Mass. Harvard University Press.

Colp, R. (1977) *To be an invalid: the illness of Charles Darwin*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Commons, J. R. and Samuels, W. J. (1998) *Research in the History of Economic Thought and Methodology*: Archival supplement, Issue 7. Greenwich, Conn. Jai Press.

Commons, J. R., Parson, K. H., Perlan, S. (1970). *The economics of collective action*. Madison. University of Wisconsin Press.

Conrad, T. A. (1834) Observations on the Tertiary and more recent formations of a portion of the Southern States. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Volume 7. April 15th. pp. 116-157.

Conrad, C. C. (1895) Timothy Abbott Conrad in *Popular Science Monthly* Volume 47 June.

Conniff, R. (2010) *The Species Seekers: Heroes, Fools, and the Mad Pursuit of Life on Earth*. New York. W.W. Norton and Company.

- Cook, S. E. (1839) The Arboriculture of the Voyage of Captains King and Fitzroy, In *The Gardener's Chronicle*. Volume V. Pages 692 to 697.
- Cook, M. (2009) *The Skeptics Guide to Conspiracies: From the Knights Templar to the JFK Assassination: Uncovering the Truth Behind the Worlds Most Covered-Up Conspiracy Theories*. Avon. Adams Media.
- Cooper, J. H. (1834) Essay on Rotation of Crops, From the Southern Agriculturalist. Farmer's Register. June. Vol.1. No. 1. pp. 9-15.
- Cooper, J. H. (1843) Letter from J. Hamilton Cooper Esq., to Charles Lyell, Esq., V.P.G.S., "on Fossil bones found in digging the New Brunswick Canal in Georgia." In *The London, Edinburgh and Dublin Philosophical Magazine and Journal of Science*. Vol. 23. July-December. pp. 189-193.
- Corboux, F. (1829) On the Laws of Mortality, and the Intensity of Human Life. p. 198-205. *The Philosophical Magazine*. Vol. 5. January to June.
- Corboux, F. (1833) *On the natural and mathematical laws concerning population, vitality, and mortality*. London.
- Corsi, P. (1988) *Science and Religion: Baden Powell and the Anglican Debate, 1800-1860*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Cory, M. A. (1994) *Back to Darwin: the scientific case for Deistic evolution*. Lanhaam. University Press of America.
- Coyne, J. (2011) Seeds of the Peace Corps: <http://peacecorpsworldwide.org/the-50th/2011/08/23/seeds/>. Peace Corps Worldwide. Posted on Tuesday, August 23rd.
- Cree, G. (1832) On Pruning Forest Trees: By Mr Gavin Cree, Nurseryman. Biggar. *The Quarterly Journal of Agriculture*. Volume III. February 1831 to September 1832. Submitted to the Journal in September 1831. pp. 477-481.
- Cree, G. (1841) Art V On Pruning Forest Trees. *The Gardeners Magazine*, Vol 3. pp. 440-444 (re-print of Cree's original 1832 article above).
- Cryer, M. (2010) *Who Said That First: The Curious Origins of Common Words and Phrases*. Chichester. Summerdale.
- Csa'nyi, V. (1989) *Evolutionary systems and society: a general theory of life, mind, and culture*. Durham: Duke University Press.
- Cudworth, R. and Birch, T. (1820) *The true intellectual system of the universe: wherein all the reason and philosophy of atheism is confuted, and its impossibility demonstrated*. London. Richard Priestly.
- Curtis's (1863) *Botanical Magazine, Comprising the Plants of the Royal Gardens of Kew and Of other*

Botanical Establishments in Great Britain, with suitable Descriptions by Sir William Jackson Hooker. Vol. 29 Series three.

Damkaer, D. M. (2002) *The Copepodologist's Cabinet: A Biographical and Bibliographical History*. Philadelphia American Philosophical Society.

Dampier, W. (1700) *A Supplement of the Voyage Round the World: Voyages and Descriptions* Vol. II. London. James Knapton.

Darwin, E. (1789) *The Botanic Garden: a poem, in two parts: with philosophical notes*. London. J. Johnson.

Darwin, C. R. (1837) Notebook B: Transmutation of species (1837-1838)].CUL-DAR121. Transcribed by Kees Rookmaaker. Darwin Online, <http://darwin-online.org.uk/>

Darwin, C. R. (1838) Books Read and Books to Read Notebook. Darwin Online: <http://darwinonline.org.uk/content/frameset?keywords=dar119%20cul&pageseq=1&itemID=CUL-DAR119.-&viewtype=text>

Darwin, C. R. (1839) Observations of the Parallel Roads of Glen Roy and Other Parts of Lochaber in Scotland with an Attempt to Prove that they are of Marine Origin. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*. Volume 129. London. The Society.

Darwin, C. (1839a) *Voyages of the Adventure and Beagle*. Volume III. Journal and Remarks 1832-1836. London. Henry Colburn.

Darwin, C. R. (1841a) Index to annotations by Darwin in his copies of Gardeners' Chronicle. Darwin Online Archive, Cambridge University Library. DAR222. <http://darwin-online.org.uk/content/frameset?itemID=CUL-DAR222.1-&viewtype=image&pageseq=1>

Darwin, C. R. (1844) Letter to Hooker, J. D. 11 January. Darwin Correspondence Database: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-729> Accessed on Mon May 27 2013.

Darwin, C. R. (1844a) Letter to Hooker, J. D. 22 July. Darwin Correspondence Database. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/letter/entry-764>. Accessed on 30th December 2013.

Darwin, C. R. (1844) Letter to Hooker. 10th November. Darwin Correspondence Database. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-789> Accessed on Tue Jul 23 2013.

Darwin, C. R. to Hooker, J. D. (1845) Letter of 29 Aug. Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-909> Accessed on Wed Jul 17 2013.

Darwin, C. R. (1845b) Letter to Hooker. 8th October. Darwin Correspondence Database. Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-920> Accessed on Tue Jul 23 2013.

Darwin, C. (1845c). *Journal of Researches into the Natural History and Geology of the Countries Visited during the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle round the World*. 2nd ed. London: John Murray.

- Darwin, C. R. (1847) Letter to Hooker, J. D. 18 April. Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-1082>. Accessed on Tue Jun 11 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1847a) Letter to Hooker. 5th October. Darwin Correspondence Database <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-1123> Accessed on Fri Jun 21 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1849) 29th January. Letter to Strickland, H. E. Darwin Correspondence Database: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-1215>. Accessed on Tue May 7 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1849a) Letter to Strickland, H. E. 4th February. Darwin Correspondence Database. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-1221> Accessed on Fri May 17 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1849b) Letter from Darwin, C. R. to Hooker, J. D. on 9 Apr 1849. Cambridge Digital Library: <http://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-DAR-00114-00114/1>
- Darwin, C. R. (1857) Letter to Asa Gray, September 5th, 1857. See Darwin online.org http://darwin-online.org.uk/converted/published/1858_species_F350.html and for a clearer picture: The Unofficial Stephen J Gould Archive: http://www.stephenjaygould.org/library/darwin_gray.html
- Darwin, C. R. (1857a) Letter to Sharpy. 9th April 1857. See Darwin Correspondence Database: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2073F> Accessed on Mon Nov 25 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1858) Letter to Lyell. 18th June 1858. See Darwin Correspondence Database: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/letter/entry-2285> Accessed on Thursday Dec. 26 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. and Wallace, A. R. (1858) On the tendency of species to form varieties; and on the perpetuation of varieties and species by natural means of selection. *Journal of the Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London*.
- Darwin, C. R. (1859) *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*. Or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life. London. John Murray.
- Darwin, C. R. (1859a) Letter to Lyell. 30th March: Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2439> Accessed on Thu Apr 18 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1859b) Letter to Hooker, J. D. 25 Dec Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2602> Accessed on Tue May 7 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1859c) Letter to Wallace. 25th January. Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2405> Accessed on Tue May 21 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1859d) Letter to Hooker 25th January. Darwin Correspondence Project. Darwin Correspondence Database <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2403> Accessed on Mon Jun 3 2013.
- Darwin, C. R. (1860). In de Beer, G. ed. (1960). Darwin's notebooks on transmutation of species. Part I. First notebook [B] (July 1837-February 1838). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History)*. Historical Series 2, No. 2 (January): 23-73. Darwin Online. <http://darwin->

online.org.uk/content/frameset?pageseq=1&itemID=F1574a&viewtype=text

Darwin, C. R. (1860a) Natural selection. *Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazetteno*. 16 (21 April): 362-363. (This is Darwin's letter in response to Matthew's in the Gardeners Chronicle where Darwin clearly indicates he had no prior knowledge of Matthew's book). See Darwin online: <http://darwin-online.org.uk/content/frameset?itemID=F1705&viewtype=text&pageseq=1>

Darwin, C. R. (1860b) Darwin, C. R. to Lyell, Charles. 10 Apr [1860] Letter. See Darwin Correspondence Project <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2754>

Darwin, C. R. (1860c) Letter to Baden Powell 18th January . Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2654>

Darwin, C. R (1860d) Additional Note to Letter to Baden Powell of 18th January. Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2655#mark-2655.fl>

Darwin, C. (1860e) Letter to Hooker. 13th April. Darwin Correspondence Project. Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2758>

Darwin, C. (1860f) Letter to Gray. 25th April. Darwin Correspondence Project.

Darwin, C. (1860g) Letter to Wallace, 18th May. Darwin Correspondence Project.

Darwin, C. (1860h) Letter to Hooker, 29th December. Darwin Correspondence Project. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/letter/entry-3034>

Darwin, C. R. (1861) *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*. Or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life. (Third Edition) London. John Murray.

Darwin, C. R. (1861a) Letter to Qatrefages de Bréau, J. L. A. De. Apr. Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-3127>

Darwin, C. R. (1861b) Letter to Gray. 5th June. Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-3176>

Darwin, C. R. (1862) Letter to Asa Gray. 16th October, Darwin Correspondence Database. Accessed on Sun Dec 1 2013 <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/letter/entry-3766>

Darwin, E. (1863) Letter to Patrick Matthew. 21 November. Darwin Correspondence Project, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-4344>. Accessed on Tue May 28 2013.

Darwin, C. R. (1865) Letter to Hooker dated 22 and 28th October. Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/letter/entry-4921>

Darwin, C. R. (1865a) Letter to Huxley dated 12 July. Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-4870>

- Darwin, C. R. (1865b) Letter to Huxley dated 17th July. Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-4872>
- Darwin, C. R. (1868) *The Variation of Animals and Plants Under Domestication*. Volume 2. London. John Murray.
- Darwin, C. R. (1868) *The Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication*. London: John Murray. 2nd edition. Volume 1.
- Darwin, C. R. (1870) Letter to Asa Gray. Dated 15th March. Darwin Correspondence Project. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-7132>
- Darwin, C. R. (1872) *On the origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection* (6th edition with addition of Historical Sketch). London. John Murray.
- Darwin, Francis (1887) (ed). *The life and letters of Charles Darwin, including an autobiographical chapter*. London: John Murray. Volume 1.
- Darwin, Francis (1887) (ed). *The life and letters of Charles Darwin, including an autobiographical chapter*. London: John Murray. Volume 2.
- Darwin, C. R. (1896) *The life and letters of Charles Darwin: including an autobiographical chapter*. Edited by Darwin, F. New York. D. Appleton.
- Darwin, C. R. (1909) *The Foundations of the Origin of Species: Two Essays Written on 1842 and 1844*. (Edited by Darwin, F.). Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Darwin, C. R. (1991) *The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: Volume 7, 1858 1859*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Darwin, C. and Glick, T. F. (1996) *On Evolution: the development of the theory of natural selection*. Indianapolis, Ind. Hackett.
- Darwin, C. R. and Costa, J. T. (2009) *The Annotated Origin: a facsimile of the first edition of On the origin of species*. Cambridge, Mass: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.
- Dasgupta, S. (1994) *Creativity in Invention and Design: Computational and Cognitive Explorations of Technological Originality*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Davies, R. (2008) *The Darwin Conspiracy: Origins of a Scientific Crime*. London. Golden Square Books.
- Dawkins, R. (1976) *The Selfish Gene*. (first edition) Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Dawkins, R (1979) Twelve Misunderstandings of Kin Selection. *Z. Tierpsychol.*, 51, 184—200.
- Dawkins, R (2003) *A Devils Chaplain: selected essays*. London. Weidenfeld and Nicolson.

- Dawkins, R. (2006) *The Selfish Gene*. 30th Anniversary Edition. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Dawkins, R. (2006) *The God Delusion*. London. Bantam Press.
- Dawkins, R. (2004) *The Ancestor's Tale: A Pilgrimage to the Dawn of Life*. London. Orion Books.
- Dawkins, R. (2008) Why Darwin Matters. *The Guardian*. 9th February. Available online: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/science/2008/feb/09/darwin.dawkins1>
- Dawkins, R. (2010) Darwin's Five Bridges: The Way to Natural Selection. In Bryson, B (ed.) *Seeing Further: The Story of Science and the Royal Society*. London. Harper Collins.
- De Humboldt, A. (1822) *Political Essay on the Kingdom of New Spain*. Vol. 3. London. Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme and Brown.
- De Saint-Pierre, J. H. B. (1796) *Studies of Nature*. Volume III. London. C. Dilly in the Poultry.
- Deacon, T. W. (2011) *Incomplete Nature: How Mind Emerged From Matter*. W. W. Norton and Company.
- Deely, J. N. (1969) The philosophical dimensions of the Origin of Species. Chicago. Institute for Philosophical Research.
- Dempster, W. J. (1983) *Patrick Matthew and Natural Selection*. Edinburgh. Paul Harris Publishing.
- Dempster, W. J. (1996) *Evolutionary Concepts in the Nineteenth Century*. Edinburgh. The Pentland Press.
- Dempster, W. J. (2005) *The Illustrious Hunter and the Darwins*. Sussex. Book Guild Publishing.
- Dennett, D. C. (1996) *Darwin's Dangerous Idea: Evolution and the Meanings of Life*. Great Britain. The Penguin Press.
- Dercole, F. and Rinaldi, S. (2008) *Analysis of Evolutionary Processes: The Adaptive Dynamics Approach and Its Applications*. Princeton New Jersey. Princeton University Press.
- Desmond, A. (1989) Lamarkism and democracy: Corporations, corruption and comparative anatomy in the 1830s. In Moore, J. R. (ed) *History, Humanity and Evolution: Essays for John C. Green*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Desmond, A. (1989a) *The Politics of Evolution: Morphology, Medicine, and Reform in Radical London*. Chicago. University of Chicago Press.
- Desmond, A. Moore, J. and Browne, J. (2007) *Charles Darwin*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Deutsch, D. (2011) *The Beginning of Infinity: Explanations that Transform the World*. London. Allen Lane: Penguin Books.

Dickens, C. (1860) *All the Year Round: A Weekly Journal*. Conducted by Charles Dickens. Volume III. April 14 to October 6 1860. Nos.. 51 to 76. pp. 174-178. See also pp. 293 to 299.

Discover Magazine (2006) 25 Greatest Science Books of All Time. Discover presents the essential reading list for anyone interested in science. By the editors of DISCOVER magazine. [Friday, December 08. <http://discovermagazine.com/2006/dec/25-greatest-science-books#.UfkaodLVCS0>

Dobriansky, L. E. (1957) *Veblenism: a new critique*. Washington. Public Affairs Press.

Donaldson, J. (1796) *Modern Agriculture, Or, The Present State of Husbandry in Great Britain: Including an Account of the Best Modes of Cultivation Practised Throughout the Island, the Obstacles to Further Improvements, and the Means by which These May be Most Effectually Removed*, Volume 3. Edinburgh. Adam Neil and Company.

Dovaston, J. F. (1837) (writing under pseudonym von Osdatt). Some Observations on the Oak. *Magazine of Natural History and Journal of Zoology, Botany, Mineralogy, Geology, and Meteorology*. Vol. 1. p.74-77.

Dowd, W. (2013) A Room with a Conspiratorial View. *eSkeptic Magazine*. June 19th 2013: <http://www.skeptic.com/eskeptic/13-06-19/>

Dower, H. (2009) Darwin's Guilty Secret. Hughdower.com <http://www.hughdower.com/guilty.html>

Drayton, R. H. (2000) *Nature's Government: Science, Imperial Britain, and the 'Improvement' of the World*. Yale University Press.

Drayton, R (2009) 'Lindley, John (1799–1865)', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Oxford University Press, 2004; online edition, May <http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/16674> Accessed 27 July 2013.

Drake, D. (ed.) (1834) *The Western Journal of the Medical & Physical Sciences*. Vol.7. Cincinnati Ohio. E. Deming.

Drowne, K. M. and Huber, P. (2004) *The 1920s*. Westport, Conn. Greenwood Press.

The Dublin University Magazine (1860). Vol. 55. January to June. pp. 717-718.

Edinburgh Gazetteer (1822) *The Edinburgh Gazetteer Or, Geographical Dictionary: Containing a Description of the Various Countries, Kingdoms, States, Cities, Towns, Mountains, &c. of the World; an Account of the Government, Customs, and Religion of the Inhabitants; the Boundaries and Natural Productions of Each Country, &c. &c. Forming a Complete Body of Geography, Physical, Political, Statistical, and Commercial* [223].

The Edinburgh Literary Journal (1830) or, Weekly register of criticism and belles-lettres. Volume 4. Saturday December 18th. p. 49. (Advertisement for the book)

The Edinburgh Literary Journal (1831) or, Weekly register of criticism and belles-lettres. Literarily

Criticism of Naval Timber and Arboriculture. July 2nd N. 138. pp 1-4.

<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=q1UFAAAQAAJ&pg=PA1&dq=Patrick+Matthew+species&hl=en&sa=X&ei=qARiUamfJIeS0Q>

Edwards, R. (1991) Cairngorm. Article Filed for *The Guardian*, 27 March.

<http://www.robedwards.com/files/CAIRNGORM.doc>

Edwards, G. (1751) *A Natural History of Uncommon Birds*. Part IV and Last. London. Self published.

Eiseley, L. (1959) Darwin's Century. *Evolution and the Men who Discovered it*. London. The Scientific Book Guild.

Eiseley, L. (1979) Darwin and the Mysterious Mr X: *New Light on the Evolutionists*. New York. E. P. Dutton.

Eiseley, L. C. and Grote, A. (1959) Charles Darwin, Edward Blyth, and the Theory of Natural Selection. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* Vol. 103, No. 1 (Feb. 28,) pp. 94-158.

Eisenberg, D. and Campbell, B. (2011) The Evolution of ADHD, Social Context Matters. *San Francisco Medicine*. October. pp. 21-22.

Eliot, A., Hood, T. and Broderip, F. (1885) Hood in Scotland: reminiscences of Thomas Hood, poet and humorist, Dundee. J.P. Mathew and co.

E. Emmons (1846) *American Journal of Agriculture and Science*, Volumes 3-4. January to June p.

198. http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=_m8pAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA383&dq=%22habits+of+varieties%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=GUSFUu-CLMjBtQan3IGADQ&ved=0CEUQ6AEwAw#v=onepage&q=%22habits%20of%20varieties%22&f

[id=_m8pAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA383&dq=%22habits+of+varieties%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=GUSFUu-CLMjBtQan3IGADQ&ved=0CEUQ6AEwAw#v=onepage&q=%22habits%20of%20varieties%22&f](http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=_m8pAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA383&dq=%22habits+of+varieties%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=GUSFUu-CLMjBtQan3IGADQ&ved=0CEUQ6AEwAw#v=onepage&q=%22habits%20of%20varieties%22&f)

Emmons, E. (1849) *Natural History of New York*, Part 5, Volume 2. Albany.

The Encyclopaedia Britannica (1842), Or Dictionary of Arts, Sciences, and General Literature, Volume 4. Edition 7. Black. http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=tlhBAAAaAAJ&pg=PA407&dq=Patrick+Matthew+species&hl=en&sa=X&ei=t_1hUfTWK8Sa1

[id=tlhBAAAaAAJ&pg=PA407&dq=Patrick+Matthew+species&hl=en&sa=X&ei=t_1hUfTWK8Sa1](http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=tlhBAAAaAAJ&pg=PA407&dq=Patrick+Matthew+species&hl=en&sa=X&ei=t_1hUfTWK8Sa1)

Endersby, J. (2008) Joseph Hooker: a philosophical botanist. *Journal of Biosci.* Vol. 33. pp. 163-169.

Engels, E. (2008) The Reception of Charles Darwin in Europe: *The Reception of British Authors in Europe*, Volume 1. London: Continuum.

Epstein, J. (1982) *The Lion of Freedom: Feargus O'Connor and the Chartist Movement, 1832-1842*. p. 143. Bekenham. Croom-Helm.

Evelyn, J. (1664) *Sylva, or a discourse of forest-trees, and the propagation of timber*. To which is

annexed Pomona; or an appendix concerning fruit trees in relation to cider. London. Jo. Martyn, and Ja. Allestry, printers to the Royal Society.

Faggen, R. (1985, p. 277) The Fact is the Sweetest Dream. Darwin Pragmatism and Poetic Justice. In Bloom, H. (ed) (1985, p. 294) Robert Frost: Revolution in science. Cambridge, Mass. Harvard University Press.

Fan, F. (2009) *British naturalists in Qing China: science, empire, and cultural encounter*. Cambridge, Mass. Harvard University Press.

Feeley-Harnik, G. (2004, p. 322) The Geography of Descent, *Proceedings of the British Academy* Volume 125. 2003 Lectures. Edited by the British Academy. Oxford. Oxford University Press.

Feistel, R. and Ebeling, W. (2011) *Physics of Self-Organization and Evolution*. Weinheim. John Wiley and Sons.

Feynman, R. P. (1992) "Surely You're Joking, Mr. Feynman!": *Adventures of a Curious Character*. London. Random House.

Fisher, G. P., Adams, G. B. and Farnam, H. W. (1909) *The Yale Review*. Vol. 17. p. 131.

Fishbourne, E. G. (1855) *Impressions of China and the present Revolution its Progress and Prospects*. London. Seeley and Co.

Fitzroy, R. (1839) Voyages of the Adventure and Beagle. Volume II. *Proceedings of the Second Expedition*. London. Henry Colburn.

Flint, K. (1995) Origins, Species and Great Expectations. In Amigoni, D. and Wallace, J. (eds) *Charles Darwin's the Origin of Species: New Interdisciplinary Essays*. Manchester. Manchester University Press.

Fletcher, C. 1984. Why one man became the world hero. Review of Macfarlane, G. (1984) Alexander Fleming: the Man and Myth. *New Scientist*. March 22. p. 30.

Floy, J. (1858) *The National Magazine: Devoted to Literature, Art, and Religion*, Volumes 12-13. p. 183.

Fodor, J. and Piattelli-Palmarini, M. (2011) *What Darwin Got Wrong*. Exmouth. Profile Books.

Folwell, W. (1930) *A History of Minnesota*. Vol. IV. Minnesota Historical Society Press.

Foster, J, B. (2000) *Marx's Ecology, Materialism and Nature*. New York. Monthly Review Press.

Fortey, R. (2010) Archives of Life: Science and Collections: In Bryson, B. (ed.) *Seeing Further: The Story of Science and the Royal Society*. London Harper Collins.

Forsyth, W. (1791) *Observations on the Diseases, Defects, and Injuries in All Kinds of Fruit and*

Forest Trees. London.

Forsyth, M. (2011) *The Etymologicon*. London. Icon Books.

Fox, W. J. (1845) *Lectures, addressed chiefly to the working classes*. Volume 2. Page 22.

Francis, K. (2007) *Charles Darwin and The Origin of Species*. Westport CT. Greenwood Publishing.

Friedman, G. M. (1998): Charles Lyell in New York State. Geological Society, London, Special Publications. Vol.143. pp. 71-81.

The Friend: A Religious and Literary Journal (1842) Vol. 15. p. 308.

Frankfurt, H. G. (2005) *On Bullshit*. Princeton. Princeton University Press.

Fraser's Magazine for Town and Country (1841) Volume 23, June. Issues 133-138. Page 130.

Freeman, R. B. (2007) [Charles Darwin: A companion](#). 2d online ed. compiled by Sue Asscher (edited by John van Wyhe).

Froude, R. H. (1838) Remains of the late Reverend Richard Hurrell Froude. London. J.G. and F. Rivington.

The Gardener's Magazine (1832) Vol. 8. London. Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green and Longman.

The Garden (1884): An Illustrated Weekly Journal of Gardening in All Its Branches, Volume 25.

Gardner, D. (2010) *Future Babble*. London. Virgin Books.

Gauger, W. H. (1687) *The Gaugers Magazine*. London. Mary Clark.

Gayon, J (1998, p. 50) *Darwinism's struggle for survival: heredity and the hypothesis of natural selection*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

Gazlay, A. (Pseudonym Broadluck, C. (1856) *Races of Mankind: With Travels in Grubland*. Cincinnati. Langley Brothers. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=XZNBAAAAYAAJ&printsec=frontcover&dq=races+of+mankind&hl=en&sa=X&ei=joj6UZqTJY>

Geikie, A. (1912) Charles Lyell and Forfarshire Geology. British Association, Dundee Meeting, 1912. Handbook. David Winter and Son. Dundee. p. 416-422.

The Gentleman's Magazine (1834) vol. 1. January-June. p. 459. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=zLdH2j7mTMMC&pg=PA540&lpg=PA540&dq=francis+corbaux+royal+society&source=bl&ots=YCoCw&ved=0CDwQ6AEwAg#v=onepage&q=francis%20corbaux%20royal%20society&f=false>

The Gentleman's Magazine (1836) Volume V. January to June. p. 74.

- Ghiselin, M. T. (2003) *The triumph of the Darwinian method*. Mineola N.Y: Dover.
- George, C. R. P. (1996) William Charles Wells (1757-1815)—a nephrologist of the Scottish enlightenment. *Nephrol Dial Transplant*. Historical Note. Vol 11. pp. 2513-2517.
- German, J. (1964) DNA Synthesis in Human Blood Cell Chromosomes. *The Journal of Cell Biology*. Vol. 20. p. 37 -55. <http://jcb.rupress.org/content/20/1/37.full.pdf>
- Gibson, J. P. and Gibson, T. R. (2009) *Natural Selection*. New York. Infobase Publishing.
- Gilovitch, T. (2008) How We Know What Isn't So: The Fallibility of Human Reason in Everyday Life. New York. Simon and Schuster.
- Gontier, N. (2010) Evolutionary epistemology as a scientific method: a new look upon the units and levels of evolution debate. *Theory Biosci.* 129:167–182.
- Gleick, J. (2010) At the Beginning: More things in Heaven and Earth. In Bryson, B. (ed.) *Seeing Further: The Story of Science and the Royal Society*. London. Harper Collins.
- Goodman, D. (1985) Buffon's *Histoire naturelle* as a Work of the Enlightenment. In North, J. D. and Roche, J. J. (eds) *The Light of Nature: Essays in the History and Philosophy of Science*. Dordrecht. Martinus Nijhoff.
- Gorrie, A. (1832) Account of the Carse of Gowrie. *Prize-Essays and Transactions of the Highland Society of Scotland*. Vol 9. Edinburgh. William Blackwood.
- Gould, S. J. and Eldredge, N. (1977). "Punctuated equilibria: the tempo and mode of evolution reconsidered." *Paleobiology* 3(2): 115-151. (p.145).
- Gould, S. J. (1983) Unorthodoxies in the First Formulation of Natural Selection. *Evolution*. Vol. 37, No. 4 July. pp. 856-858.
- Gould, S. J. (2002) *The Structure of Evolutionary Theory*. Harvard. Harvard University Press. pp. 137-141.
- Grafen, A. in Grafen, A. and Ridely, M. (eds) (2006) *Richard Dawkins: How a scientist changed the way we think*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Grande, L. (2003) The Lost World of Fossil Lake: Snapshots from Deep Time. Chicago. University of Chicago Press. See page 18.
- Grandin, T. and Deesing, M. J. (2013) *Genetics and the Behavior of Domestic Animals*. Academic Press.
- Gräslund, B. (2005) *Early Humans And Their World*. Abingdon. Routledge.
- Gray, S. (1815) *The Happiness of States: Or an Inquiry Concerning Population, the Modes of*

- Subsisting and Employing it, and the Effects of all on Human Happiness. London. Hatchard.
- Grant, A. (1897) Spencer and Darwin. *Appleton's Popular Science Monthly*. April. pp. 815-827.
- Gray, A. (1859) *The American Journal of Science and Arts*. Second Series. Vol. 77. page 442.
- Green, S. and Ray, D. (2009) Potential impacts of drought and disease on forestry in Scotland. Research note. Forestry Commission. Forest Research. Northern Research Station. Roslin. Midlothian. Scotland. September. [http://www.forestry.gov.uk/pdf/fern004.pdf/\\$FILE/fern004.pdf](http://www.forestry.gov.uk/pdf/fern004.pdf/$FILE/fern004.pdf)
- Gross, R. (2013) *Being Human: Psychological and Philosophical Perspectives*. Abingdon. Routledge.
- Grothe, A. (1878) *The Tay Bridge: Its History and Construction*. Dundee, J. Leng and Co.
- Gruber, H. E. and Barrett, P. H. (1974) *Darwin on man: a psychological study of scientific creativity*. London. Wildwood House.
- Hale, M. H. (1869) *Sunshine and shadow in New York*. Hartford. J. B. Burr and company.
- Hale, M. H. (1871) *Twenty years among the bulls and bears of Wall street*. Hartford. J. B. Burr and company.
- Hall, J. (1807) *Travels in Scotland by an Unusual Route with a Trip to the Orkneys and Hebrides, Containing Hints for Improvements in Agriculture and Commerce*. London. J. Johnson. Vol 1.
- Hall, A. R. (1996) *Henry More and the Scientific Revolution*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Hallier, E. (1866) *Botanische Zeitung*[\[224\]](#). 7th December. Volume 24. No. 49. pp. 382-383.
- Hamilton, W. D. (1971) Selection of Selfish and Altruistic Behaviour in Some Extreme Models. Paper delivered at the Smithsonian Institution Annual Symposium 14–16 May 1969. In Eisenberg, J. F., Dillon, W. S. (eds) *Smithsonian Annual III*. Man and Beast: Comparative Social Behaviour. Washington. Smithsonian Institution Press.
- Hamilton, W. D. (2001) *Narrow Roads of Gene Land, Volume 2: Evolution of Sex*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Hansen and Curtis (2010) *Voyages in World History*. Wadsworth. Cengage Learning.
- Hargreaves Heap, S. P. and Varoufakis, Y. (2004) *Game Theory A Critical Introduction*, 2nd Edition. London. Routledge.
- Harris, S. N. (1848) Intermittent and Remittent Fever. *Charleston Medical Journal and Review*. Vol. 3.

- Harvati, K. (2012) What Happened to the Neanderthals? *Nature Education Knowledge*. 3 (10): 13.
- Harvard University (2013) Jameson William (1796-1873) *Papers of William Jameson, 1827-1869: A Guide*. Archives, Gray Herbarium Library. Harvard University, Cambridge, MA. USA.
- Harway, M. and O'Neil, J. M. (1999) *What causes men's violence against women?* Thousand Oaks, Calif: Sage Publications.
- Hasan, H. (2005). *Mendel and the Laws of Genetics*. New York. The Rosen Publishing Group.
- Hayden, T. (2009) What Darwin Didn't Know. *Smithsonian Magazine*, February: <http://www.smithsonianmag.com/science-nature/What-Darwin-Didnt-Know.html#ixzz2TXFo49LI>
- Hayes, C. W. (2007) Historic Orchards of the Carse of Gowrie. Phase 1 Survey. An Investigative Study, On their Location, Extent and Condition. Report to Perth and Kinross Countryside Trust. http://www.taysidebiodiversity.co.uk/Projects/Orchards/PDFs/Historic_Orchards_Carse_Gowrie.pdf
- Hayes, C. W. (2008) Ancient Orchards on the Banks of the River Tay. *Landscape Archaeology and Ecology*, Volume 7. July. pp. 63-75.
- Head, G. (1829) Forest scenes and incidents, in the wilds of North America: being a diary of a winter's route from Halifax to the Canadas, and during four months' residence in the woods on the borders of Lakes Huron and Simcoe. London, J. Murray.
- Heister, L. (1750) *A General System of Surgery in Three Parts*. London. W. Innys.
- Hesketh, I. (2009) *Of Apes and Ancestors: Evolution, Christianity, and the Oxford Debate*. Toronto. University of Toronto Press.
- Heywood, J. (ed) (1840) *Collection of statutes for the University and colleges of Cambridge: including various early documents*. London. William Clowes and Sons.
- Hildebrand, A. F. (1903) *A Voice from the Wilderness: Meditations of a Google*. San Francisco, California.
- Hillhouse, A. L. (1818) *Description of the European olive tree*. Paris.
- Hill, I. (ed) (1841) Visit to a Massachusetts Farm. *The Farmer's Monthly Visitor*. Volume 3. pp. 136-139 (see page 138).
- Hill's Raleigh (1951) *Wake County, N.C. City Directory*. Volume 39. Hill Directory Company, p. 426.
- Hindle, E. (1958) Darwin's Greatest Work. *The New Scientist*. 26th June. Vol. 4. No. 84. pp. 246-248.

- Hinton, J. (1809) Causes of the Overthrow of the Spanish Monarchy By the Rev JOSEPH TOWNSEND A Author of Travels in Spain. *The Universal Magazine of Knowledge and Pleasure*.
- Hocken, T. M. and Johnstone, A. H. (1909) *A bibliography of the literature relating to New Zealand*. Wellington, N.Z., Printed by J. Mackay, government printer.
- Hodgson, G. M. and Knudsen, T. (2010) *Darwin's conjecture : the search for general principles of social and economic evolution* Chicago; London : University of Chicago Press.
- Hogg, R. (1859) *The apple and its varieties being a history and description of the varieties of apples cultivated in the gardens and orchards of Great Britain*. London. Groombridge and sons.
- Holan, S. R., Gardos, G. and Sarkadi, B. (1980) *proceedings of the 28th International Congress of Physiological Sciences*, Budapest, 1980. Elmsford, N.Y.: Pergamon; Budapest: Akade'miai Kiado'.
- Holmes, R. (2010) A New Age of Flight: Joseph Banks Goes Ballooning. In Bryson, B. (ed.) *Seeing Further: The Story of Science and the Royal Society*. London. Harper Collins.
- Hook, E. B. (2002) *Prematurity in scientific discovery: on resistance and neglect*. Berkeley, Calif: University of California Press.
- Hooker, W. J. and Greville, R. K. (1831) *Icones filicum etc. Figures and descriptions of ferns etc*. In Two Volumes. London.
- Hooker, J. (1843) Letter to Darwin. 28th November. Darwin Correspondence Project. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-717> Accessed on Wed May 29 2013.
- Hooker, J. D. (1844) Letter to Darwin. 28th October. Darwin Correspondence Database <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-784> Accessed on Tue Jun 18 2013.
- Hooker, J. D. (1845) Letter to Darwin, C. R. 14 Sept. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-916>
- Hooker, J. D. (1845a) Letter to Darwin. 5 July. Darwin Correspondence Database. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-887> Accessed on Tue Jun 18 2013.
- Hooker, J. & Lyell, C. (1858) to Linnean Society of London. 30 June. Darwin Correspondence Database. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2299> Accessed on Tue May 7 2013.
- Hooker, J. D. (1859) Introductory essay to the Flora Tasmaniae: The botany of the Antarctic voyage of HM discovery ships Erebus and Terror in the years 1839-1843. Vol. 3. London: Lovell Reeve.
- Hooker, J. D. (1860) Review of Darwin's theory on the origin of Species by means of Natural Selection. *American Journal of Science and Arts*. Second series. pp. 153-184.
- Hooker, J. (1868) Dr Hooker's Inaugural Address Before the British Association for the Advancement of Science. In Little, E. (ed) *The Living Age*. Fourth Series. Volume 9. October-December. Boston: Little and Gay. pp. 195-207.

- Hooker.org: Hooker's Biography. 3. Imperial Botany <http://www.jdhooker.org.uk/biography4.htm>
- Hope, T. In three Volumes. (1831) *An Essay on the Origin and Prospects of Man* - Volume II. London. John Murray. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=U30AAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA48&dq=%22diverging+ramifications%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=06mMU>
- Houdmann, S. M. (2009) *Bible Questions Answered - Answers to the Questions People Are Really Asking*. Wine Press Publishing.
- Howard, N. (1855) *Cases in the Court of appeals of the state of New York [1847-1848]*: Containing a statement of each case argued in the court, commencing with its organization; the briefs and points of counsel therein, the decision of the court, and the votes of the judges upon the respective decisions, Volume 1. New York. John J. Diossy and Company. p. vi (preface).
- Hull, D. L. (1980) Individuality and selection. *Annual review of ecology and systematics*. Vol. 11. pp. 311-332.
- Hull, D. L. (1990) *Science as a Process: An Evolutionary Account of the Social and Conceptual Development of Science*. Chicago. Chicago University Press.
- Huneman, P. (2007) Evolutionary Theory in Philosophical Focus. In Henke, W. and Tattersall (eds) *Handbook of Paleoanthropology*: Berlin. Springer.
- Hüllen, W. (2004) *A History of Roget's Thesaurus: Origins, Development and Design*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Hunter, W. (1862) *Biggar and the House of Flemming: An Account of the Biggar District Archaeological, Historical and Biographical*. David Lockhart.
- Hurley, S. and Chater, N. (2005) Perspectives on Imitation: Imitation, human development, and culture. From *Neuroscience to Social Science*. Volume 2. Imitation, Human Development and Culture. MIT Press.
- Hutton, J. (1794) An Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge, and of the Progress of Reason: From Sense to Science and Philosophy. Volume 2 of *An Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge, and of the Progress of Reason: From Sense to Science and Philosophy*. London. A. Strahan and T. Cadell. Taken here from Perason, N. Supplementary Information to accompany the In Retrospect article on James Hutton's The Principles of Knowledge.
<http://www.blc.arizona.edu/courses/schaffer/449/In%20Retrospect%20Supplemental.pdf>
- Huxley, T. (1854) Review VII: The Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation. 10th edition. In *The British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review*. January. Number 25. pp. 425-439.
- Huxley, L. (1918) *Life and Letters of Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker* O.M. G.C.S.I. Vol. 1: Based on Materials Collected and Arranged by Lady Hooker. By Huxley, L. London. John Murray.
- Huxley, L. (1918) (ed) *Life and Letters of Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker*. Vol. 2. Cambridge. Cambridge

University Press. p. 218.

Huxley, F. (1959) Charles Darwin: Life and Habit. *The American Scholar*. Vol. 28, No. 4. Autumn. pp. 489-499.

Ibrahim, I. (2007) *Biology Expression: An Inquiry Approach*. Singapore. Panpac Education.

Indiana Medical Journal (1906) A monthly journal of medicine and surgery. Volume 24. page 426.

Jablonka, E. and Lamb, M. J. (2005) Evolution In Four Dimensions: Genetic, Epigenetic, Behavioural, And Symbolic Variation In *The History Of Life* (Google eBook) MIT Press. Science.

Jacob, F., Brenner, S. and Cuzin, F. (1963) On the Regulation of DNA Replication in Bacteria. Cold Spring Harbor *Symp. Quant Biol.* 28. 239-347.

Jackson, C. E. (1992) *Prideaux John Selby: A Gentleman Naturalist*. Christine E. Jackson. Northumberland. Spreden Press.

Jackson, C. E. and Davis, P. (2001) *Sir William Jardine: A Life in Natural History*. Leicester. Leicester University Press.

Jäger, G. (2010) Applications of the Price Equation to Language Evolution. In Smith, A.D.M., Schouwstra, M., de Boar, B. and Smith, K. (eds) (2010) *The Evolution of Language*. Proceedings of the 8th International Conference (EVLANG8), Utrecht, Netherlands, 14-17 April 2010 World Scientific Publishing Company.

Jameson, A. (1829) *A Dictionary of Mechanical Science, Arts, Manufactures, and Miscellaneous Knowledge*. London Fisher, Son and Co.

Jameson, R. (2011) *System of Mineralogy*. Volume 3. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

Jameson, W. (1853) Contributions to a History of the Relation between Climate and Vegetation in various parts of the Globe. On the Physical Aspect of the Punjab its Agriculture and Botany. By Dr. Jameson Superintendent of the Botanic Garden Saharunpore. In *The Journal of the Horticultural Society of London*. Volume 8. p. 273-314.

Jameson, W. (1845) Report on the Cultivation and Manufacture of Tea in Kemason and Gurhwal. *The Journal of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of India*.

Jameson, W. (1866) On the cultivation of Tea in India. *Transactions of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh* [Volume 8, Issue 1-4](#), 1866.

Jeake, S. (1701) *A Compleat Body of Arithmetick*, in four books. London. Newborough.

Jeffrey, J. and Howie, C. (1879) *The Trees and Shrubs of Fife and Kinross*. Self published. Private circulation.

- Jenyns, L. (1885) *Reminiscences of Prideaux John Selby*. (Brief Notices of Some Other North Country Naturalists. Self-published. Private circulation book.
- Johnson, C. W. (1841) On the Improvement of Peat Soils, Prize Essay. *Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England*, Volume 2 pp. 390-399.
- Johnson, C. W. (1842) Plantation. *The Farmer's Magazine* January to June. Vol. 5 pp. 364-368.
- Johnson, D. R. (2010) *Nietzsche's Anti-Darwinism*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Johnson, M. (1993) *Williams Geology Newsletter* Vol. II. Bicentennial Edition. Summer.
<http://quarriesandbeyond.org/geology/pdf%20docs/Williams%20First%20Geologists%20by%20Prof>
- Jones, E. J. M. (1992) Data Relative to the Manukau-Waitemata Land Company. *Auckland Waikato Historical Journal*, September. No 61. pp. 27-28.
- Jones, E. J. M. (2000) An Historical Account of Matakana History by the Granddaughter of James Matthew, Mrs Errol Jones. Gourdiehill. Posted on the Denmylne blog. June 15th. 2012.
<http://denmylne.wordpress.com/2012/06/15/gourdiehill/>. Also available at: Matakana Wharf reserve Management Plan:
http://www.rodney.govt.nz/DistrictTownPlanning/plans/ReserveManagement/Documents/Matakana_W
- Jones, E. J. M. (2010) *Shadows On My Wall, The Memoirs of Errol Jones*. Plymouth (New Zealand) PublishMe. ISBN 978-0-473-1644-9.
- Jones, R. B. (2011) *20% Chance of Rain: Exploring the Concept of Risk*. John Wiley and Sons.
- The Journal of Agriculture* (1831) Vol. 3.
- Journal of Horticulture, Cottage Gardener and Country Gentleman* (1866) A Magazine of gardening, Rural and Domestic Economy, Botany and Natural History. Vol. 11 (new series). p. 311.
- Journal des Travaux (1839) de la Société Française de Statistique Universelle. Volume 10. Page 326 <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=gLJBAAAACAAJ&pg=RA2-PA326&dq=corbaux%2Bbaden+powelll&hl=en&sa=X&ei=rrReUbSuEI210QXay4CACA&ved=0CI>
- Judd, J. W. (1910) Darwin and Geology. In Seward, A. C. (ed.) *Darwin and Modern Science - Essays in Commemoration of the Centenary of the Birth of Charles Darwin and of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Publication*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Judd, J. W. (1910) *The Coming of Evolution: The Story of the Great Revolution in Science*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Juengst, E. T. (2007) Population Genetic research and Screening: Conceptual and Ethical Issues. In Steinbock, B. (Ed.). *The Oxford Handbook of Bioethics*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Kelly, A. and Kelly, M. (2009) *Darwin for the love of science*. Bristol. Bristol Cultural Development

Partnership.

Kempton, K. P. (1926) Harry in a Hurry. *Boys Life*. pp. 70-71. (at p. 70).

http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=uGJQePNkYJMC&pg=PA70&dq=%22gene+pool%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=SRcmUaC-O8vY0QX__YGoDA&ved=0CDIQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=%22gene%20pool%22&f=false

Kew (2013) Kew Library Catalogue: Patrick Matthew Naval Timber and Arboriculture 1831. One copy held: <http://www.kew.org/uhtbin/cgiirsi.exe/?ps=s4BpXY75is/PUBNS/224690008/123>

Kew (2013b) Kew.org About Library and Art Archives: <http://www.kew.org/library/about.html>

Keynes, R. (2003) *Fossils, Finches, and Fuegians : Darwin's Adventures and Discoveries on the Beagle*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.

King, Fitzroy and Darwin, C. (1839) *Narrative of the Surveying Voyages of Her Majesty's Ships Adventure and Beagle*. Proceedings of the second expedition, 1831-1836, under the command of Captain Robert FitzRoy. Appendix to Volume II. London. Henry Colburn.

Kisia, S. M. (2011) *Vertebrates: Structures and Functions*. Abingdon. CRC Press. Taylor and Francis Group.

Kitsuregawa, M., Tanaka, H., and T. Moto-Oka (1983) [Lecture Notes in Computer Science](#) Volume 147, pp. 191-214.

Knapp, S., Sanders, L. and Baker, W. (2002) *Alfred Russel Wallace and the Palms of Amazon*. Palms. Vol. 46. 3. pp. 109-199.

Knight, T. A. (1797) *A Treatise on the Culture of the Apple & Pear and on the Manufacture of Cider & Perry*. Ludlow H. Procter.

Knox, J. (1850) Map of the Basin of the Tay, including the greater part of Perth Shire, Strathmore and the Braes of Angus or Forfar. Edinburgh. W. & A. K. Johnson.

Koonin, E. V. (2011) *The Logic of Chance: The Nature and Origin of Biological Evolution*. FT Press.

Kourilsky, P. (2012) "Selfish cellular networks and the evolution of complex organisms." *Comptes Rendus Biologies*.

Kroon, A. M. and Saccone, C. (1974) *The biogenesis of mitochondria: transcriptional, translational and genetic aspects*. New York : Academic Press, 1974.

Kottler, M. J. (1974) Alfred Russel Wallace, the Origin of Man, and Spiritualism. *Journal of the History of Science Society*. Vol. 65, No. 2. June. pp. 144-192.

Kuhn, T. S. (1962) *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. (second edition, enlarged). Chicago.

University of Chicago Press.

Laboratory Practice (1951). London. Trade Press. pp. 231-232.

Laland, K. N. and Brown, G. (2011) *Sense and Nonsense: Evolutionary Perspectives on Human Behaviour*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.

Langlois, R. N. and Everett, M. J. (1994) In Magnusson, L. (ed) *Evolutionary and Neo-Schumpeterian Approaches to Economics. What is Evolutionary Economics?* Boston. Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Langlotz, D. D., Warme, B. (1996) *Study Guide to Accompany Sociology: a Window on the World*. Nelson Thomson Learning.

Lau, G. F. (2012) *Ancient Alterity in the Andes: A Recognition of Others*. Abingdon. Routledge.

Lawson, C. (1999) Commons Contribution to Political Economy. In O'hara. P. A *Encyclopaedia of Political Economy*. Vol. 1. London. Routledge.

Laycock, T. (1855) Further Researches into the Functions of the Brain. *British and Foreign Medico-chirurgical Review*, Volume 16. July to October. pp. 155-187.

Lehman, M. M., Lazlo, A. and Belady (1985) *Program evolution : processes of software change*. London. Academic Press.

Leidy, J. (1858) *The Journal of the Louisiana State Medical Society*. Volume 15, page 677.

Leff, A. (2003) Thomas Laycock and the romantic genesis of the cerebral reflex ACNR. *History of Neuroscience*. Volume 3 Number 1. March/April. pp. 26-27.

<http://www.acnr.co.uk/pdfs/volume3issue1/v3i1history.pdf>

Leighton, W. A. (1851) Report of the Council of the Ray Society In: *The British species of angiocarpous lichens, elucidated by their sporidia*. Page 179.

Leland, T. (1764) *A Dissertation on the Principles of Human Eloquence with Particular Regard to the Style and Composition of the New Testament, in which the Observations on this Subject by the Lord Bishop of Gloucester in his Discourse on the Doctrine of Grace are distinctly considered being the substance of several lectures read in the Oratory School of Trinity College Dublin*. Ludgate Street. W. Johnston.

Leonard, R. D. and Jones, G. T. (2002) Natural Selection. In Hart, J. P. and Terrell, J. (eds) (2002) *Darwin and Archaeology: A Handbook of Key Concepts*. Westport. Greenwood Publishing.

Léopold, G. et al. (1840) *Cuvier's Animal Kingdom: Arranged According to Its Organisation; Forming the Basis for a Natural History of Animals, and an Introduction to Comparative Anatomy. Mammalia, Birds, and Reptiles, by Edward Blyth. The Fishes and Radiata, by Robert Mudie. The Molluscos Animals, by George Johnston, The Articulated Animals, by J.O. Westwood, Illustrated by Three Hundred Engravings on Wood*. W.S. Orr. London.

- Leslie, J. (1823) *Elements of Natural Philosophy*. Volume 1. Edinburgh. W and C Tait.
- Levine, G. (2011) *Darwin the Writer*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Lewis, R. et al. (2002) *Life*. Boston. McGraw-Hill.
- Lhwyd, E. (1712) In Londres et al. (eds) *Philosophical Transactions, Giving Some Account of the Present Undertakings, Studies and Labors of the Ingenious in Many Considerable Parts of the World* Volume 28. London. See page 506.
- Library of Congress (1840) Catalogue of the Library of Congress, in the capitol of the United States of America. December 1839 p. 127 Washington: <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=ty0YAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA127&dq=%22Matthew,+Patrick%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=o3JhUamgLubK>
- Lightfoot, J. (1777) *Flora Scotica*. Volume 2. London. B. White.
- Lindgren, D. and Hällgren, J. E (1991) Pollen contamination in seed orchards: proceedings of the meeting of the Nordic Group for Tree Breeding in Sweden, August 1991 Umeå°, Sweden: Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Dept. of Forest Genetics and Plant Physiology.
- Lindley, J. (1839) *An Introduction to Botany*. Third Edition. London. Longman, Orme, Green, Brown and Longmans.
- Lindley, J. (1853) *The Vegetable Kingdom: The Structure, Uses and Classification of Plants*. Third Edition. London Bradbury and Evans.
- Linnean Society (1864) *The Journal of the Linnean Society of London*, Volume 7. Longman Green and Co.
- The Literary Gazette* (1831) A Weekly Journal of Literature, Science, and the Fine Arts (Advert for NTA) . http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=-__Svtu309UC&pg=PA47&dq=%22literary+Gazette%22+%22naval+timber%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=Y
- London Literary Gazette* (1831) and *Journal of Belles Lettres for Arts Sciences* etc. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=TyMAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA47&dq=matthews+on+naval+timber&hl=en&sa=X&ei=6IJhUfXGDuK>
- The London Medical Gazette* (1837). (Anon) Vol. 20. Vol. II for the session 1836-37. Review of medical essays by B. J. Hungerford Sealy. pp. 313-314.
- Lorimer, P. (1857) *Precursors of Knox, or Memoirs of Patrick Hamilton*. Edinburgh. Thomas Constable and Co.
- Lossing, B. J. (1855) *Our Countrymen: or brief memoirs of eminent Americans*. New York. Ensign Bridgeman and Fanning.
- Louçã, F. and Perlman, M. (2000) Is economics an evolutionary science?: The legacy of Thorstein

Veblen. Cheltenham (UK). Northampton (Mass.) E. Elgar.

Loudon, J. C. (1822) *An Encyclopaedia of Gardening, Comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture and Landscape-gardening, Including a General History of Gardening in All Countries*. London. Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme and Brown.

Loudon, J. C. (1831) *An Encyclopædia of Agriculture: Comprising the Theory and Practice of the Valuation, Transfer, Laying Out, Improvement, and Management of Landed Property; and the Cultivation and Economy of the Animal and Vegetable Productions of Agriculture, Including All the Latest Improvements; a General History of Agriculture in All Countries; and a Statistical View of Its Present State, with Suggestions for Its Future Progress in the British Isles*. London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green.

Loudon, J. C. (1832) [\[225\]](#) Matthew Patrick On Naval Timber and Arboriculture with Critical Notes on Authors who have recently treated the Subject of Planting. *Gardener's Magazine*. Vol. VIII. p. 703.

Loudon, J. C (1835) *An Encyclopaedia of Gardening: Comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture and Landscape- Gardening*. London. Longman, Orme, Brown, Green and Longman.

Loudon, J. C. (1838) *Arboretum et Fruticetum Britannicum* (1838). Or the Trees and Shrubs of Britain. Pictorially and Botanically Delineated. In Eight Volumes. Vol 1. London. Longman, Orme, Brown, Green and Longman.

Loudon, J. C. (1850) *Loudon's Hortus Britannicus A Catalogue of All the Plants, Indigenous, Cultivated in, or Introduced to Britain*. Part 1. London.

Lucretious (50 BCE) *On the Nature of Things*. Translated by William Ellery Leonard (1916). Dutton. Available free from American Libraries Internet Archive: <http://archive.org/details/naturethingsame00leongooog>

Low, D. (1834) *Elements of Practical Agriculture*. Edinburgh. Bell and Bradfute.

Low, D. (1842) *On landed property, and the economy of estates: comprehending the relation of landlord and tenant, and the principles and forms of leases--farm buildings, enclosures, drains, embankments, roads, and other rural works - minerals - and woods*. London. Longman, Brown, Green and Longmans.

Lurie, M. (1969) The Darwinian selection theory of antibody formation. *Journal of Theoretical Biology*. Volume 23, Issue 3, June 1969, Pages 380–386.

Lyell, C. (1830) *Principles of Geology: being an attempt to explain the former changes of the Earth's surface*. By reference to causes now in operation. In two volumes. Vol. 1. London. John Murray.

Lyell, C. (1832) *Principles of Geology: being an attempt to explain the former changes of the*

Earth's surface. By reference to causes now in operation. In two volumes. Vol 2. London. John Murray.

Lyell, C. (1868) *Principles of Geology: being an attempt to explain the former changes of the Earth's surface*. By reference to causes now in operation. In two volumes. Vol. 2. Tenth and Entirely Revised Edition. London. John Murray.

Lyell, C. (1881) *Life, letters and journals of Sir Charles Lyell* (Baronet). London. J. Murray.

McCalman (2009) A Lunatic Idea: British Science and Evolution on the Eve of Darwin's Origin of Species. Paper presented Darwin symposium, National Museum of Australia, 26 February 2009.

Machinery and production engineering (1920) Volume 15. Page 366.

Magazine of Natural History and Journal of Zoology, Botany, Mineralogy, Geology and Meteorology (1831). Vol. IV. p. 571.

Malthus, T. (1798) *An Essay on the Principle of Population, as it Affects the Future Improvement of Society, with Remarks on the Speculations of Mr. Godwin, M. Condorcet, and Other Writers*. Dusseldorf; Darmstadt: Verl. Wirtschaft und Finanzen.

Malthus, T. (1803) *An essay on the principle of population: or, a view of its past and present effects on human happiness*. London. J. Johnson.

Manier, E. (1978). *The young Darwin and his cultural circle: a study of influences. which helped shape the language and logic of the first drafts of the theory of natural selection*. Dordrecht. Reidel.

Manuel, D. E. (1996) Marshall Hall (1790-1857) *Science and Medicine in Early Victorian Society*. Amsterdam. Editions Radopi.

Maranda, P. (1972) (ed) *Mythology*. Harmondsworth. Penguin.

Marchant, J. (ed.) (1916) *Alfred Russel Wallace Letters and Reminiscences*. Volume 2. London: Cassell.

de Maillet, Benoît (1968) *Teliamed, or conversations between an Indian philosopher and a French missionary on the diminution of the sea*. Translated and edited by Albert V. Carozzi. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, Chicago & London.

Main, J. (1835) *Illustrations of Vegetable Physiology, Practically Applied to the Cultivation of the Garden, The Field, and the Forest*. London. Orr and Smith.

Markel, A. L. and Trut, L. N. (2011) Behaviour, Stress and Evolution in Light of the Novosibirsk Selection Experiments. In Gissis, S. B. and Jablonka, E. (eds) *Transformations of Lamarckism: From Subtle Fluids to Molecular Biology*. Cambridge. Mass. MIT Press.

Martin, M. (2001) *A Long Look at Nature: The North Carolina State Museum of Natural Sciences*.

Martinez, A. A. (2011) *Science Secrets: The Truth about Darwin's Finches, Einstein's Wife, and Other Myths*. Pittsburgh. University of Pittsburgh Press.

Marx, W. and Bornmann, L. (2013) Tracing the origin of a scientific legend by Reference Publication Year Spectroscopy (RPYS): the legend of the Darwin finches. In *Scientometrics*. October 6th. <http://arxiv.org/ftp/arxiv/papers/1311/1311.5665.pdf> . Actual journal abstract: <http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007%2Fs11192-013-1200-8#page-1>

Masur, L. P. (2001) 1831 *Year of the Eclipse*. New York. Hill and Wang.

Matthew, P. (1829) Some Account of the Fruits grown in Gourdie Hill Orchard Carse of Gowrie with Remarks. In a Letter from Patrick Matthew Esq. to the Secretary dated 3 December 1827. Memoirs of the Caledonian Horticultural Society. Fourth Volume. Edinburgh. Maclachlan and Stewart. London Simpkin and Marshall.

Matthew, P. (1831) *On Naval Timber and Arboriculture; With a critical note on authors who have recently treated the subject of planting*. Edinburgh. Adam Black. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=DmYDAAAAYAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q=of%20selection&f=false>

Matthew. P. (1832) On Pruning. *The Quarterly Journal of Agriculture*. Volume 3. February to September. pp. 300-308.

Matthew, P. (1839) *Emigration fields: North America, the Cape, Australia, and New Zealand*; describing these countries, and giving a comparative view of the advantages they present to British settlers. Edinburgh. Adam and Charles Black. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=3xAPAQAAMAAJ&printsec=frontcover&dq=emmigration+fields+matthew&hl=en&sa=X&ei=iZ>

Matthew, P. (1839a) *Prospectus of the Scots New Zealand Land Company*. Edinburgh. Adam & Charles Black.

Matthew, P. (1839b) Two addresses to the men of Perthshire and Fifeshire: containing propositions of a plan of national education, and other social improvements and reforms. Edinburgh. A and C Black.

Matthew, P. (1860) Letter to the Gardeners Chronicle. Nature's law of selection. *Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette* (7 April): 312-13. Darwin Online: <http://darwin-online.org.uk/content/frameset?itemID=A143&viewtype=text&pageseq=1>

Matthew, P. (1860a) Origin of Species. *Farmers Magazine*. Vol. 18 (third edition) July-December. pp. 30-32. (Letter dated May 19th).

Matthew, P. (1860b) Letter to the Gardeners Chronicle. Nature's law of selection. *Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette* (12 May) p. 433: Available free online here: <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=yiQ1AQAAMAAJ&pg=PA433&dq=Letter+from+Patrick+Matthew+in+The+Gardeners'+Chronicle>

- Matthew, P. (1860c) How to Grow Red Clover on Clay Land. *The Farmers Magazine*. pp. 406-407 Vol. 18 (third series) January to July (letter dated March 26th 1860).
- Matthew, P. (1861) The Greatest National Evil. The System of Land Occupancy in Britain Incompatible With Improvement. *The Farmer's Journal*. March 12. pp. 388–391.
- Matthew, P. (1861a) The Potato Blight and Harvest Prospects in the North. *The British Farmer's Magazine*. Volume 41. New Series. p. 90.
- Matthew, P. (1862) Protection to Property. *The Farmer's Magazine*. Vol. 22 (third series) July-December, pp. 412-413.
- Matthew, P. (1862a) Letter: Matthew, Patrick to Darwin, C. R. December 3rd. Darwin Correspondence Database. <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-3843> Accessed on Sat Aug 3 2013.
- Matthew, P. (1864) Schleswig-Holstein. London. Spottiswoode.
- Matthew, P. (1867) Letter in the Dundee Advertiser. In Dempster, W. J. (1996) *Evolutionary Concepts in the Nineteenth Century*. Edinburgh. The Pentland Press.
- Matthew, P. (1870a) Letter to the Dundee Advertiser. 11th February. Available on pages 152-154 in Dempster (1983).
- Matthew, P. (1870b) Letter to the Dundee Advertiser. 4th January. Available on pages 142-145 in Dempster (1983).
- Matthew, P. (1870c) Letter to the Dundee Advertiser. 21st January. Available on pages 146-149 in Dempster (1983).
- Matthew, P. (1871) Letter: Matthew, Patrick to Darwin, C. R. 12 Mar. Darwin Correspondence Database, <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-7576> Accessed on Sat Aug 3 2013.
- May, W. (1911) *Zoologische Annalen: Zeitschrift für Geschichte der Zoologie* Volumes 3-4. pp. 280-295.
- Mayr, E. (1982) *The growth of biological thought: diversity, evolution, and inheritance*. Cambridge, Mass. Harvard University Press.
- McCalman (2009) A Lunatic Idea: British Science and Evolution on the Eve of Darwin's Origin of Species. Paper presented Darwin symposium, National Museum of Australia, 26 February 2009.
- McClellan III, J. E. and Dorn, H. (2006) *Science and Technology in World History: An Introduction*. Baltimore. John Hopkins University Press.
- McGrath (2006) *A Scientific Theology*. London. T & T Clark.
- McShea, D. W. and Rosenberg, A. (2008) *Philosophy of Biology: A Contemporary Introduction*.

Routledge.

Mechanics' Magazine and Register of Inventions and Improvements (1835) Volume 5. New York. Minor, D. K.

Merton, R. K. (1957) Priorities in Scientific Discovery: A Chapter in the Sociology of Science. *American Sociological Review*. Volume 22. No. 6. December. pp. 635-659.

Merton, R. K. (1968) The Matthew Effect in Science: The reward and communications systems of science are considered. *Science*. 159 (3810) pp. 56-63. January 5.

Merton, R. K. (1948) The self-fulfilling prophecy. *The Antioch Review*, 8, 1948, 193-210.

Merton, R. K. (1973) *The Sociology of Science: Theoretical and Empirical Investigations*. Chicago. University of Chicago Press.

Meteyard (1871) *A Group of Englishmen: Being records of the younger Wedgwood's and their friends*. London. Longmans, Green and Co.

The Metropolitan (1831). Vols. 2-3 p. 44. http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=jdr1AAAAMAAJ&pg=RA1-PA44&dq=%22patrick+matthew%22+The+metropolitan&hl=en&sa=X&ei=tPPsUaC_JqbG0QX6g4C

Meyer, A. B. (1895) Editor Charles H. Smith's Note: A letter to the Editor from Adolf Bernhard Meyer. *Nature*. Issue of 29. Page 415.

Michael, A. and Salter, B. (2008). *Marketing Through Search Optimization: How People Search and How to Be Found on the Web*. Oxford. Elsevier.

Michaelson, P. (1993) *See Your Way to Self-Esteem: An In-Depth Study of the Causes and Cures of Low Self-Esteem*. Sante Fe. First Prospect Books.

Michigan Senate (1841) Documents Accompanying *Journal of the Senate of the State of Michigan*, Annual session of 1841. Detroit. Volume 1. pp. 420-467.

Mielsen, K. (2009) *Receptions and transformations of the Bible*. Aarhus: Aarhus University Press.

Millhauser, M. (1959) *Just Before Darwin: Robert Chambers and the Vestiges*. Middletown Connecticut. Wesleyan University Press.

Minnick, H. (2009). Redwood World.Co.UK. <http://www.redwoodworld.co.uk/picturepages/kenmore.htm>

Mitchell, M. (2009) *Complexity: A Guided Tour*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.

Mudie, E. (1832) *The Botanic Annual, Or, Familiar Illustrations of the Structure, Habits, Economy, Geography, Classification, and Principal Uses of Plants: With Notices of the Way in which They are*

Affected by Climate and Seasons. London. J. Cochran and Company. See page 298.

Moffatt, J. M. (1834) *The Book of Science: A Familiar Introduction to the Principles of Natural Philosophy*, Adapted to the Comprehension of Young People, Comprising Mechanics, Hydrostatics, Hydraulics, Pneumatics, Acoustics, Pyromonics, Optics, Electricity, Galvanism, Magnetism. London. Chapman and Hall.

Monteath, R. (1820) *The Forrester's Guide*, or, A practical treatise on the training and pruning of forest trees. Stirling. C. Munro and Co.

Montgomery, S. (2009) *Charles Darwin & Evolution 1809-2009*. Christ's College Cambridge.
http://darwin200.christs.cam.ac.uk/pages/index.php?page_id=c5

More, H. (1653) *Conjectura Cabbalistica*: or, a conjectural essay of interpreting the minde of Moses according to a three-fold Cabbala, viz.literal. philosophical. mystical, or, divinely moral. The defence of the threefold Cabbala. London. J. Flesher.

Mure, W. (1854) *A critical history of the language and literature of ancient Greece*, Volume 3. London. Longman and Co.

Murphy, E. (1834) *Irish Farmer's and Gardener's Magazine and Register of Rural Affairs*. Volume 1.

Molyneux, T. (1695) Some Notes upon the foregoing Account of the Giants Causeway serving to further illustrate the same. In: *Philosophical Transactions, Giving Some Account of the Present Undertakings, Studies and Labors of the Ingenious in Many Considerable Parts of the World*. Vol.18 for the year 1694. London. The Royal Society.

Mondobbo, J. B. (Lord) (1774) Lord Monboddo, Orangutans and the Origins of Human Nature. Volume 6 of *Animal rights and souls in the eighteenth century*. Bristol. Thoemmes Press.

Monthly Review, or Literary Journal (1789) January to June. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=ClcCAAAYAAJ&pg=PA71&dq=the+botanic+garden&hl=en&sa=X&ei=e9o6UvS2BeX30gXajY>

Moore, J. M. (1981) *The post-Darwinian controversies: a study of the Protestant struggle to come to terms with Darwin in Great Britain and America: 1870-1900*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

Morgan, S. (1835) *The Princess, or The Beguine*. Paris. Boudry.

Nail, S. (2008) *Forest Policies and Social Change in England*. London. Springer.

Napier, J. (2011) *Darwin and Evolution: Bullet Guide*. Hachette.

Neate, G. (1985) MEMEX, Evaluation of a Search Engine: Interim Report to British Library Research and Development on Project SI/G/627. [Issue 5929 of British Library research & development reports](#).

- Nelson, R. W. (2009) *Darwin Then and Now: The Most Amazing Story in the History of the Universe*. New York. Bloomington. iUniverse.
- Netter, F. H. (1948) *The Ciba collection of medical illustrations; a compilation of pathological and anatomical paintings prepared*. Volume 4. Summit, N.J., Ciba Pharmaceutical Products. p. 111.
- The New England Farmer and Horticultural Journal* (1833) Vol. 2. p. 391.
- New Monthly Literary Journal* (1833) Vol. 2. July to December. p. 139.
- New Zealand Journal* (1843) Captain Fitzroy, The New Governor. Vol. IV. pp. 98 and 221.
- New Zealand Journal* (1846) The New Zealand Journal. List of Publications Relevant to New Zealand. Vol. VI. p. 93. (note the letter above the list that refers to Captain FitzRoy as an incompetent lunatic).
- Newman, E. (1860) *The Zoologist*. Vol. 19. page 7600.
- Nicholson, W. (1790) *An introduction to Natural Philosophy: Illustrated with copper plates*. Volume 2. London. J. Johnson.
- Nickles, T. (2009) The Strange Story of Scientific method. In Meheus, J. and Nickles, T. (eds.) *Models of Discovery and Creativity*. London. Springer.
- Nicol, W. (1802) *The Forcing Fruit and Kitchen Gardener*. Edinburgh. William Creech.
- Nishiura, H. (2007) Discussion: Emergence of the concept of the basic reproduction number from mathematical demography. *Journal of Theoretical Biology* 244: 357-364.
- Nixon, R. (2012) *Neoliberalism, Genre, and The Tragedy of the Commons*. PMLA Volume 127, Number 3, May 2012, pp. 593–599 (7).
- Nolan, S. (2013) He invented 'origin of species' and warned that species are dying out: Now 'forgotten father' of evolution Alfred Russel Wallace is celebrated at last. Mail Online – Science and Tech. 23rd January: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2266808/The-forgotten-father-evolution-Alfred-Wallace-step-Darwins-shadow-work-celebrated-last.html>
- Norman, R. (2004) *On Humanism*. London. Routledge.
- Nunberg, G. (2008) All Thumbs. Berkeley: <http://people.ischool.berkeley.edu/~nunberg/texting.html>
- Okasha, S. (2002) *Philosophy of Science: A Very Short Introduction*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Oliver, H. (2008) *March Hares and Monkeys' Uncles: Origins of the Words and Phrases we use in Everyday Life*. London. Metro Publishing.

- Orlove, M. J. (1975). A model of kin selection not invoking coefficients of relationship. *Journal of Theoretical Biology*, Volume 49, Issue 2, February 1975, Pages 289–310.
- Otto, S. L. (2011) *Fool Me Twice: Fighting the Assault on Science in America*. New York, Rodale: Distributed to the trade by Macmillan.
- Oughtred, W. (1694) *Key of the Mathematics*. London. Saulsbury.
- Owen, R. (1841) On British Fossil Reptiles. Part II. From the *Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science for 1841*. London.
- The Oxford Library of Words and Phrases (1990) Vol. 1. *The Oxford Dictionary of Quotations* (second edition) London. Guild Publishing.
- Palmer, T. (2003) *Perilous Planet Earth: Catastrophes and Catastrophism Through the Ages*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Papworth, W. (1858) Notes on the Assumed use of Chestnut Timber in the Carpentry of Old Buildings. *The Civil Engineer and Architects Journal*. Vol. 21. p. 295.
- Papworth, W. (1858) Notes on the Assumed Use of Chestnut Timber in the Carpentry of Old Buildings, By Wyatt Papworth Architect Read at the Ordinary General Meeting of the Royal Institute of British Architects June 14 1858. In Papers Read at the Royal Institute of British Architects.
<http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=spZZAAAYAAJ&pg=PA198&dq=lindley%2Bnaval+timber&hl=en&sa=X&ei=z0m6UYGMHse>
- Paris, J. A. (1825) *Pharmacologia*. 6th edition. Vol. 1. London. W Phillips.
- Pardy, D. (2012) *Introducing Leadership*. Oxford. Elsevier.
- Partington, C. F. (ed) (1835) *The British Cyclopædia of Natural History: combining a scientific classification of animals, plants, and minerals*. (Vol. 1). London: W. Orr & Smith.
- Partington, C. F. (ed) (1837) *The British Cyclopædia of natural history: combining a scientific classification of animals, plants, and minerals*. (Vol. 3) London: W. Orr and Co.
- Partington, C. F. (ed) (1838) *The British Cyclopædia of Natural History: combining a scientific classification of animals, plants, and minerals*. (Vol. 6). London: W. Orr & Smith.
- Pasternak, C. (2007) *What makes us human?* Oxford. One World.
- Pearl, R. (1941) Some Biological Considerations About War. *The American Journal of Sociology*. Vol. 46, No. 4. January, pp. 487-503.
- Pearn, A. (2009) (ed) *A Voyage Round the World: Charles Darwin and the Beagle Collections in the University of Cambridge*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

- Pearrson, K. A. (2012) *Viroid Life: Perspectives on Nietzsche and the Transhuman Condition*. Routledge.
- Pepys, S. (1665) *The Diary of Samuel Pepys*, Volume 2. Random House. New York.
- Petroski, H. (2010) *Images of Progress: Conferences of Engineers*. In Bryson, B. (editor) *Seeing Further: The Story of Science and the Royal Society*. London Harper Collins.
- Phillips, M. L. (1841) *Introductory Lecture to the Courses on Physical Science*. Manchester New College. London. Simpkin, Marshall and Co.
- Pinsdorf, M. K. (1997) Engineering Dreams Into Disaster: History of the Tay Bridge. *Business and Economic History*. Volume 26. Number 3. Winter. pp. 491-504.
- Playboy Magazine*, (1969) "The Playboy Interview: Marshall McLuhan," March. pp. 26-27, 45, 55-56, 61, 63.
- Podolefsky, A. and Brown, P. J. (2007) *Applying anthropology: an introductory reader*. Boston : McGraw-Hill.
- Pólya, G. (1954) *Mathematics and Plausible Reasoning: Induction and analogy in mathematics*. Princeton. Princeton University Press.
- Popper, K. R. (1959) *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*. London. Routledge.
- Porter, D. M. (2012) Why Did Wallace Write To Darwin? *The Linnean*. Volume 28 (1) pp. 17-25.
- The Postal Record (1908). National Association of Letter Carriers. Volumes 21-22. Page 27.
- Potter, J. and Wetherell, M. (1987) *Discourse and Social Psychology*. London. Sage.
- Powell, B. (1855) *Essays on the spirit of the inductive philosophy: the unity of worlds and the philosophy of creation*. London. Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans.
- Powell, B. (1858) Christianity without Judaism. *British and Foreign Evangelical Review*. Vol. VII. July. Essay written 1857. pp. 485-522.
- Preston, W. (1803) *THE ARGONAUTICS OF APOLLONIUS RHODIUS, TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH VERSE. WITH NOTES CRITICAL, HISTORICAL, AND EXPLANATORY, AND DISSERTATIONS*. Vol. III. Dublin Graisberry and Campbell.
- Pritzker, S. R. and Runco, M. A. (1999) *Encyclopedia of creativity* Vol. 1 A – H. San Diego, Calif. Academic Press.
- Provine, W. B. (1989) *Sewall Wright and Evolutionary Biology*. Chicago. University of Chicago Press.

- Pullman, J. M. (1805) Short Stories in the Life and Teachings of Jesus. From B.C. 5 to A.D. 30. For Sunday Schools. XLI. Our Duties to God and Man. Lynn. Mass. The Nichols Press.
- Purves, G. (1818) Gray versus Malthus. *The Principles of Population and Production*. London. Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme and Brown. [\[226\]](#)
- Quarterly Educational Magazine and Record of the Home and Colonial School Society*. (1848) Vol. 1. page 363.
- The Quarterly Literary Advertiser (1831)*. Advertisement for On Naval Timber and Arboriculture. January to October. p. 393.
- The Quarterly Review (1833)* April to July Vol. 49. (pp. 126-127). London. John Murray.
- Rafinesque, C. S. (1836) *New Flora and Botany of North America*. Philadelphia. Self-published.
- Rafinesque, C. S. (1836a) *Flora Telluriana*. First Part. Philadelphia.
- Rampino, M. R. (2011) Darwin's error? Patrick Matthew and the catastrophic nature of the geologic record. *Historical Biology: An International Journal of Paleobiology*. Volume 23, Issue 2-3.
- Rana, L. (2008) *Geographical Thought: A Systematic Record of Evolution*. New Delhi. Ashok Kumar Mittal.
- Reich, C. G. (1800) Professor Reich's Theory and Practice of Fever. In Bradley, T., Baty, R., and Noeden, A. A. (Eds) *The Medical and Physical Journal*. Vol. IV. June to December. pp. 556-563.
- Rennison, N. (2007) *Peter Mark Roget: The Man Who Became a Book*. Harpendon. Pocket Essentials.
- Report of the Committee of the Berwick and Kelso Railway Committee (1837)*. Edinburgh. See page 5.
- Richards, A. (2012) *Slow Dorset*. Guilford, Connecticut. The Gobe Pequot Press.
- Roberts, M. B. V. (1986) *Biology: a functional approach*. (4th Edition) Cheltenham. Thomas Nelson and Sons.
- Roger, C. (1849) *History of St Andrews*. Edinburgh. Adam and Charles Black.
- Roget, P. M. (1834) The Bridgewater Treatise on the Power, Wisdom and Goodness of God As Manifested in the Creation. Treatise V. Animal and Vegetable Physiology.
- Rose, M. R. (2000) *Darwin's Spectre: Evolutionary Biology in the Modern World*. Princeton University Press.
- Romanes, G. J. (1886) Physiological selection. An additional suggestion on the origin of species.

Nature 34. pp. 314-316, 336-340 and 362-365.

Rose, R. (2009) *For all the Tea in China: Espionage, Empire and the secret formula of the world's favourite drink*. London. Hutchinson.

Rothery, H. C. (1880) Tay Bridge Disaster, Report of the Court of Inquiry, and Report of Mr. Rothery, Upon the Circumstances attending the Fall of a Portion of the Tay Bridge on the 28th December 1879. London. Board of Trade.

Rowe, E. R. (1855) *My Life: Or, The autobiography of a village curate*. London. Henry Vizetrelly.

Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew (1899) Bulletin of miscellaneous information. Royal Gardens, Kew. (1899). Kew. Surrey. Royal Botanic Gardens.

Royal Society (1840) *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*, Volumes 111-120. 1833-1840. London. Richard Taylor. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=541JAAAYAAJ&pg=RA5-PA10&dq=Francis+Corboux+and+darwin&hl=en&sa=X&ei=PrZdUeGkG6WX1AWcsYCYDQ&ved=>

Rudwick, M. J. (1988) *The Great Devonian Controversy: The Shaping of Scientific Knowledge Among Gentlemanly Specialists*. Chicago. University of Chicago Press.

Ruiz-Mirazo, K., Umerez, J. and Moreno, A. (2008) Enabling conditions for open-ended revolution. *Biology & Philosophy*. January. Volume 23, Issue 1, pp. 67-85.

Ruse, M. (1993, p. 19) *The Darwinian Paradigm: Essays on Its History, Philosophy, and Religious Implications*. New York. Routledge.

Ruse, M. (1995, pp. 20-21) *Evolutionary Naturalism: Selected Essays*. Routledge.

Ruse, M. (1999) *The Darwinian Revolution: Science red in tooth and claw*. Chicago. University of Chicago Press.

Rutherford, M. and Samuels, W. J. (1996) *John R. Commons. Selected Essays*. Volume One and Two. London. Routledge.

Ryan, M. D. (ed.) (1833) *The London Medical and Surgical Journal*. London. Renshaw and Rush.

Salesa, D. L. (2011) *Racial Crossings: Race, Intermarriage, and the Victorian British Empire*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.

Secord, J. A. (1991) Edinburgh Lamarckians: Robert Jameson and Robert E. Grant. *Journal of the History of Biology*. Vol. 24. No. 1. pp. 1-18.

Secord, J. A. (2000) *Victorian Sensation: The Extraordinary Reception, and Secret Authorship of Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation*. Chicago and London. The University of Chicago Press.

- Selby, P. J. (1842) *A history of British forest-trees: indigenous and introduced*. London. Van Voorst.
- Selsam, H., Martel, H. (1973) *Reader in Marxist Philosophy*. New York: International Publishers.
- Seward, A. C. (1909) *Darwin and Modern Science: Essays in Commemoration of the Centenary of the birth of Charles Darwin and of the 50th Anniversary of the publication of the Origin of Species*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Seward, A. C. (1912) Sir Joseph Hooker and Charles Darwin: The History of a Forty Year's Friendship. *New Phytologist*. Volume 11. Issue 5-6.
- Shackle, G. L. S. (1961) *Decision, Order and Time in Human Affairs*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Shackle, G. L. S. (1983) The Bounds of Unknowledge. In J. Wiseman (ed), *Beyond positive economics*. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Shackle, G. L. S (1973) *Epistemics and Economics: A Critique of Economic Doctrines*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.
- Schaeffer, F. (2010) *Patience with God: Faith for People Who Don't Like Religion (or Atheism)* Da Capo Press.
- Shapiro, J. A. (1997) A Third Way. *Boston Review*. February/ March. p. 6:
<http://new.bostonreview.net/BR22.1/shapiro.html>
- Schoeps, H. J., Winston, R. and Winston, C. (1968) *The religions of mankind*. Garden City, NY: Anchor Books. Doubleday.
- Shermer, M. (2002) *In Darwin's Shadow: The Life and Science of Alfred Russel Wallace: A Biographical Study on the Psychology of History*. Oxford. Oxford University Press.
- Sherman, M. and Sherman, B. (1963) It's a Small World. In: *Walt Disney's It's A Small World*. Wonderland Music Co. Walt Disney Productions. New York. Golden Books.
- Simmonds, P. L. (ed) (1844) In New Zealand. *Simmonds Colonial Magazine and Foreign Miscellany*. January-April. Vol. 1. London. Foreign and Colonial Office.
- Sinclair, J. (1793) *The Statistical Account of Scotland*. Vol. 9. Edinburgh. William Creech.
- Slater, P. J. B. (2009) Darwin in Scotland: Professor P J B Slater on the Scottish connections of the birthday boy. *Scottish Review*. The Travel Review IV. 21st July Issue no 118.
- Smith, S. (1827) Dr Southwood Smith's Lectures on Comparative and Human Physiology. *The London Magazine*. January to April. Vol. VII (new series).
- Smith, A. (1860) Address of the President of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall. Forty

Seventh Annual Report of the Council. With the presidents Address, and Papers and Notices Read to the Society. Penzance Vibert. In [Royal Geological Society of Cornwall](#). *Annual Report of the Council, with the President's Address*. Volumes 28-50: <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=HFgLAAAAYAAJ&pg=RA8-PA10&dq=%22divergence+of+character%22&hl=en&sa=X&ei=UWlhUeToCoiD4gSp9IDoBg&ved=>

Smith, C. F. (2010) *The Genial Gene: Deconstructing Darwinian Selfishness*. By Joan Roughgarden. *Zygon*, 45: 284–285.

Sober, E. (1993) *The Nature of Selection: Evolutionary Theory in Philosophical Focus*. Chicago. University of Chicago Press.

The Spectator: A Weekly Journal of News, Politics, Literature and Science (1837). Vol. 10. p. 946.

Spencer, H. (1852) 'The developmental hypothesis.' *The Leader*. March 20. London.

Sprengel, C. K. (1793) *Das entdeckte Geheimnis der Natur im Bau und in der Befruchtung der Blumen*. Berlin F. Vieweg.

Stadler, B. M. R. and Stadler, P. F. (2003) Molecular Replicator Dynamics. *Advances in Complex Systems*, Vol. 6, No. 1. pp. 47-77.

Stephens, H. With assistance from Norton, J. P. (1851) *The Book of the Farm*. Vol. 2. Edinburgh. William Blackwood and Sons. p. 569.

Stephens, H. (1853) With assistance from Norton, J. P. *The Farmer's Guide to Scientific and Practical Agriculture*. Volume 2. New York. Leonard Scott.

Steuart, H. (1828) *The Planter's Guide, Or, A Practical Essay on the Best Method of Giving Immediate Effect to Wood, by the Removal of Large Trees and Underwood: Being an Attempt to Place the Art of Fixed Principles, and to Apply it to General Purposes, Useful and Ornamental: Chiefly Intended for the Climate of Scotland*. Edinburgh. William Blackwood.

Stevens, M. (2003) The Role of the Priority Rule in Science. *Journal of Philosophy*. 100. 2. pp. 55-79.

Stott, R. (2012) *Darwin's Ghosts: In search of the First Evolutionists*. London. Bloomsbury.

Strickland, H. E. (1849) Letter to Darwin. 31st January. Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-1216>

Sulloway, F. (1982) 'Darwin's Conversion The Beagle Voyage and its Aftermath.' *Journal of the History of Biology* 15 (Fall, 1982), pp. 325-397.

Sulloway, J. (1984) Darwin and the Galapagos. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society*. January. Volume 2, Issue 1-2. pp. 29–59.

Sutherland, H. (1940) White Collar Criminality. *American Sociological Review*. Vol. 5. Number 1. pp. 1–12.

Sutton, M. (2010) Spinach, Iron and Popeye: Ironic lessons from biochemistry and history on the importance of healthy eating, healthy scepticism and adequate citation. *Internet Journal of Criminology*.

Sutton, M. (2011) Fukushima and the Curse of the Lucky Monkey Principle. Criminology: The Blog of Mike Sutton. BestThinking.com.

http://www.bestthinking.com/thinkers/science/social_sciences/sociology/mike-sutton?tab=blog&blogpostid=10302%2c10302

Sutton, M. (2012) Expert Skeptics Suckered Again: Incredibly, the Famous Semmelweis Story is Another Supermyth.

BestThinking.com. http://www.bestthinking.com/articles/science/biology_and_nature/bacteriology/exp_skeptics-suckered-again-incredibly-the-famous-semmelweis-story-is-another-supermyth

Sutton, M. (2012a) The Spinach, Popeye, Iron, Decimal Error Myth is Finally Busted.

BestThinking.com. <http://www.bestthinking.com/articles/science/chemistry/biochemistry/the-spinach-popeye-iron-decimal-error-myth-is-finally-busted>

Sutton, M. and Hodgson, P. (2013) The Problem of Zombie Cops in Voodoo Criminology: Arresting the Police Patrol 100 Yard Myth. *Internet Journal of Criminology*.

Sutton, M. (2013) Fame at Last: Google Finds the Original Google after 110 Years in a Library 'Wilderness'. Criminology: the blog of Mike Sutton. BestThinking.com:

http://www.bestthinking.com/thinkers/science/social_sciences/sociology/mike-sutton?tab=blog&blogpostid=20445%2c20445

Sutton, M. (2013a) Internet Dating for Nerds: Discovering Your Roots with Google. Criminology: The Blog of Mike Sutton. BestThinking.com.

http://www.bestthinking.com/thinkers/science/social_sciences/sociology/mike-sutton?tab=blog&blogpostid=20564

Sutton, M. (2013b) [The Selfish Gene Myth is Bust: Richard Dawkins is an Invented Originator. Criminology: The Blog of Mike Sutton. March 5th. Best Thinking.com.](#)

Sutton, M. (2013c) Sutton's Mythbusting Protest. Wikipedia Myth Number 28. The Humpty Dumpty Myth. BestThinking.com.

http://www.bestthinking.com/thinkers/science/social_sciences/sociology/mike-sutton?tab=blog&blogpostid=21530,21530

Sutton, M. (2014) Internet Dating with Darwin: New Discovery that Darwin and Wallace were Influenced by Matthew's Prior-Discovery. BestThinking.com.

http://www.bestthinking.com/articles/science/biology_and_nature/genetics_and_molecular_biology/int_dating-with-darwin-new-discovery-that-darwin-and-wallace-were-influenced-by-matthew-s-prior-

Swackhamer, C. (1840) *The United States Magazine and Democratic Review*, Volume 7.

Sykes, G. and Matza, D. (1957) Techniques of neutralization: A theory of delinquency. *American Sociological Review* 22:664–670.

Taleb, N. N. (2007) *The Black Swan: The Impact of the Highly Improbable*. Allen Lane/Penguin Books.

Taylor, B. B. (1996) *Education and the law: a dictionary*. Santa Barbara, Calif. ABC-CLIO.

Taylor, J. (1655) *Eniautos: a course of sermons for all the Sundays of the year*. London. Richard Royston.

Tecumseh Fitch, W. (2010) *The Evolution of Language*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

Tee, G. J. (1984) Review of Patrick Matthew and Natural Selection. By W. J. Dempster. University of Auckland. *New Zealand Journal of History*:
http://www.nzjh.auckland.ac.nz/docs/1984/NZJH_18_1_06.pdf

Tefft, J.C. *The Christ Is Not a Person: The Evolution of Consciousness and the Destiny of Man*. Bloomington In. iUniverse.

Terrie, P. G. (1994) *Forever Wild: A Cultural History of Wilderness in the Adirondacks*. Syracuse, New York. Syracuse University Press. See page 173.

Thagard, P. (1992) *Conceptual Revolutions*. New Jersey. Princeton University Press.

Thomas, R. (1797) *The cause of truth, containing, besides a great variety of other matter, a refutation of errors in the political works of T. Paine, and other publications of a similar kind, in a series of letters*. Dundee. Printed by Colvill for the author.

Thompson, J. V. (1827) *Memoir on the Pentacrinus Europaeus*. Cork. King and Ridings.

Thompson, D. (2008) *Counterknowledge: How We Surrendered to Conspiracy Theories, Quack Medicine, Bogus Science and Fake History*. London. Atlantic.

Tiezzi, E. (2005) *Ecosystems and Sustainable Development*. V. Southampton, UK Computational Mechanics Publications. p. 16.

Tokumei, R. (2011) *Monkeys on Our Backs: Why Conservatives and Liberals Are Both Wrong About Evolution*. John Hunt Publishing, 2011.

Tomar and Singh (2003) *Evolutionary Biology*. Meerut. Rastogi Publications.

Tool, M. R. (1988) *Evolutionary Economics: Foundations of Institutional Thought*. London. M. E.

Sharpe.

Townsend, J. (1786) *A Dissertation on the Poor Laws, By a Well-Wisher to Mankind*. London.

Tyson, E. (1706) *The Anatomy of a Male Opossum*. In *The Philosophical Transactions*. London. The Royal Society.

Tyson, E. (1721) *Observations on the Opossum*. In Jones, H. (ed.) *Philosophical Transactions from 1700 to 1720*. London, G. Strahan. The Royal Society.

The United Service Journal and Naval and Military Magazine (1831a) Part II. On Naval Timber, pp. 457-466. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=hGaWB8KWjwcC&pg=PA457&dq=%22patrick+matthew%22+The+United+Service+Journal+and+Naval+and+Military+Magazine>

The United Service Journal and Naval and Military Magazine (1831b) On Naval Timber (continued) Part III. 65-76. <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=FZQEAAAAQAAJ&pg=PA65&dq=The+United+Service+Journal+and+Naval+and+Military+Magazine>

Van Loon, H. W. (1942). *Van Loon's Lives*. New York, Simon and Schuster.

van Wyhe, J. (2002) (ed) *The Complete Work of Charles Darwin Online*. <http://darwin-online.org.uk/>

van Wyhe, J. (2009) *Charles Darwin's Shorter Publications*. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press.

van Wyhe, J. (2011). Was Charles Darwin an Atheist? *The Public Domain Review*. 28th June.

von Sydow, M. (2012) *From Darwinian Metaphysics towards Understanding the Evolution of Evolutionary Mechanisms A Historical and Philosophical Analysis of Gene-Darwinism and Universal Darwinism*. Goettingen Universitaetsverlag Goettingen c/o SUB Gottingen.

Vetter, H. F. (2003) Cecilia Payne Gaposchkin: Astronomer and Astrophysicist 1900 – 1980. In *Notable American Unitarians, 1936-1961* Cambridge (Mass.) Harvard Square Library.

Wainwright, M. (2008) It's Not Darwin's or Wallace's Theory. *The Origin of Species Without Darwin and Wallace*. Wainwrightscience Blog. Thursday, 24 July 2008. <http://wainwrightscience.blogspot.co.uk/>

Wainwright, M. (2008) Natural Selection: It's Not Darwin's (Or Wallace's) Theory. *Saudi Journal of Biological Sciences* 15 (1) 1-8 June, 2008.

Wainwright, M. (2011). Charles Darwin: Mycologist and Refuter of His Own Myth. *FUNGI* Volume 4:1 Winter. pp. 13-20.

Waite, A. E. (1893) *A New Light of Mysticism: Azoth; Or, The Star in the East* London. Theosophical Publishing Society.

Waldman, H. (1975) *World Encyclopaedia of Black Peoples Conspectus*. St. Clair Shores, Mich.: Scholarly Press.

Wallace, A. R. (1845) Letter to Bates. December 28th. Wallace Letters Online. Natural History Museum. Unique WCP identifier 346.346 <http://www.nhm.ac.uk/research-curation/scientific-resources/collections/library-collections/wallace-letters-online/346/346/T/details.html>

Wallace, A. R. (1855) On the law which has regulated the introduction of new species. *The Annals and Magazine of Natural History*. Series 2. 16. 184-196[227].

Wallace, A. R. (1858) Letter to Darwin and Hooker. 6th October. Darwin Correspondence Database, accessed on Wed May 22, 2013 <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2337>

Wallace, A. R. (1858a) 6 October. Letter to his mother Mary Ann Wallace (nee Greenell): Unique WCP identifier: WCP369.369. Wallace Letters Online. Natural History Museum: <http://www.nhm.ac.uk/research-curation/scientific-resources/collections/library-collections/wallace-letters-online/369/369/T/details.html>

Wallace, A. R. (1867) 1 October. Letter to Charles Darwin, Wallace Correspondent Project.

Wallace, A. R. (1869) *The Malay Archipelago*. New York: Harper and Brothers Publishers.

Wallace, A. R. (1869a) Letter to Darwin, C. R. 18th April. Darwin Correspondence Project.

Wallace, A. R. (1871) *Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection. A Series of Essays*. New York. Macmillan and Co.

Wallace, A. R. (1879) Butler's "Evolution, Old and New." *Nature*. Volume 20 June 12th.

Wallace, A. R. (1879a) 9 May. Letter to Samuel Butler. Unique WCP identifier: WCP1586. Wallace Letters Online. Natural History Museum. <http://www.nhm.ac.uk/research-curation/scientific-resources/collections/library-collections/wallace-letters-online/1586/1365/T/details.html#2>

Wallace, A. R. (1905) *My Life: A Record of Events and Opinions*, Volume 1. Cambridge. Cambridge University Press. Note: Taken here from digitally printed version (2011), Cambridge University Press.

Walsh, D. M. (2012) The Struggle for Life and the Conditions of Existence: Two Interpretations of Darwinian Evolution. In Brinkworth, M. and Weinert, F. (eds) *Frontiers Collection: Evolution 2.0: Implications of Darwinism in Philosophy and the Social and Natural Sciences*. New York. Springer.

Warren, L. (1998) *Joseph Leidy: The Last Man Who Knew Everything*. Yale University Press.

Weibull, J. W. (1997) *Evolutionary game theory*. Cambridge Mass. MIT Press.

Wei, G. (2002) *An introduction to genetic engineering, life sciences and the law*. Singapore:

Weisberg, R. W. (2006) *Understanding Innovation in Problem Solving, Science, Invention, and the Arts*. New Jersey. John Wiley & Sons.

Wells, W. C. (1818) Two Essays: One Upon Single Vision with two eyes; The other On Dew. A Letter To The Right Hon. Lloyd, Lord Kenyon. And An Account of A Female of the White Race of Mankind, Part of Whose Skin Resembles that of a Negro; With Some Observations on the Causes of the Differences in Colour and Form Between the White and Negro Races of Man. By the Late William Charles Wells. With a Memoir of his Life Written by Himself. London. Archibald Constable and Co. Edinburgh.

Wells, K. D. (1973) The Historical Context of Natural selection: The Case of Patrick Matthew. *Journal of the History of Biology*. Vol. 6. N0. 2. pp. 225-258.

Westfahl, G. (1998) *The Mechanics of Wonder: The Creation of the Idea of Science Fiction*. Liverpool. Liverpool University Press.

The Westminster Review (1846) Affairs of New Zealand. Vol 46. American Edition. pp. 70-117.

Whaley, P. (2002) *West Country History: Dorset*. Bristol. Venton.

White, G., Blyth, E. and Mudie, R. (1850) *The natural history of Selborne, with its antiquities; naturalist's calendar, etc.* W. S. Orr. London.

Whitehurst, J. (1778) *An Inquiry into the Original State and Formation of the Earth*. London. Bent.

Wilkin, S. (Ed) (1835) *Sir Thomas Browne's Works*. Volume Three. London. William Pickering.

Wilson, J. Q. and Kelling, G. L. (1982) Broken Windows: The Police and Neighbourhood Safety. *Atlantic Monthly*. March.

<http://www.lantm.lth.se/fileadmin/fastighetsvetenskap/utbildning/Fastighetsvaerderingssystem/Broken>

The Windsor Magazine (1906), Vol. 24. p. 547.

Williams, L. P. (1997) *Buffon: A Life in Natural History*. New York. Cornell University Press.

Wilner, E. (2006) Darwin's artificial selection as an experiment. *Studies in History and Philosophy of Science Part C: Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences*, Volume 37, Issue 1, March. Pages 26–40

Wilson, D. S. (2007) *Evolution for Everyone: How Darwin's Theory Can Change the Way We Think About Our Lives*. New York, NY Delacorte Press.

Wilson, C. (1987) *Afterlife: an investigation of the evidence for life after death*. Garden City. N.Y. Doubleday.

Wilson, J. (1831) Essays on the Origin and Natural History of Domestic Animals. Essay IV On the Origin and Natural History of the Sheep and Goat. p. 355 *The Quarterly Journal of Agriculture*, Volume 2.

Wilson. J. (1837) The Elections, *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, Volume 42. pp. 238-247.

Wilson, J. and Chambers, R. (1840) *The land of Burns: a series of landscapes and portraits*. Volume 1. Glasgow. Blackie and Son.

Wilson, J. M. (1848) *The Rural Cyclopedia*, or A general dictionary of agriculture:and of the arts, sciences, instruments, and practice, necessary to the farmer, stockfarmer, gardener, forester, landsteward, farrier. Edinburgh. A. Fullarton and Co.

Wilson, L. G. (editor), 1970. *Sir Charles Lyell's Scientific Journals on the Species Question*. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.

Wood, T. C. (2009) There is no Darwin Conspiracy. *Answers Research Journal* Vol. 2. pp. 11-20.

Woodbury, L. (1832) Live Oak. *Report of the Secretary of the Navy*. December 15th. House of Representatives. Executive Documents. Duff Green. Washington.

Woodbury, L. (1833) Live Oak Timber for the Navy. *Military and Naval Magazine*. Vol. 1 Number 3.

Woodbury, L. (1838) Live Oak. House of Representatives. December 15, 1832. Report of the Secretary of the Navy on Live Oak. Navy Department. December 14th. In: *Register of Debates in Congress: Comprising the Leading Debates and Incidents of the Second Session of the Eighteenth Congress: Dec. 6, 1824, to the First Session of the Twenty-fifth Congress, Oct. 16, 1837*. Together with an Appendix, Containing the Most Important State Papers and Public Documents to which the Session Has Given Birth: to which are Added, the Laws Enacted During the Session, with a Copious Index to the Whole. Volume IX. Washington. (see p. 128).

Woodbury, L. (1852) *Writings of Levi Woodbury, LL.D. Political, Judicial and Literary*. Volume 3 - Literary. Boston. Little, Brown and Company. p. 361.

Wortley, R. (2011) *Psychological Criminology: An Integrative Approach*. Abingdon. Routledge.

Yankee Notions (1855) Volume 4, Issues 1-12 - Page 167.

Yates, P. (1991) The Cree Nurserymen of Lanarkshire and Surrey. Leicester. The Cree Family History Society. <http://www.cree.name/archives/nurserymen.pdf>

Yeo, R. (1984) Science and Intellectual Authority in Mid-Nineteenth-Century Britain: Robert Chambers and Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation. *Victorian Studies*, Vol. 28. No.1. Autumn. pp. 5-31. Indiana University Press.

Young (1785) National Improvements Upon Agriculture. In *Twenty-Seven Essays*. Edinburgh. John Bell.

Zimmer, C. (2003) *Evolution: the triumph of an idea*. London. Arrow Books, Random House.



Appendix One

On Naval Timber and Arboriculture: With Additional Commentary and Footnotes by Mike Sutton

As disconfirming evidence for the Matthew Appendix Myth—that Matthew buried his entire hypothesis of the natural process of selection within a few scattered paragraphs/sentences/pages of an appendix to a book on an unrelated subject—this Appendix exclusively presents text from Matthew's (1831) *NTA* in two parts.

Part One contains the text directly relevant to Matthew's hypothesis, which was included in the main body of his book. Part Two presents the relevant natural selection text from his Appendix, which begins on page 363 of *NTA*.

In Part One, we can see how Matthew uses his concepts of struggle, competition, overtopping, artificial and natural selection, power of occupancy, circumstance, adaptability to condition and suitability to circumstance, all in the main body of his book, along with his brief observations on climate, diversity and diversification of species. In Part Two, we can see why he concentrated those ideas in an appendix, because it is there that Matthew serves God his redundancy notice.

Were his book to be deemed seditious and heretical, its Appendix could be surgically removed with no great loss to the functioning of the whole. The surgery could be performed by the publisher, bookseller or any owner. As we have seen in this book, Matthew was not the first heretical naturalist to do exactly that.

In an age when both the church and scientific community ruled that natural theological explanations were not to be discussed by natural scientists, the structure of Matthew's book was one of rational and essential contemporary compromise. Contrary to modern Darwinist dysology that Matthew strangely hid his ideas in an appendix, an appendix was in 1831, the very first place to look for radical ideas. Matthew's big idea was not buried anywhere, it was not placed in an appendix because he failed to understand its significance, but because he did. And so would anyone who read the book.

Most importantly then, it must be stressed that Matthew's discovery of the natural process of selection was not buried anywhere. There is no subtlety in *NTA*. The discovery of natural selection was purposefully concentrated and boldly placed in plain sight, where it could not possibly be overlooked. Matthew's hypothesis was deliberately concentrated in a highly visible, yet easily removed Appendix. Because of its radical importance, Matthew's great discovery was more likely than not be read and its heresy absolutely understood and unquestionable.

== Part One ==

From the main body of the book

NAVIGATION is of the first importance to the improvement and perfecting of the species in spreading, by emigration the superior varieties of man...

Page 1:

...an overflowing population, chained, from the state of society, to incessant toil, the scope of their mental energies narrowed to a few objects from the division of labour, all tending to that mechanical order and tameness incompatible with liberty; thus, perhaps, equally in danger of deteriorating and sinking into *caste* both classes yielding to the natural law of restricted adaptation to condition... [228]

Page 3:

There are several valuable varieties of apple trees of acute branch angle, which do not throw up the bark of the brees; this either occasions the branches to split down when loaded with fruit, or if they escape this for a few years, the confined bark becomes putrid and produces canker which generally ruins the tree. We have remedied this by a little attention in assisting the rising of the bark with the knife. Nature must not be charged with the malformation of these varieties; at least had she formed them, as soon as she saw her error she would have blotted out her work.

Pages 9 and 10 (Footnote):

We have never yet found one individual apple plant, raised from seed, to be the counterpart of another; but differing even in every part and habit, in bud, leaf, flower, fruit, seed, bark, wood, root; in luxuriance of growth; in hardihood; in being suited for different soils and climates, some thriving in the very moist, others only in the dry; in the disposition of the branches, erect, pendulous, horizontal; in earliness and comparative earliness of leaf, of flower of fruit.' [229]

We hope the above remarks will not be lost on those who have the management of the sowing, planting and thinning of woods, and that they will always have selection in view. Although numerous varieties are derived from the seed of one tree, yet if that tree be of a good breed, the chances are greatly in favour of this progeny being also good.

Page 67:

Our common larch like almost every other kind of tree consists of numberless varieties, which differ considerably in quickness of growth, ultimate size, and value of timber. This subject has been much neglected. We are, however, on the eve of great improvements in arboriculture; the qualities and

habits of varieties are just beginning to be studied. It is also found that the uniformity in each kind of wild growing plants called *species* may be broken down by art or culture and that when once a breach is made, there is almost no limit to disorder, the mele that ensues being nearly incapable of reduction.

Page 76:

The consequences are now being developed of our deplorable ignorance of, or inattention to, one of the most evident traits of natural history, that vegetables as well as animals are generally liable to an almost unlimited diversification, regulated by climate^[230], soil, nourishment, and new commixture of already formed varieties. In those with which man is most intimate, and where his agency in throwing them from their natural locality and dispositions has brought out this power of diversification in stronger shades, it has been forced upon his notice, as in man himself in the dog, horse, cow, sheep, poultry.- in the apple, Pear, plum, gooseberry, potato, pea, which sport in infinite varieties, differing considerably in size, colour, taste, firmness of texture, period of growth, almost in every recognisable quality. In all these kinds man is influential in preventing deterioration, by careful selection of the largest or most valuable as breeders; but in timber trees the opposite course has been pursued. The large growing varieties being so long of coming to produce seed, that many plantations are cut down before they reach this maturity, the small growing and weakly varieties, known by early and extreme seeding, have been continually selected as reproductive stock, from the ease and conveniency with which their seed could be procured; and the husks of several kinds of these invariably kiln dried, in order that the seeds might be the more easily extracted! May we then wonder that our plantations are occupied by a sickly short lived puny race, incapable of supporting existence in situations where their own kind had formerly flourished - particularly evinced in the genus *Pinus* more particularly in the species Scots fir; so much inferior to those of Nature's own rearing, where only the stronger, more hardy soil, suited varieties can struggle forward to maturity and reproduction?

We say that the rural economist should pay as much regard to the breed or particular variety of his forest trees, as he does to that of his live stock of horses, cows, and sheep. That nurserymen should attest the variety of their timber plants, sowing no seeds but those gathered from the largest, most healthy, and luxuriant growing trees, abstaining from the seed of the prematurely productive, and also from that of the very aged and over mature; as they, from animal analogy, may be expected to give an infirm progeny, subject to premature decay.

Pages 106-108:

When woods are planted of various kinds of timber, the stronger, larger growing kinds will sometimes acquire room by overwhelming the smaller: but when the forest is of one kind of tree, and too close, all suffer nearly alike, and follow each other fast in decay, as their various strength of constitution gives way; unless, from some negligence or defect in planting, a portion of the plants have come away quickly, and the others hung back sickly for several years, so that the former might master the latter: or when some strong growing variety overtops its congeners. In the natural forest of America, when a clearance by any means is effected, the young seedlings, generally all of one kind, spring up so numerous, that, choaking each other, they all die together in a few years. This close springing up and dying is sometimes repeated several times over; different kinds of trees rising in succession, till the seeds in the soil be so reduced as to throw up plants so far asunder as to afford

better opportunity for the larger growing varieties to develop their strength; and, overpowering the less, thus acquire spread of branches commensurate to the height, and thence strength of constitution sufficient to bear them forward to large trees.

Pages 153-154:

Indeed the difference of quality in timber depends chiefly on the infinite varieties existing in what is called Species, though soil and climate have no doubt considerable influence, both in forming the variety, and in modifying it while growing. Of varieties those which have the thinnest bark under equal exposure have the hardest wood.

Page 202:

In like manner, in all the other relations, we see Nature especially accommodating the character of each individual plant, to the exigencies of its particular situation. In the interior of woods, the wind can exert a far less mechanical effect on individual trees; and therefore, while they are positively determined to push upwards towards the light, they are negatively permitted to do, so by the removal of any necessity to thicken their trunks, for the sake of greater strength, and to contract the height of them, in order to afford the blast a shorter lever against the roots. But, with trees in an open situation, all this is widely different. There they are freely exposed to the wind, and the large expansion of their branches, gives every advantage to the violence of the storm. Nature accordingly, bestows greater proportional thickness, and less proportional elevation on trees, which are isolated, or nearly so; while their system of root, which, by necessity, is correlatively proportional to their system of top, affords likewise heavier ballast, and a stronger anchorage, in order to counteract the greater spread of sail, displayed in the wider expansion of the branches. Every individual tree is thus a beautiful system of qualities specially relative to the place which it holds in creation of provisions admirably accommodated to the peculiar circumstances of its case.

Pages 261- 263:

Gardeners certainly experience the branches and roots of crab apple to be harder than the varieties with thicker bark, larger more downy leaves, and larger fruit. The largest growing apple varieties, however, are not the above mentioned mild varieties, but those which have a pretty close approximation to the crab. We have taken slips from some of the very largest of our pear trees, and having placed them close to the ground on young stocks, have found they threw out spines and rectangular branching similar to crabs. Those most dissimilar to the crab have thick annual shoots, without any lateral rectangular branching, and very thick bark; they have been gradually bred to this condition by repeated sowing, always choosing the seed of those partaking most of these qualities for resowing, their disposition to vary to mildness being at the same time influenced in some measure by culture and abundant moist nourishment: but these mild varieties; although they throw out a strong annual shoot while young, seldom or never reach to any considerable size of tree, unless they are nourished by crab roots, their own roots being soft and fleshy, and incapable of foraging at much depth or distance. [\[231\]](#) Their branches and twigs as they get old are also very soft and friable, covered with a thick bark, but the timber of the stem is very little inferior in hardness to crab timber.

We ask if even the fact of these unnaturally tender varieties (obtained by long continued selection,

probably assisted by culture, soil and climate, and which, without the cherishing of man, would soon disappear),, being of rather more porous texture of wood goes any length to prove our author's assertion?[232] We have paid some attention to the fibre of the genus *Pyrus*, and find that the Siberian crabs have by far the smallest vessels. Having grafted the large Fulwood upon the smallest Red Siberian Crab, or Cherry-apple, the new wood layers above the junction swelled to triple the thickness of those below. By ingrafting other kinds upon other stocks we have found the reverse to take place n[o] doubt owing to those with largest vessels swelling the most, there being the same number of vessels above and below the junction, each corresponding, or being a continuation of the other. But this small Siberian crab, when ingrafted upon a common crab, grew fully as quickly during several years as the Fulwood under the same circumstances; and the timber though of much finer texture, scarcely exceeded the other in hardness. Sir Henry tells us, that the oak is less durable in Italy and Spain than in England. We tell Sir Henry, that the redwood pitch pine from Georgia and the Floridas, on the confines of the torrid zone, is more durable than the red wood pine from Archangel, on the confines of the frigid zone. But does this fact regarding the oak of the south of Europe prove any thing regarding the oak of England,- that it will always be deteriorated by culture for several years after planting, or that the quality may not suffer as much from slowness of growth as from fastness, or from the climate being too cold as from being too warm?[233]

Page 285 (Footnote): The fineness of vessel or fibre of the Siberian crab may be induced by the arid warm air the continued radiation of heat and light upon the portion above ground and the coldness of the ground around the roots during the short summer in Siberia where the air and surface of the ground is warm and vegetation progressive while the ground remains frozen at a small depth Like all varieties of plants habituated to colder climate the Siberian crab developes its leaves under less heat than varieties of the same kind which have been habituated to milder We have not taken Sir Henry in the literal sense Timber is well known to decay sooner in a warm than in a cold country.[234]

The reason why Highland Scots oak spokes are superior to English is because the latter are generally split from out the refuse of the timber cut for naval purposes principally the branches and tops of large trees whereas those from the Highlands of Scotland are from the root cuts of copse. We believe most carpenters of Scotland are aware of this. The oak from the Highlands of Scotland is however for the most part of excellent quality growing generally on dry gravel and rock not on cold moist clayey soils. The hardest we have ever seen was from a steep dry gravel bank of south exposure, in an open situation, much exposed to the western breeze.[235] The Highland oak from these soils is generally of a greyish colour, and very dense; whereas that from moist soils is often reddish brown, and defective. Should Sir Henry weigh portions of oak from these soils in a pair of material, in place of mental scales, we think his conclusions would be somewhat different.[236] The strongest hardest ash we have seen, was cut from a hard, dry, adhesive clay, of course a young tree.

Sir Henry, speaking of the Western Highlands and Islands of Scotland, states that "it is from a want of soil, and not of climate, that woods of any given extent cannot be got up in these unsheltered but romantic situations." Of many situations of these bleak districts, this must be admitted, but we cannot receive it as a general fact; and even where it holds true, the want of (proper) soil, or formation of peat is a *consequence* of the want of climate, although *this* may have reacted to increase the evil. There must have been a greater warmth of climate, at least in summer when the forests grew, which lie buried in the mosses of the northern part of Scotland, and of the Orkney and Shetland Islands, as

some kinds of timber are found in situations, where such kinds by no circumstances of gradual shelter under the present climate could have grown. There are several indications of a greater warmth having been general throughout Britain, and even farther eastward, and that a slight refrigeration is still in progress. We instance the once numerous vineyards of England,- the vestiges of aration[237] so numerous upon many of our hills, where it would now be considered fruitless to attempt raising grain..."

Pages 283-286:

In tall trees this greater deposition on the stem, in proportion to that on the roots, twigs, and leaves, some will think instinctive; some will refer it to an effort of nature to supply the necessary strength to enable the stem to resist the great strain of the winds upon the elevated top. If it take place to a greater extent than what arises from the greater elongation of the necessary vessels of communication, perhaps it is owing to the evaporation or stagnation of the sap on the tall exposed stem, and to the considerable motion or waving of the stem by wind promoting deposition, evincing one of the deep balancings of material cause and effect, or circumstantial regulation, which mocks the wisdom of the wise.[238]

Page 301:

Our author's next implied assumption, that a tree produces best timber in a soil and climate *natural* to it (we suppose by this is meant the soil and climate where the kind of tree is naturally found growing), is, we think, at least exceedingly hypothetical; and, judging from our facts, incorrect The natural soil and climate of a tree, is often very far from being the soil and climate most suited to its growth, *and is only the situation where it has greater power of occupancy than any other plant whose germ is present*. The pines do not cover the pine barrens of America, because they prefer such soil, or grow most luxuriant in such soil; they would thrive much better, that is, grow faster in the natural allotment of the oak and the walnut, *and also mature to a better wood in this deeper richer soil*[239] But the oak and the walnut banish them to inferior soil from greater power of occupancy in good soil, as the pines, in their turn, banish other plants from inferior sands -some to still more sterile location, by the same means of greater powers of occupancy in these sands. One cause considerably affecting the natural location of certain kinds of plants is, that only certain soils are suited to the preservation of certain seeds, throughout the winter or wet season. Thus many plants, different from those which naturally occupy the soil, would feel themselves at home, and would beat off intruders, were they once seated. We have had indubitable proof in this country, that Scots fir grown upon good deep loam, and strong till (what our author would call the natural soil of the oak), *is of much better quality, and more resinous, than fir grown on poor sand* (what he would call the natural soil of the Scots fir), although of more rapid growth on the loam than on the sand; and the best Scots fir we have ever seen, of equal age and quickness of growth, is growing upon Carse land (clayey alluvium).

Pages 302-303:

Man's interference is useful in removing competitors, in giving it lateral room for extension, in *training* it skilfully to one leader and subordinate equality of feeders, should transplanting, early pruning up, or other cause, destroy the natural regular pyramidal disposition - not in pruning it up, thus reducing it to narrower compass, and destroying its balance to the locality.

The use of the infinite seedling varieties in the families of plants, even in those in a state of nature, differing in luxuriance of growth and local adaptation, seems to be to give one individual (the strongest best circumstance-suited) superiority over others of its kind around, that it may, by overtopping[240] and smothering them, procure room for full extension, and thus affording, at the same time, a continual selection of the strongest, best circumstance-suited, for reproduction. Man's interference, by preventing this natural process of selection among plants, independent of the wider range of circumstances to which he introduces them, has increased the difference in varieties, particularly in the more domesticated kinds; and even in man himself, the greater uniformity, and more general vigour among savage tribes, is referrible to nearly similar selecting law - the weaker individual sinking under the ill treatment of the stronger, or under the common hardship.

As our author's premises thus appear neither self evident, nor supported by facts[241], it might seem unfair, at least it would be superfluous, to proceed to the consideration of his conclusions and corollaries.

Page 308:

There is a deposition from the atmosphere of saline matter going on at the surface of the earth, either evaporated from the ocean, and falling with the rain and dews, or formed by gaseous combinations - most probably both. In countries where the quantity of rain is insufficient to wash this saline accumulation away into the ocean as fast as it is formed, it increases to such a degree as almost to prevent vegetation only a few of what are termed saline plants appearing. This saline accumulation in warm dry countries bears considerable analogy to tannin deposit in cold countries.

Page 325 (Footnote):

Sea salt, perhaps also nitre and other salts, will be serviceable in a moist country, or far from the sea, where the plants and water contain little saline matter, and probably pernicious in a dry climate, where the plants and water generally contain much saline matter.[242]

Page 325:

And besides, we have found varieties of the same kind or species of tree *some of them adapted to prosper in dry air and soil, and others in moist air and soil*. Although the above causes prevent a positive limitation of certain kinds of trees to certain soils, yet there are some which have superior adaptation to moist soils and others to dry; some whose roots from their fibrous soft character, can only spread luxuriantly on light, soft, or mossy soils, and others, whose roots have power to permeate the stiffest and most obdurate. The above explanations will account for much of the incongruity which we find in authors regarding the adaptation of certain kinds of timber to certain soils.

Page 335:

The highest latitude to which a tree, or any other kind of plant, reproducing by see, naturally extends, depending on the ripening of the seed, and also on the power of occupancy, is however different from that where it will grow, when ripe seeds are procured from the coldest place where they ripen, and all the competitors removed; and under the system of shelter belts, hardy pine nurses, and seeds from

the nearest place where they ripen, we have no doubt that oaks may be extended to a colder situation than Nature herself would have placed them in. For the higher more bleak portion of the country, we would recommend acorns grown in Scotland, in preference to those imported from England. We have several times observed wheat, the seed of which had been imported from England, sustain blight and other injuries in a cold moist autumn when a portion of the same field, sown of Scots seed, at the same time as the other, and under the very same circumstances, was entirely free from injury.

== *NTA* APPENDIX BEGINS ==

Part Two

Matthew's Appendix

Matthew's Note B

There is a law universal in nature tending, to render every reproductive being the best possibly suited to its condition that its kind, or that organized matter, is susceptible of, which appears intended to model the physical and mental or instinctive powers, to their highest perfection, and to continue them so. This law sustains the lion in his strength the hare in her swiftness and the fox in his wiles. As Nature, in all her modifications of life, has a power of increase far beyond what is needed to supply the place of what falls by Time's decay, those individuals who possess not the requisite strength, swiftness, hardihood, or cunning, fall prematurely without reproducing -either a prey to their natural devourers, or sinking under disease, generally induced by want of nourishment, their place being occupied by the more perfect of their own kind, who are pressing on the means of subsistence. The law of entail, necessary to hereditary nobility, is an outrage on this law of nature which she will not pass unavenged - a law which has the most debasing influence upon the energies of a people, and will sooner or later lead to general subversion, more especially when the executive of a country remains for a considerable time efficient, and no effort is needed on the part of the nobility to protect their own, or no war to draw forth or preserve their powers by exertion. It is all very well, when in stormy times, the baron has every faculty trained to its utmost ability in keeping his proud crest aloft. How far hereditary nobility, under effective government, has operated to "retard the march of intellect," and deteriorate the species in modern Europe, is an interesting and important question. We have seen it play its part in France; we see exhibition of its influence throughout the Iberian peninsula, to the utmost degradation of its victims. It has rendered the Italian peninsula, with its islands, a blank in the political map of Europe. Let the panegyrists of hereditary nobility, primogeniture, and entail, say what these countries might not have been but for the baneful influence of this unnatural custom. It is an eastern proverb, that no king is many removes from a shepherd. Most conquerors and founders of dynasties have followed the plough or the flock. Nobility, to be in the highest perfection, like the finer varieties of fruits, independent of having its vigour excited by regular married alliance with wilder stocks, would require stated complete renovation, by selection anew from among the purest crab. In some places, this renovation would not be so soon requisite as in others, and judging from facts, we would instance Britain as perhaps the soil where nobility will continue the longest untainted. As we advance nearer to the equator, renovation becomes sooner necessary, excepting at high elevation - in many places, every third generation, at least with the Caucasian breed, although the finest stocks be regularly imported. This renovation is required as well physically as morally.

It is chiefly in regard to the interval of time between the period of necessary feudal authority, and that

when the body of the population having acquired the power of self-government from the spread of knowledge, claim a community of rights, that we have adverted to the use of war. The manufacturer, the merchant, the sailor, the capitalist, whose mind is not corrupted by the indolence induced under the law of entail, are too much occupied to require any stimulant beyond what the game in the wide field of commercial adventure affords. A great change in the circumstances of man is obviously at hand.

In the first step beyond the condition of the wandering savage, while the lower classes from ignorance remained as helpless children, mankind naturally fell into clans under paternal or feudal government; but as children, when grown up to maturity, with the necessity for protection, lose the subordination to parental authority, so the great mass of the present population requiring no guidance from a particular class of feudal lords, will not continue to tolerate any hereditary claims of authority of one portion of the population over their fellow-men; nor any laws to keep up rank and wealth corresponding to this exclusive power.- It would be *wisdom* in the noblesse of Europe to abolish every claim or law which serves to point them out a separate class, and, as quickly as possible, to merge themselves into the mass of the population. It is a law manifest in nature, that when the use of any thing is past its existence is no longer kept up.[243]

Although the necessity for the existence of feudal lords is past, yet the same does not hold in respect to a hereditary head or King; and the stability of this head of the government will, in no way, be lessened by such a change. In the present state of European society, perhaps no other rule can be so mild and efficient as that of a liberal benevolent monarch, assisted by a popular representative Parliament. The poorest man looks up to his king as his own, with affection and pride, and considers him a protector; while he only regards the antiquated feudal lord with contempt. The influence of a respected hereditary family as head of a country, is also of great utility in forming a principle of union to the different members, and in giving unity and stability to the government.

In respect to our own great landholders themselves, we would ask, where is there that unnatural parent -that miserable victim of hereditary pride - who does not desire to see his domains equally divided among his own children?[244] The high paid sinecures in church and state will not much longer be a great motive for keeping up a powerful family head, whose influence may burthen their fellow-citizens with the younger branches. Besides, when a portion of land is so large, that the owner cannot have an individual acquaintance and associations with every stream, and bush, and rock, and knoll, the deep enjoyment which the smaller native proprietor would have in the peculiar features, is not called forth, and is lost to man. The abolition of the law of entail and primogeniture, will, in the present state of civilization, not only add to the happiness of the proprietor, heighten morality, and give much greater stability to the social order, but will also give a general stimulus to industry and improvement, increasing the comforts and elevating the condition of the operative class.

In the new state of things which is near at hand, the proprietor and the mercantile class will amalgamise,- employment in useful occupations will not continue to be held in scorn[245],- the merchant and manufacturer will no longer be barely tolerated to exist, harassed at every turn by imposts and the interference of petty tyrants;- Government, instead of forming an engine of oppression, being simplified and based on morality and justice, will become a cheap and efficient protection to person and property; and the necessary taxation being levied from property alone, every

individual will purchase in the cheapest market, and sell the produce of his industry in the dearest. This period might perhaps be accelerated throughout Europe, did the merchants and capitalists only know their own strength Let them, as citizens of the world, hold annual congress in some central place, and deliberate on the interests of man, which is their own, and throw the whole of their influence to support liberal and just governments, and to repress slavery, crime, bigotry - tyranny in all shapes.[\[246\]](#) A Rothschild might earn an unstained fame, as great as yet has been attained by man, by organizing such a power, and presiding at its councils.

== Note F ==

This part of the Appendix begins with Matthew's geological observations and is then immediately followed by a concentrated body of several pages of natural selection relevant text.

It is interesting to note that Darwin (1839) published an extremely erroneous Royal Society geological paper on the parallel roads of Glen Roy.

In the case of the upper carse on the Tay Firth, there is evidence both from its vestiges and from records, that it had occupied, at least, the entire firth, or sea-basin, above Broughty Ferry, and that about 50 square miles of this carse has been carried out into the German Ocean by the strong sea tide current a consequence of the lowering of the German Ocean and of the deepening of the outlet of this sea basin at Broughty Ferry, apparently by this very rapid sea-tide current. This carse appears to have been a general deposition at the bottom of a lake having only a narrow outlet communicating with the sea, and probably did not rise much higher than the height of the bottom of the outlet at that time.

An increase of deposition of alluvium, or prevention of decrease may, in many cases, be accomplished by artificial means. The diminution of the carse of the Tay was in rapid progress about sixty years ago, the sea-bank being undermined by the waves of the basin, the clay tumbling down, becoming diffused in the water, and being carried out to sea, by every ebbing tide, purer water returning from the ocean the next tide-flow. This decrease was stopped by the adoption of stone embanking and dikes. A small extension of the carses of present high-water level in the upper part of the firths of Tay and Forth, has lately been effected, by forming brushwood stone and mud dikes, to promote the accumulation.

In doing this, the whole art consists in placing obstructions to the current and waves, so that whatever deposition takes place at high water or at the beginning of the flood- tide, when the water is nearly still, may not again be raised and carried off.

Notwithstanding this accumulation, and also the prevention of further waste of the superior carse, the deepening of the Tay Firth formerly carse, and of the gorge at Broughty Ferry, seems still in progress, and could not, without very considerable labour, be prevented In the case however, of the sea basin of Montrose, a little labour, from the narrowness of the gorges, would put it in a condition to become gradually filled with mud. Not a great deal more expenditure than what has sufficed to erect the suspension bridge over its largest outlet, would have entirely filled up this outlet, and the smaller outlet might have been also filled to within several feet of high-water, and made of sufficient breadth only, to emit the water of the river which flows into the basin. The floated sand and mud of this river, thus prevented from being carried out to sea, would in the course of years, completely fill up the basin.

From some vestiges of the upper carse, as well as of the lower or submarine carse, in situations where their formation cannot easily be traced to any local cause, it seems not improbable that the basin of the German sea itself, nearly as far north as the extent of Scotland, had at one time been occupied with a carse or delta, a continuation of Holland, formed by the accumulation of the diluvium of the rivers which flow into this basin, together with the molluscos exuviae of the North Sea, and the abrasion of the Norwegian coast and Scottish islands, borne downward by the heavy North Sea swell.

In the case of the delta of Holland having extended so far northward, a subsidence of the land or rising of the sea, so as to form a passage for the waters round Britain, must have occurred. The derangement at several places, of the fine wavy stratification of these carses, and the confusedly heaped-up beds of broken sea-shells, shew that some great rush of water had taken place, probably when Belgium was dissevered from England. Since the opening of the bottom of the gulf, the accumulation may have been undergoing a gradual reduction, by more diffused mud being carried off from the German Sea into the Atlantic and North Sea, than what the former is receiving the same process taking place here as has been occurring in the basin of the Tay. The large sandbanks on the Dutch and English coast,- in some places, such as the Goodwin Sands, certainly the heavier, less diffusible part of the former alluvial country, and portions of these alluvial districts being retained by artificial means,- bear a striking resemblance to the sand banks of the sea basin of the Tay - the less diffusible remains of the removed portion of the alluvium which had once occupied all that basin, and to the remaining portion of the alluvium also retained by artificial means.

Here, Matthew's discovery of Natural Selection continues

Throughout this volume, we have felt considerable inconvenience, from the adopted dogmatical classification of plants, and have all along been floundering between species and variety, which certainly under culture soften into each other. A particular conformity, each after its own kind, when in a state of nature, termed species, no doubt exists to a considerable degree. This conformity has existed during the last forty centuries. Geologists discover a like particular conformity - fossil species - through the deep deposition of each great epoch, but they also discover an almost complete difference to exist between the species or stamp of life, of one epoch from that of every other. We are therefore led to admit either of a repeated miraculous creation; or of a power of change, under a change of circumstances, to belong to living organized matter, or rather to the congeries of inferior life, which appears to form superior. The derangements and changes in organized existence, induced by a change of circumstance from the interference of man, affording us proof of the plastic quality of superior life, and the likelihood that circumstances have been very different in the different epochs, **though steady in each**[\[247\]](#) tend strongly to heighten the probability of the latter theory[\[248\]](#).

When we view the immense calcareous and bituminous formations, principally from the waters and atmosphere, and consider the oxidations and depositions which have taken place, either gradually, or during some of the great convulsions, it appears at least probable, that the liquid elements containing life have varied considerably at different times in composition and in weight; that our atmosphere has contained a much greater proportion of carbonic acid or oxygen; and our waters, aided by excess of

carbonic acid, and greater heat resulting from greater density of atmosphere, have contained a greater quantity of lime and other mineral solutions. Is the inference then unphilosophic that living things which are proved to have a circumstance-suited power[249] a very slight change of circumstance by culture inducing a corresponding change of character - may have gradually accommodated themselves to the variations of the elements containing them, and, without new creation, have presented the diverging changeable phenomena of past and present organized existence.

The destructive liquid currents, before which the hardest mountains have been swept and comminuted into gravel, sand, and mud, which intervened between and divided these epochs, probably extending over the whole surface of the globe, and destroying nearly all living things, must have reduced existence so much, that an unoccupied field would be formed for new diverging ramifications of life, which from the connected sexual system of vegetables, and the natural instincts of animals to herd and combine with their own kind, would fall into specific groups, these remnants, in the course of time moulding and accommodating their being anew to the change of circumstances, and to every possible means of subsistence, and the millions of ages of regularity which appear to have followed between the epochs, probably after this accommodation was completed affording fossil deposit of regular specific character.

There are only two probable ways of change - the above, and the still wider deviation from present occurrence.- of indestructible or molecular life (which seems to resolve itself into powers of attraction and repulsion under mathematical figure and regulation, bearing a slight systematic similitude to the great aggregations of matter), gradually uniting and developing itself into new circumstance suited living aggregates, without the presence of any mould or germ of former aggregates, but this scarcely differs from new creation, only it forms a portion of a continued scheme or system.

In endeavouring to trace in the former way, the principle of these changes of fashion which have taken place in the domiciles of life, the following questions occur: Do they arise from admixture of species nearly allied producing intermediate species? Are they the *diverging ramifications* of the living principle under modification of circumstance? Or have they resulted from the combined agency of both? Is there only one living principle? Does organized existence, and perhaps all material existence consist of one Proteus principle of life capable of gradual circumstance-suited modifications and aggregations without bound under the solvent or motion giving principle, heat or light? There is more beauty and unity of design in this continual balancing of life to circumstance, and greater conformity to those dispositions of nature which are manifest to us, than in total destruction and new creation. It is improbable that much of this diversification is owing to commixture of species nearly allied all change by this appears very limited, and confined within the bounds of what is called Species: the progeny of the same parents, under great difference of circumstance, might, in several generations, even become distinct species incapable of co reproduction.

The self regulating adaptive disposition of organized life may, in part, be traced to the extreme fecundity of Nature, who, as before stated, has in all the varieties of her offspring, a prolific power much beyond (in many cases a thousandfold) what is necessary to fill up the vacancies caused by senile decay. As the field of existence is limited and pre-occupied, it is only the hardier, more robust, better suited to circumstance individuals, who are able to struggle forward to maturity, these

inhabiting only the situations to which they have superior adaptation and greater power of occupancy[250] than any other land the weaker less circumstance-suited being prematurely destroyed. This principle is in constant action, it regulates the colour, the figure, the capacities, and instincts; those individuals of each species, whose colour and covering are best suited to concealment or protection from enemies, or defence from vicissitude and inclemencies of climate, whose figure is best accommodated to health, strength, defence, and support; whose capacities and instincts can best regulate the physical energies to self advantage according to circumstances - in such immense waste of primary and youthful life, *those* only come forward to maturity from the strict ordeal by which Nature tests their adaptation to her standard of perfection and fitness to continue their kind by reproduction.

From the unremitting operation of this law acting in concert with the tendency which the progeny have to take the more particular qualities of the parents, together with the connected sexual system in vegetables, and instinctive limitation to its own kind in animals, a considerable uniformity of figure, colour, and character, is induced, constituting species; the breed gradually acquiring the very best possible adaptation of these to its condition which it is susceptible of, and when alteration of circumstance occurs, thus changing in character to suit these as far as its nature is susceptible of change.

This circumstance-adaptive law, operating upon the slight but continued natural disposition to sport in the progeny (seedling variety), does not preclude the supposed influence which volition or sensation may have over the configuration of the body. To examine into the disposition to sport in the progeny, even when there is only one parent, as in many vegetables, and to investigate how much variation is modified by the mind or nervous sensation of the parents, or of the living thing itself during its progress to maturity; how far it depends upon external circumstance and how far on the will irritability and muscular exertion is open to examination and experiment.[251] In the first place, we ought to investigate its dependency upon the preceding links of the particular chain of life, variety being often merely types or approximations of former parentage; thence the variation of the family, as well as of the individual, must be embraced by our experiments.[252]

This continuation of family type, not broken by casual particular aberration, is mental as well as corporeal, and is exemplified in many of the dispositions or instincts of particular races of men. These innate or continuous ideas or habits, seem proportionally greater in the insect tribes, those especially of shorter revolution; and forming an abiding memory, may resolve much of the enigma of instinct, and the foreknowledge which these tribes have of what is necessary to completing their round of life, reducing this to knowledge, or impressions, and habits, acquired by a long experience. This greater continuity of existence, or rather continuity of perceptions and [i]mpressions, in insects, is highly probable; it is even difficult in some to ascertain the particular stops when each individuality commences, under the different phases of egg larva pupa or if much consciousness of individuality exists. The continuation of reproduction for several generations by the females alone in some of these tribes, tends to the probability of the greater continuity of existence, and the subdivisions of life by cuttings, at any rate must stagger the advocate of individuality.

Among the millions of *specific varieties* of living things which occupy the humid portion of the surface of our planet, as far back as can be traced, there does not appear, with the exception of man,

to have been any particular engrossing race, but a pretty fair balance of powers of occupancy,- or rather, most wonderful variation of circumstance parallel to the nature of every species, as if circumstance and species had grown up together. There are indeed several races which have threatened ascendancy in some particular regions, but it is man alone from whom any general imminent danger to the existence of his brethren is to be dreaded. As far back as history reaches, man had already had considerable influence, and had made encroachments upon his fellow denizens, probably occasioning the destruction of many species, and the production and continuation of a number of varieties or even species, which he found more suited to supply his wants, but which, from the infirmity of their condition - not having undergone selection by the law of nature[253], of which we have spoken cannot maintain their ground without his culture and protection. It is however only in the present age that man has begun to reap the fruits of his tedious education, and has proven how much "knowledge is power." He has now acquired a dominion over the material world, and a consequent power of increase, so as to render it probable that the whole surface of the earth may soon be overrun by this engrossing anomaly, to the annihilation of every wonderful and beautiful variety of animated existence, which does not administer to his wants principally as laboratories of preparation to befit cruder elemental matter for assimilation by his organs.[254]

[1] I am aware that the terms "Darwinist" and "Darwinian" are used by most biologists, including excellent skeptical scholars such as Donald Forsdyke, for example, who personally reminded me of that fact as shorthand for acceptance of the veracity of the general process of natural selection. In this book, however, I take the liberty as a social scientist to use these terms rather differently as a shorthand to disparage those who weirdly hero worship Darwin and unquestioningly parrot his lies and fallacies as though they are infallible truths, which should not be examined and dissected. If such biased Darwinists take offense, then my aims are fulfilled. If objective and genuinely skeptical Darwinists do so, then I apologize because you should rest assured that I do not mean you. I do believe, however, that in light of the newly discovered evidence presented in this book that you ought now to rename yourselves Matthewists.

[2] Until this book was published no one realized that Darwin uniquely four-word-shuffled Matthew's original term nine times in the first edition of the *Origin of Species*. This and other overwhelming examples of plagiarism are explored in Chapter Five.

[3] Chapters Six and Nine explore how Darwin and Wallace were able to commit their great fraud by exploiting the mid-19th century conventions that meant Matthew was effectively given the "silent treatment" in order to suppress any recognition of his contribution to science, while Darwin and Wallace gathered proofs of his suppressed hypothesis.

[4] Cuvier and Geoffroy's 1830 debates on evolution and species in the Jardin Des Plantes attracted scientists and journalists from all over Europe (see Stott 2012, p. 212).

[5] Originally called the Royal Society for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge after it received the Royal charter in 1663.

[6] For more details, see Sutton (2013c).

- [7] The fact that Chambers actually cited *NTA* in *Chambers's Journal* many years earlier (Chambers and Chambers 1832) serves to demonstrate the reliability of this new method as a means to detect some authors who read *NTA*.
- [8] If that exact phrase is not in any publication, Google will let you know.
- [9] You can try experimenting with earlier dates, but beware that, at least at the time of writing, Latin and earlier print faces produce highly unreliable results in searches using Google.
- [10] Although in *Emigration Fields*, Matthew thought that Catholic and Protestant missionaries might be better suited for the job than Quakers, who he thought might encourage too much dangerous philosophical contemplation among native peoples.
- [11] Though I shudder to think what the anonymous author of that review would make of my own best efforts.
- [12] Although some previously unpublished manuscripts, diaries, notebooks, letters, etc.—such as those written by Charles Darwin—were never intended for publication and may even be scanned and uploaded without having been read by the Internet 'publisher.'
- [13] Fuller (2003) provides an accessible introduction to this story.
- [14] Please note, however, that once this book is published, Wikipedia, all other encyclopedias and dictionaries will more likely than not use these small discoveries, un-cited, in their work in order to correct and conceal their past myth spreading. A quick look at some earlier printed editions of etymology dictionaries and click on the "view history" tab on the relevant Wikipedia page will reveal that the plagiarized information was published here first.
- [15] I busted this particular myth using ID in April 2013, and published it on the BestThinking website. Wikipedia then plagiarized it by passing it off as their discovery. When challenged, Wikipedia refused to cite my publication, which uniquely busted the 45-year-old myth, on the grounds that although my discovery of this new information was correct its source is not reliable! In "stealing" original research findings in this way Wikipedia is keeping important myth busting out of the open access public domain until it is first published with a notable publisher. It is most ironic that Wikipedia is not a notable publisher and has a dreadful reputation for being an unreliable information source.
- [16] This paragraph is from Wikipedia, accessed July 26, 2013.
- [17] At least one senior editor of this encyclopedia has it on his Wikipedia page that the official policy of Wikipedia is that "experts are scum."
- [18] See also page 87 for another example of the usage of this term.
- [19] Text taken from UK Government briefing paper.
- [20] Clarke, R. V. G. and Hough, M. (1984) *Crime and Police Effectiveness*. Home Office Research.

- [21] Sutton, M. and Hodgson, P. (2013) 'The Problem of Zombie Cops in Voodoo Criminology.' *Internet Journal of Criminology*.
http://www.internetjournalofcriminology.com/Sutton_Hodgson_The_Problem_of_Zombie_Cops_in_V
- [22] While the term "counter-knowledge" (or "*counterknowledge*") appears to have been first coined in the 18th century (Anonymous 1746), it was recently popularized by Thompson (2008).
- [23] See Millhauser (1959), p. 72.
- [24] Loudon is well known as a landscape gardener and prolific editor of published work on natural history. He was also a respected botanist in his own right.
- [25] Or possibly even late 1830. More research is needed.
- [26] Cited *NTA* within a review as part of quoted text by Selby (1842). Carleton probably never read the book, but we cannot be sure.
- [27] Spells Matthew's name wrongly in citing *NTA* on page 43.
- [28] Stephens (1853) also cited Matthew, regarding the benefits of planting oak in hedgerows (p. 569).
- [29] Many adverts were placed, e.g., *London Literary Gazette* (1831) and *Quarterly Literary Advertiser* (1831).
- [30] Most likely, the reviewer is Robert Chambers. But we cannot be certain of that.
- [31] *Spectator Journal*.
- [32] See section on Izaac Hill below in this section.
- [33] He held the rank of sergeant in the corps of the Lanarkshire yeomen cavalry.
- [34] See Halkett, S. (1971) *Dictionary of Anonymous and Pseudonymous English Literature*. Volume 1. New York. Haskell House.
- [35] Whether such prejudice played any role in the way Matthew was badly treated by some English gentlemen of science is not known, but more likely than not it was done.
- [36] See the John Murray Archive: <http://digital.nls.uk/jma/who/john-murray-ii/>
- [37] I believe that Matthew's unique heretical ideas being advertised so prominently in that particular encyclopedia trumps Holmes's (2010, p. 180) keen observation of an earlier edition of the "hugely influential *Encyclopaedia Britannica*" being important on another topic for including a mere picture of a hot air balloon on one of its pages.

[38] Sir David Brewster FRS (1831) also published the phrase in *The Edinburgh Encyclopaedia*, Volume 15. In 1827, Brewster published a paper praising Darwin as "my zealous young friend." He was the prime mover behind the founding of the British Association in 1831. Also, Brewster famously invented the kaleidoscope and was greatly admired by Roget (Rennison 2007)—another famous naturalist who was first to be second with a unique Matthewism.

[39] The Journal's editor was the Reverend John G. MacVicar, who was a member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science and a lecturer in natural history at the university of St. Andrew's.

[40] Darwinists claiming that Matthew never knew what he had discovered because he did not seek to convert the world to it should note this social reality very carefully because it is a hard historical fact that squashes their modern uninformed rhetoric.

[41] Fan 2009 (p. 164).

[42] This gift strongly suggests that Chambers knew Darwin was working in the field of origin of species. Why else would he risk giving Darwin a gift of his anonymously authored book, which was on such a heretical subject?

[43] See the John Murray Archive: <http://digital.nls.uk/jma/who/john-murray-iii/>

[44] See also Carpenter (2008).

[45] See footnote (f1) from the Darwin Project: "His letter to CD has not been found."
<http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2654>

[46] Producing this beautiful book, which cites *NTA*, broke the bank for Loudon. Unfortunately, it was so expensive that sales were never high. Even the wealthy Selby had to borrow a copy.

[47] The most likely interpretation of this request is that Selby meant Jardine could more easily find (meet with) the books in Edinburgh.

[48] As did Alfred Russel Wallace.

[49] Later, in 1850, Darwin served a term as vice president of the British Association while Selby was a member of its Council.

[50] British Association for the Advancement of Science (1840, p. xxvi).

[51] Peace being restored in Glasgow only after a body of cavalry and foot soldiers arrested 130 and dispersed the remaining malcontents. Edinburgh saw two days of rioting, requiring 200 armed veterans—joined by a large body of special constables and cavalry—to restore order to the city, but only after the Riot Act was read. Once the massed body of the soldiers marched forward, the crowd of 1000 or more Chartists wisely dispersed.

[52] Aged 18, while at Edinburgh University, Darwin famously enraged Grant by independently

gathering evidences to support Grant's important and unpublished hypothesis on sponges, and then presenting them to the scientific community.

[53] Please note that the (i) is missing from "impressions" in *NTA*, due to a misprint, so it will not be found when searching through *NTA* in Google unless you enter "mpressions in insects."

[54] Although Leidy is not known to be the (unnamed) author of the proceedings that quote him using the phrase, I have cited him as the author of this anonymous report for the purposes of referencing convenience only.

[55] The British Association for the Advancement of Science.

[56] Note how in this direct response to Matthew they cite the above paragraph addressed at Darwin's critics in general and mock Matthew for considering himself wronged.

[57] See Chapter 16.

[58] Roget is famous for his devout Christian beliefs (see Rennison 2007). Selby read daily prayers to his family, attended church every Sunday with his employees, where he often gave readings from the *Holy Bible*. The Selby family motto: "Semper sapit suprema" (Always wise in the highest matter), referred to knowledge of, and faith in, the teachings of the church (Jackson 1992).

[59] See preface.

[60] Advertisements for the book quoted snippets from critical reviews, but excised sentences that clearly mentioned Matthew's theories about nature. One advert, presumably to reduce the chances of the book being banned, even falsely claimed that it proved fixity of species.

[61] On the topic of the superiority of Matthew's understanding of natural selection, compared to Darwin's, Dempster (1983, 1986) is essential reading.

[62] The Journal's editor, Henry Glassford Bell, would probably have endorsed such a vitriolic review because his finest hour was when Sir Walter Scott praised his works to public applause. He would most likely, therefore, have taken great exception to Matthew's criticism of Sir Walter, since it would diminish the importance of Scott's praise: <http://gdl.cdrl.strath.ac.uk/mlemen/mlemen009.htm>

[63] Then, as today, it is invariably the publisher that sends a complimentary review copy of a book to the chief editor of influential journals in the hope of a favorable review that will enhance sales and the book's reputation.

[64] William was born also with six fingers and six toes.

[65] While it is beyond the remit of this book to do so, ID can reveal what most likely influenced originators of particular words and phrases. By way of example, Matthew might well have got his phrase "nature's own rearing" by simply shortening "nature's own care in rearing," which was coined by Monteath (1820, p. 92).

[66] As far as I am aware, this is the first time this methodology has been employed to research plagiarism in the Matthew and Darwin story. I expect it's been employed in other investigations of publication plagiarism, although I'm not aware of any.

[67] Matthew's paragraph is from the main body of *NTA*. Darwin's Appendix Myth was no doubt created to sidetrack other scholars away from this highly incriminating text.

[68] Eiseley was aware only that Darwin used the phrase "natural means of selection."

[69] Incidentally, Wood erroneously writes that Matthew believed new species originated by way of catastrophes only. In reality, Matthew made it quite clear that evolution continued in the long periods between catastrophes, when even slight changes in circumstances could lead to divergent phenomena—i.e., new species (see Dempster 1996, p. 200). The self-serving fallacy that Matthew was a catastrophist was started by Darwin (1859) in his historical sketch.

[70] Dempster, the leading expert on Matthew, in all his books refers to Matthew's hypothesis as "the Appendix." In this aim for a wieldy title he inadvertently fuels the Darwinist myth that the natural selection hypothesis is not a core theme of *NTA*, not presented elsewhere in the main body of text and that it was obscurely buried. This myth seems to have started in Loudon's otherwise favorable review. You can read the review at the beginning of Chapter Eight of this book.

[71] It should not go unnoticed that Wallace's Ternate essay has a remarkably similar paragraph, p. 58: "*The same causes continuing in action, the parent species would next suffer, would gradually diminish in numbers, and with a recurrence of similar unfavourable conditions might also become extinct. The superior variety would then alone remain, and on a return to favourable circumstances would rapidly increase in numbers and occupy the place of the extinct species and variety.*"

[72] Darwin (1859) inserted it nine times in the *Origin*!

[73] Note Wallace's second paper, as paraphrased in this book, is not the original version of his so called "Ternate essay," introducing natural selection that Wallace sent to Charles Darwin in February of 1858, because the original has never been found. The paper cited here is the version that was edited and published without Wallace's permission after it was read before a special meeting of the Linnean Society of London on July 1, 1858, under the fraud that Wallace had consented to it being read, along with excerpts from two previously unpublished writings by Darwin and published on pages 53-62 of Volume 3 of that Society's proceedings series.

[74] Matthew (1831) p. 307-308.

[75] Note: to ramify means to branch. To describe the aortic arch of the heart and associated blood vessels as diverging and ramifying was by no means an original observation, it being quite popular in earlier science books and those at the time of both Matthew's and Wallace's writing. But Matthew was the first to use this analogy to describe natural selection.

[76] Wallace is referring to himself in the third person. He means it is his own hypothesis.

[77] Matthew is referring to himself in the third person. He means that his hypothesis now requires many examples of confirmatory evidence, and as many examples of disconfirming evidence as can be obtained to test its veracity. This is exactly what Darwin set out to do—Wallace too.

[78] Note: Where Wallace writes "antitype" in this essay, he means "common ancestor."

[79] That phrase is used in Mudie, R. (1834) *The feathered tribes of the British islands*, Volume 1. p. vi. London. Whitaker and Co.

[80] I am grateful to Davies (2008) from whose book I learned the details of this story. Davies (2008, p. 33) tells us that Gruber made the discovery in 1957. The above quotation is taken from page 34 of Davies.

[81] See also Dower (2009) for further discussion along broadly similar lines.

[82] He wrote and received over 15,000 letters in his lifetime.

[83] See Chapter Fifteen.

[84] Here, Mayr is referring to Matthew's (1831) published book and comparing it, credulously, as though it is on equal terms with Darwin's unpublished scribbles, the date of which, unlike *NTA*, has not been proven.

[85] Interestingly, there were three adverts—that matched in size and information other adverts within the Advertiser that same year—for William Hooker's *Botanical Miscellany*, and Lyell's famous *Principles of Geology*.

[86] In fact, Kentwood Wells's (1973) entire paper is riddled with many weirdly misleading interpretations of Matthew's work—for example, he tells an absolute howler about Matthew not understanding the concept of species, when Matthew is actually spot on in his understanding. Further lengthy criticisms of Wells's scholarship on this issue by Dempster are particularly long, complex and quite involved. But if you read Wells's paper, then it really should be considered in the critical light of Dempster's (1996, pp. 146-195) significantly superior scholarship.

[87] Debate continues today about whether modern European humans played a survival of the fittest, competitive role in the extinction of Neanderthals some 30,000 years ago. If they did, then it was not apparently through assimilation. Because, although Neanderthal DNA is present in many Europeans, there is not enough of it to suggest many successful copulations happened between the two different species. Mere disappearance through assimilation is, therefore, ruled out. See Harvati (2012) for some useful discussion.

[88] See Rampino (2011) for the full explanation.

[89] When Matthew's *NTA* was reviewed in the *Edinburgh Literary Review*, a physician was said to have commented upon the text. More research is required, but that physician may have been Roget.

[90] Given that Darwin was sick from the late 1830s onwards, here we can see one among many

examples of Dempster's unstated belief that Darwin plagiarized Matthew's hypothesis.

[91] A term used to mock Matthew in the *Edinburgh Literary Journal* (1831) review of *NTA*. It probably refers to the fact he was unable to complete his education at Edinburgh University due to his father's death.

[92] Wallace and Chambers became firm friends and shared irrational beliefs in the existence of paranormal phenomena (Wallace 1869a).

[93] "The vestiges of aration" is another, totally unique, Matthewesque phrase. Nobody published it before or since. Until now that is. I am, here, therefore, the first to second-publish it.

[94] The advice also suggested visiting the Cape to hunt lions and elephants, something Darwin and Wallace never did. But Darwin did visit nearby Cape Verde and studied its botany and natural history as advised.

[95] Bergman (2011, p. 130) being a notable exception.

[96] We know this because at least one copy remains in the New Zealand branch of the family (Tee 1984).

[97] Charles and James Matthew arrived in Auckland in May of 1854.

[98] It seems that Sherman and Sherman (1963) and Walt Disney were right; it surely is a small world after all!

[99] Interestingly, in 1834 Boue, writing Robert Jameson's *Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*, first used of the phrase in relation to geological evolution (Boue 1834, p. 137).

[100] A term they never actually used, which was apparently coined by Dempster.

[101] I am not the only one to notice this. I am obliged to note that the botanist Professor Milton Wainwright of Sheffield University (2011) spotted it before I did.

[102] Archaic printing of etc.

[103] Joseph Hooker joined his father as assistant director of Kew in 1855.

[104] Many more have been identified in this book. It is a shame Matthew never had the benefit of the Internet and Google.

[105] Note: in June 2013, Kew librarians were unable to let me know when the book was actually purchased, or whether it was from William Hooker's personal collection because when the librarians kindly looked for it on my behalf, they realized it had "gone missing." But it was in their collection in the 20th century (Kew 2013).

[106] Not to be confused with another Edinburgh educated botanist of the exact same name (1796-

1873) who was famous for his work in Ecuador, and who was a very close friend of William Hooker.

[107] Interestingly, the relevant edition of that copy of Curtis's, which is available in Google's library, was donated to the University Harvard Herbarium by none other than Asa Gray—the fourth man involved in the Linnean Debacle.

[108] For Darwin's own part, if he never read Volume Eight of *Gardener's Magazine*, he would have missed the reference to the experiments of his grandfather Erasmus that were relevant to preventing dry rot in Naval timber (p. 502), which, incidentally, was another specific theme explored in *NTA*.

[109] William Hooker's influence with the Admiralty was such that he even secured an Admiralty grant for his own son Joseph Hooker to publish a book (see Endersby 2008).

[110] The other two being Lyell and Asa Gray (we don't know whether he told his immediate family).

[111] Loudon was a prolific editor of botanical works and is famous for establishing techniques for building conservatories that were employed at the Crystal Palace, Kew Gardens and elsewhere. He designed the Arboretum in Derby, which was used as the template for Central Park in New York.

[112] The Siberian crab apple was then known as both *Malus baccata* and *Pyrus*.

[113] Since few trees are self pollinating, insects pollinate one tree from another. The apples on a graft will always be true to the type, but its seeds, arising from cross-pollination from other apple tree varieties, will not and are invariably inedible due to cross-pollination with nearby crab apple trees.

[114] Some paragraphs and sentences have been abridged by the author.

[115] This same 'natural' versus 'unnatural' thinking influenced US thinkers, such as the Judge Levi Woodbury (see Brophy 2009), who is one of many authors that we now know read *NTA*.

[116] James Wilson was a member of both the Wernian Society and the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

[117] In the original, the verses are differently ordered (Carus 50 BCE). This rearrangement is by the author to better reveal the ideas within. Lucretius's poem, while struggling with the reality of organic evolution, exemplifies the pre-natural selection notion of immutability of species that held sway for centuries.

[118] See Chapter 18 for more on this topic.

[119] See *Fraser's Magazine for Town and Country* (1841). Volume 23, June. Issues 133-138 - Page 130 and the website Dysology.org.

[120] FRS is short for Fellow of the Royal Society.

[121] This debacle is revisited in Chapter 15.

[122] Wallace's manuscript.

[123] It is well known that Buffon's conclusions tended to fluctuate because those who policed heresy in France made him refute them. Darwin and his Darwinists are incredibly bad historians when it suits them.

[124] ID Trivia: The fact that Gauger published the term in his *Gaugers Magazine* in 1687 busts Forsyth's (2011) etymological myth that the use of the word magazine for a publication was originated by Edward Cave in 1731.

[125] This transcription is also available at the Darwin Correspondence project database: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-2758> accessed on Fri Jul 19 2013.

[126] See Chapter Eighteen.

[127] Whatever public relations disservice Matthew did to himself in later saying he did this, it should not be forgotten that his book followed his 20 years of practical botany experience hybridizing fruit trees and as an arborist, planter and farmer. In that sense his deduction was preceded by considerable inductive evidence gathering. Darwin sought privately to reverse-engineer much of Matthew's knowledge by way of synthesis of the literature on very specific subjects and his own experiments with plants and trees.

[128] While writing his private 1842 essay, Darwin discussed an explanation for gaps in the fossil record and then, perhaps like a bearded Golem deluding himself about the ill-gotten provenance his "Precious," he wrote "my theory." Darwin Online: DAR205.9.149.

[129] The reference for this is in footnote no 6 of Darwin's letter to Strickland (29th January 1849) on the Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/entry-1215>

[130] Coincidentally, the popular Victorian phrase 'buried in oblivion' was used in the same year in an article about Erasmus Darwin's writing (Harris 1848): 'I trust however that these remarks may stimulate inquiry in relation to principles which every day practice acknowledges as true but which in the writings of the day appear to be almost buried in oblivion.'

[131] See Darwin's Last Will and Testament on Darwin Online: <http://darwin-online.org.uk/content/frameset?itemID=YorkProbateSubRegistry&viewtype=text&pageseq=1>

[132] Presumably, Darwin never showed Henrietta his shamefully manipulative letters to Hooker and Lyell on the issue of his desperately wanting priority over Wallace!

[133] This is the same supposedly lost manuscript cited by Van Wyhe (2002).

[134] Darwin never started his first transmutation notebook until 1837.

[135] All correspondence text obtained from the University of Cambridge Online Darwin Correspondence Project: <http://www.darwinproject.ac.uk/>. Note: relevant excerpts only are taken from letters.

- [136] If Darwin had read *NTA* before 1842 this choice of words 'not developed' fits in with the thinking he demonstrates in his earlier letters to Strickland regarding the rules of priority.
- [137] I'm not sure this was meant to be an excuse, as opposed to a mere statement of fact, but it might have been intended to imply Matthew's relative obscurity in England.
- [138] Wainwright notes also the important fact that Hooker's and Lindley's books were reviewed in the same publication.
- [139] Wallace went on to publish in 1855 his Sarawak paper in this journal and that led to Lyell, in advance of the Linnean Debacle, visiting Darwin to press him to publish before Wallace.
- [140] Whether or not the plagiarism accusations in that review are true I cannot judge, but it would make a worthy essay for an expert in botany, forestry, arboriculture or silviculture.
- [141] Actually Conrad's shells are covered on page 564.
- [142] By way of just one among many disconfirming examples: On page 477 of Loudon's (1850) *Hortus Britannicus*, Matthew is listed by way of being an authority for generic and specific names for his book *NTA*. The abbreviation being Matth.
- [143] The work of Herschel is universally acknowledged to have inspired Darwin with a burning zeal to pursue natural science and to use inductive reasoning to find unifying laws for nature.
- [144] The Title Page of *Emigration Fields* proclaims Matthew as the author of *Naval Timber and Arboriculture*.
- [145] This information is available at the Darwin Online Archive: <http://darwin-online.org.uk/content/frameset?keywords=dar119&pageseq=1&itemID=CUL-DAR119.-&viewtype=text>
- [146] Ideally, to take this research further, any pencil notes, or possible indentations left from erased notes, on Darwin's copy of Loudon's (1839) *Athenaeum* and on his copy of the *Edinburgh Review* of the same year should be subjected to forensic analysis.
- [147] This is the *Journal of the Gentleman's Club* of which Darwin had been a member since 1839. Joseph Hooker joined in 1850.
- [148] Or else on a copy of the *Edinburgh Review* of 1839 which reviewed Loudon's book of that year.
- [149] Available at Biodiversitylibrary.org. Click on the Darwin Collection, then on 'annotations'.
- [150] Which was an issue covered in a footnote on page 127 of *NTA* regarding branches drooping to root and also on how entire forests are the active cause on the variation in species.
- [151] The publication (see Matthew 1829) reveals that, on 7th December 1827, he won the society's

silver medal for six apples that were generally unknown in Scotland.

[152] Research conducted in the Biodiversity Online Darwin Library.

[153] Notebook B: [Transmutation of species (1837-1838)]. Darwin Online: CUL-DAR121. Began July 1837 and finished by February 1838.

[154] Note that in the original document Darwin ignorantly misspells Pippin as Pippens. Readers should bear this in mind when searching Darwin's manuscripts and the translations of them. Unlike the translation reference in the footnote above, De Beer's translation corrects Darwin's spelling: De Beer, Gavin ed. 1960. Darwin's notebooks on transmutation of species. Part I. First notebook [B] (July 1837-February 1838). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History)*. Historical Series 2, No. 2 (January): 23-73. Darwin Online: <http://darwin-online.org.uk/content/frameset?pageseq=27&itemID=F1574a&viewtype=text>. Note also that Matthew referred to the Scarlet Golden Pippin.

[155] In fact, what stuff did Wallace study, exactly?

[156] To repeat the point already made, Darwin's four-word-shuffle is included nine times in the *Origin* (1859) at pages 38, 104, 178, 179, 181, 203, 235, 279 and 280.

[157] Lindley was William Hooker's friend and had his own book reviewed, adjacent to Loudon's (1832) review of NTA, in the *Gardener's Magazine*.

[158] The postcode for Gourdiehill is PH2 7TB and Kinnordy House is at DD8 5ES.

[159] Published in the journal edited by Selby and Jardine—two men who we know from Chapter Four held *NTA* in their hands.

[160] Spencer (1852) was another who famously put evolution "in the air" before Darwin.

[161] Taken here from Dempster (1996), page 278.

[162] So much for Stott's (2012) claim that Matthew meekly handed over his discovery to Darwin in 1860!

[163] Jones (1992, 2010) reveals the inaccuracies of family oral history accounts when she writes that Matthew withdrew both the accepted papers because they both needed others that were not accepted.

[164] And son of Sir Julian Huxley. Perhaps quite fittingly for someone making such a valuable contribution to voodoo science, Frances Huxley went on to study the ethnology of magic and madness in Haiti.

[165] Two decades prior to Lord Monboddo's (1774) and Buffon's (1775) famous assertions on the topic of apes resembling humans, I discovered the same Appendix ploy used in relation to heretical, and fallacious, arguments for humans being of the same species as apes (Edwards 1751). And, on

wider issues of evolution, the exact same heretical appendix ploy was used also by Whitehouse 1778 (see Stott 2012, p.173).

[166] Which is interesting, because in the year of its anonymous publication, the index and contents pages of the *Monthly Review* (1789) named him as its author.

[167] Contrary to popular belief, the earliest published use of this analogical word appears not to be from Gibson's 1984 cyperpunk novel *Neuromancer* but from Toedt, D. C. (1990) *The Law and Business of Computer Software*. New York. C. Boardman. Vol. 1. pp. 5-15.

[168] See, in particular, pages 227, 83-84, 213. You will not find this in the hardback version of Arbesman's book, because he honorably corrected his own mistake in light of my discovery of the supermyth concept.

[169] The pamphlet was a polemic in support of the German invasion of Schleswig Holstein, from where Peter Roget fled the French in 1803. Chapter Four revealed that Roget later read *NTA*, because he was one of its many readers who first published one of many unique phrases from it.

[170] David Thomas Anstead wrote under the penname DTA.

[171] This passage reveals just how important it is to note that popular writers such as Stott risk creating and spreading myths of their own by failure to thoroughly research facts.

[173] Wallace's manuscript.

[174] &c is an archaic form of writing: 'etc.'

[175] Although she gives the wrong page numbers for these contradictory accounts, I was alerted to this issue by Beddall (1968).

[176] I was alerted to this paragraph by Beddall (1968).

[177] I highly recommend Jones (2010) *Shadows on my Wall* for anyone wishing to know more details and see some fascinating pictures of Matthew's sons and their family as 19th century settlers in New Zealand.

[178] At the time of writing, Errol Jones, a naturalist like her great grandfather, lives in New Zealand. She has published three books; respectively, on the subjects of her Scottish roots, flowers and poetry on birds.

[179] The stone has a turbulent history and so a little online research will reward the curious:
<http://www.projectbritain.com/calendar/April/stonescone.html>

[180] Darwin's family tree can also be traced back to yeomanry, see Freeman (2007).

[181] So much for the Darwinist myth of Patrick Matthew being an obscure writer, I've not yet discovered a 19th century map of Bromley with Down House noted as belonging to Darwin Esquire.

[182] Matthew named his famous Duncan Pear in honor of his wife's family (see *Journal of Horticulture, Cottage Gardener and Country Gentleman*, 1866, p. 311).

[183] More commonly spelt Gourdiehill.

[184] Charles Darwin also married his cousin so that they might marry their fortunes together. Geneticists today would probably think such life-long love matches inadvisable from a natural selection perspective. Indeed, it is well documented that Darwin fretted about the health risks of such in-breeding, as had been going on in his own family for generations. Matthew's views that white Europeans should emigrate and marry Maoris are evidence of his own views on the desirability of avoiding in-breeding. Perhaps the Matthew family trait of deafness was one consequence of many generations of the Matthew family marrying into the families Duncan, Nicol and Anderson?

[186] The historical fiction writer Regina Jeffers has an excellent blog site, from which I initially gleaned a wealth of accurate information on this issue.

[187] Jones (2010) contains several fantastic photographs of the brothers shortly after their arrival in New Zealand. Bearded, prematurely aged, tough-pioneer-looking, resolute men; it is so hard to believe they grew up as sons of a Scottish laird.

[188] And considered Matthew's Peace Corps proposals impracticable.

[189] Hogg noted that the Matthew's exclusively owned at least two unique and exceptional apple trees—the Green Virgin and Flat Anderson.

[190] Cereal crops grown in rotation on the orchard floor. See *NTA* footnote on page 347 for an explanation of how it was done in the age of the horse and plow.

[191] Although, after making a thorough search of the graveyard, Dempster (1996) writes that he was unable to find Matthew's burial site. He does not, however, make any mention of knowledge about a slab bearing only those initials.

[192] The New Zealand branch of the family has no details of what happened to John Matthew thereafter (Jones 2010). However, I discovered, online, the graves of Patrick Matthew II (1853-1922), born at Gourdiehill, and his wife Marie (1870-1922), both in the graveyard of St. Pauls Episcopal Church. Broad Street. Chowan County. North Carolina USA.

[193] Howard Minnick is the third great grandson of Patrick Matthew, through his son Alexander, who took over managing two family farms located in Swchiling-Holstein..

[194] Perhaps botanists from Kew Gardens should investigate and preserve some of these Matthew Trees?

[195] Charles Darwin in the *Origin*, from the third edition onwards, always denied the influence of Buffon on his thinking. Yet his unpublished essay of 1844 and his notebook of books read prove that was a deliberate lie—see Chapter 10.

- [196] Any reference to providence, ether capitalized or not in his writing, was not religious. Rather, it simply referred to the Scots usage of the word to mean thrift (Dempster 1996).
- [197] Note that Matthew (1831) coined the phrase: 'plants so far asunder.'
- [198] Purves was in fact Simon Gray himself. In his book, the dispassionate Purves (Gray) reveals in a neat little table that on every front Gray (Purves) is right and Malthus is wrong.
- [199] By all accounts (Jones 2010) Matthew was an atheist, which is confirmed here by his joint mockery of Christian teachings of eels being snakes and of the possibility of demonic possession.
- [200] That was Matthew.
- [201] See Petroski (2010) for an excellent overview of the latest revisionist explanation.
- [202] See, for example, Stott (2011) p. 167 who writes of Erasmus Darwin being accused of such Christian infidelity.
- [203] Of course, the superb original work of Hamilton and Dawkins on selfish genes now provides us with sound evidenced based arguments that the existence of altruism, as behavior, is fully explainable within natural selection theory—if the inherited capacity for sacrifice in the individual is less costly genetically than the benefit of it to their genes.
- [204] For that same reason I have limited all numerical examples of other myth disseminators to 21 publications. 21 fully referenced examples of books and journal articles disseminating a myth seems like fair evidence of myth pervasiveness to me.
- [205] Although at least one contrarian (Nolan 2013) does argue for a possible Wallace origination of the phrase—presumably simply on the basis that Darwin and Wallace (1858) presented a co-authored paper with a very similar title 'process of natural selection' the year before Darwin (1859) used natural selection as the subtitle to the *Origin*.
- [206] As more books are scanned and uploaded to the Internet we may well find a true originator who predates Preston—only time will tell.
- [207] Although I initially found this text with ID in 2013, I later found, by chance, that this earlier use of the term 'natural selection' had been discovered five years before by the botanist Milton Wainwright (2008), who mentions it very briefly on his website. At the time of writing, Wainwright does not appear to have published on the significance of his discovery. But it's still his discovery! It matters not a jot that I arrived at it independently and did more with it. Wainwright has full priority for it!
- [208] Corbax (1833, p. 87) makes these findings slightly clearer.
- [209] Morgan's book also contains the phrase and 'nature's own creation' at page 266.
- [210] Remember that in Chapter Ten we saw how Darwin lied about being unfamiliar with Buffon's

work.

[211] At the time of writing, I've not used ID to investigate this. But it is an area ripe for investigation with the new method.

[212] Evolutionists will, once they try ID, find that they can get back much further than this to some incredibly rare books.

[213] In other words, zero reference. That should serve as a powerful caution for any scholar desiring to claim that no mention of someone, in what remains of Darwin's unpublished work, is evidence that he never read their work.

[214] There remains the possibility that earlier non-scanned usage may be found, but this proves that Dawkins definitely is not the originator.

[215] Ironically, at the time of writing, the earliest published example of the term 'fixed false belief' is by Roger Perkins MD in a journal for the quack-cure known as homeopathy (Perkins 1859, p. 41). Homeopathy is most certainly practiced in the fixed false belief that nothing does something independently of false beliefs in its possible efficacy that might otherwise cause the placebo effect.

[216] I can find no selfish person named Eugene, nicknamed Gene, in the literature, but such fun coincidences do sometimes occur. For example, consider the scientific phrase *gene pool*—incidentally coined not by Dobzhansky in 1950, which is another myth (see e.g., Juengst, E. T. 2007), but by Pearl in 1941—and the male name Gene Pool (see Kempton 1926). Hence, while we have may have two published meanings for gene pool, currently there is only one most basic meaning for selfish gene.

[217] Genes and DNA are basic building blocks of organisms. Our genes determine what traits we inherit. Genes are small pieces of our total DNA. DNA does far more than simply determine what traits we inherit.

[218] If you simply enter the search term Dawkins coined term replicator into Google Books, you will begin to get an idea of the extent of this pervasive myth in expert books on evolution and sociobiology.

[219] Here I refer to his rightfully esteemed science work on organic evolution, not his dreadfully biased Darwinian myth-spreading in the field of the history of the discovery of natural selection.

[220] Most ironically, given its close associations with atheism, Darwinist history includes the triumph of natural selection over the vicar-naturalists of Oxbridge who once served the same truth blocking function in service of Christianity.

[221] With all due apologies to women of science, who should not to be let off the hook by sexism—obviously, Kuhn was writing in a time of domineering paternalistic attitudes.

[222] Darwin (1859) repeated the words "my theory" on 43 pages of the *Origin*.

[223] See particularly pages 1-3 for a succinct description of Patrick Matthew's historical and geo-social environment.

[224] *Botanical Magazine*.

[225] Although the actual review was anonymous, in his 1860 letter in the *Gardener's Chronicle* Matthew says it was penned by Loudon, the magazine's editor.

[226] Note: George Purves is in fact the penname of Simon Gray.

[227] This is otherwise known as Wallace's Sarawak paper.

[228] Here Matthew draws sociopolitical conclusions about humans that we know about domesticated species. Namely, that varieties become weaker when not moderated by natural selection.

[229] On the mathematics of hybrids and resulting offspring: Mendel worked it out years later and was, like Matthew, ignored for a long time after and was never recognized or understood in his own lifetime (see Hasan 2005).

[230] Here we see Matthew's brief thoughts on species diversity. This is an area that currently perplexes evolutionary science. Climate seems to be at least part of the explanation for why some areas have greater diversity than others—see Jones, S. (2010) for an excellent introduction to this hot-topic.

[231] Although it is probably fair to say that, in the round, Matthew arrived at his hypothesis by a deductive process, his observations of the results of centuries of grafting and hybridizing that informed his own experiments on crab apple trees, which he describes here, are more akin to the inductive method of arriving at hypothesis than proving theories. In this sense it would be possible to say natural selection is Matthew's theory as well as his hypothesis.

[232] As mentioned in the main body of this book, after Darwin and his wife visited the Hookers at Kew, Darwin immediately corresponded with Joseph Hooker on the subject of crab apple trees. One cannot help wondering whether one of the Hookers showed this section of *NTA* to Darwin? It is certainly key to one of Matthew's premises regarding the explanatory power of artificial selection for natural.

[233] This is the sort of prose that even Darwin struggled with. What Matthew is trying to convey, here and elsewhere in his book, is that reality is more complex than Steuart makes out. Matthew knows that readers want simple, easy to understand, recall and apply, binary answers, but he will not capitulate simply because popularity of an idea rests on its simplicity. In reality, what works for one thing, in one circumstance, may not work in exactly the same way for another.

[234] This, once again, would have been valuable intelligence for the Hookers. Small wonder that botanists working for the East India Company in India read *NTA*!

[235] Once again Matthew contradicts Steuart with his own new data. And once again his unique insight would have been priceless information for economic botany. It is small wonder that the library at Kew had a copy of *NTA* in the 19th century! Here also, we see how a harsh environment makes the actual tree adapt to condition. If the tree had not adapted so that it could adapt to such harsh conditions it could not grow there. There are several varieties of oak growing in Britain—the variety of the tree Matthew mentioned would have been of interest. It is a shame he never named it. The point being, we need to ask: would one variety adapt better to such a harsh condition because it was naturally selected to do so?

[236] In Chapter Six I explained how Matthew's criticisms of Sir Walter Scott and Sir Henry Steuart would have severely irked Robert Chambers. Here we can see exactly why. As I wrote earlier, Matthew did himself no favours with his frankness and honesty and so had many enemies. Unlike Darwin, he had no champions.

[237] Could this be where Chambers got the idea for the title for his hugely influential *Vestiges of Creation*?

[238] Well, we do now know that the effect of moderate wind on all plants strengthens them.

[239] Here once again, refuting Darwin's Appendix Myth, we see particularly how Matthew weaves his 'best circumstance suited' and 'greater power of occupancy' component of natural selection into the main body of his text. This is the one area of *NTA* that the naturalist Prideaux John Selby (see Chapter Four) failed to comprehend.

[240] Remember, that in Chapter Five of this book, we saw how Darwin used the exact same word 'overtopping' in relation to competition among trees.

[241] I strongly suspect that this sentence influenced both Darwin and Wallace to seek facts to support what Matthew had just written in the paragraph above, Darwin's Appendix Myth being a distraction device to keep Darwinists away from Matthew's hypothesis in the main body of the *NTA*. Note also that the above paragraph, from the main body of the book, contains the phrase: 'natural process of selection.'

[242] Darwin conducted many lengthy experiments on the effect of sea salt on plants.

[243] Note that we saw this explored in the main body of *NTA* with reference to Aristotle and Steuart. Here then, in the Appendix, we see how Matthew spins his ideas from one work and then weaves them into his Chartist politics as a philosophy of natural selection for the human population to overcome the artificial selection of hereditary wealth and privilege. And he's covering in-breeding here as well. That the Matthews had been in-breeding with the Duncans for hundreds of years reveals Matthew's amazing objectivity, personal insight, emotional intelligence and concern for veracity in human affairs.

[244] Matthew inherited Gourdiehill from his mother through the law of entail. Here we see he wishes the country seat broken-up and divided equally among his eight children. I expect he would approve the fact that today a housing estate of many residences sits on the site of the former manor

house and lands.

[245] Darwin—a gentleman of science, supported on a very substantial inherited income, was purposefully unemployed after ending his geological survey adventure on the Beagle. I suspect he would not approve this line of reasoning.

[246] As now happens with the European Economic Union—formed at the end of WW2 to prevent the occurrence of another great European war.

[247] My emphasis. Here, Matthew is saying that extinction events are a big part of the origin of species but that natural selection can lead to organic evolution in the long periods of steady-state in between.

[248] Here is the reason it is in an appendix (which could be easily removed and the book completely saved) and not in the main body of the book—Note: this last sentence is not the usual way of slipping heresy in as a rhetorical question (see Stott 2012)—Matthew has voted for the heretical explanation. In so doing he served God his redundancy papers. The rest is history.

[249] Here, once again, we see how in this perfect and complete origination of the concept of natural selection, he uses the same phraseology of the importance of suitability to circumstance that was used earlier in the main body of the book.

[250] Do you see what he did there? In comes 'greater power of occupancy' that Matthew used in the main body of his book. One more time does bang go Darwin's Appendix Myth.

[251] Here we see Matthew questioning one very commonly held interpretation of Lamarck's explanation for organic evolution that Darwin, and Darwinists since, mocked as 'Lamarckian nonsense.' Matthew is spot-on, for a naturalist of his time, with regards then for the need to seek to determine what evolutionary change is brought about by behavior versus heredity governed by natural selection.

[252] Here we see Matthew making it clear that the next stage on, from his essentially deductive hypothesis of natural selection, is the bringing in of empirical evidence from experiments that might confirm or disconfirm it by a process of induction. It is in no small part for Darwin's following of Matthew's recommended empirical approach that Darwinists make the mistake of hailing their namesake as the discoverer of the theory of natural selection.

[253] Note in the *Origin* (Darwin 1859), on page 224, Darwin shortens this to: 'selection by nature.'

[254] Here is further disconfirming evidence of the Darwinist myth started by Darwin (1859) that Matthew was a catastrophist. Clearly Matthew is here describing the human capacity to render species extinct in steady-state periods between geology catastrophes. People had by this time rendered the bear, wolf and beaver extinct in Britain and killed the last dodo to boot. In the year Matthew wrote these words, a self-centered youth named Charles Darwin was massacring sea birds for nought but the sheer fun of it with his geological hammer (see Fitzroy 1839).

About the Author



Mike Sutton has a first degree in law, a PhD in criminology and an international reputation in the field as an expert on hi-tech crime, stolen goods markets and crime reduction. In addition to many peer reviewed journal articles, Sutton has published British and US government research reports and book chapters in the field of criminology. He is a former senior research officer of 14 years standing at the UK Home Office's Police and Reducing Crime Unit and joint winner of the 1998 *British Journal of Criminology* annual prize for the best article making a significant contribution to knowledge. Mike is the originator of the internationally recognized Market Reduction Approach to Theft. He is co-founder and editor in chief of the *Internet Journal of Criminology* and director of the Nottingham Centre for the Study and Reduction of Hate Crimes, Bias and Prejudice. Since 2001, Sutton has been employed as reader in criminology at Nottingham Trent University in England, where he teaches Crime Reduction and Hi-Tech Crime.

About the Publisher



Thinker Media is the ebook publishing group for BestThinking.com, a leading digital publisher of journal quality articles and blogs by experts and thought leaders. We provide a comprehensive platform for both new and established authors to flourish in the digital world. Thinker Media is where new authors launch successful careers and established authors find new audiences and extended success. We embrace the expectations of our readers and celebrate the talent of our authors. Thinker Media is an independent digital publisher and welcomes clear, passionate, original, responsible writing from diverse viewpoints on a wide range of topics.

Thank you for spending time with this ebook. We hope you enjoy reading it as much as we enjoyed producing it.
